

Gc
929.2
G38801g
1628817

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Ge

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



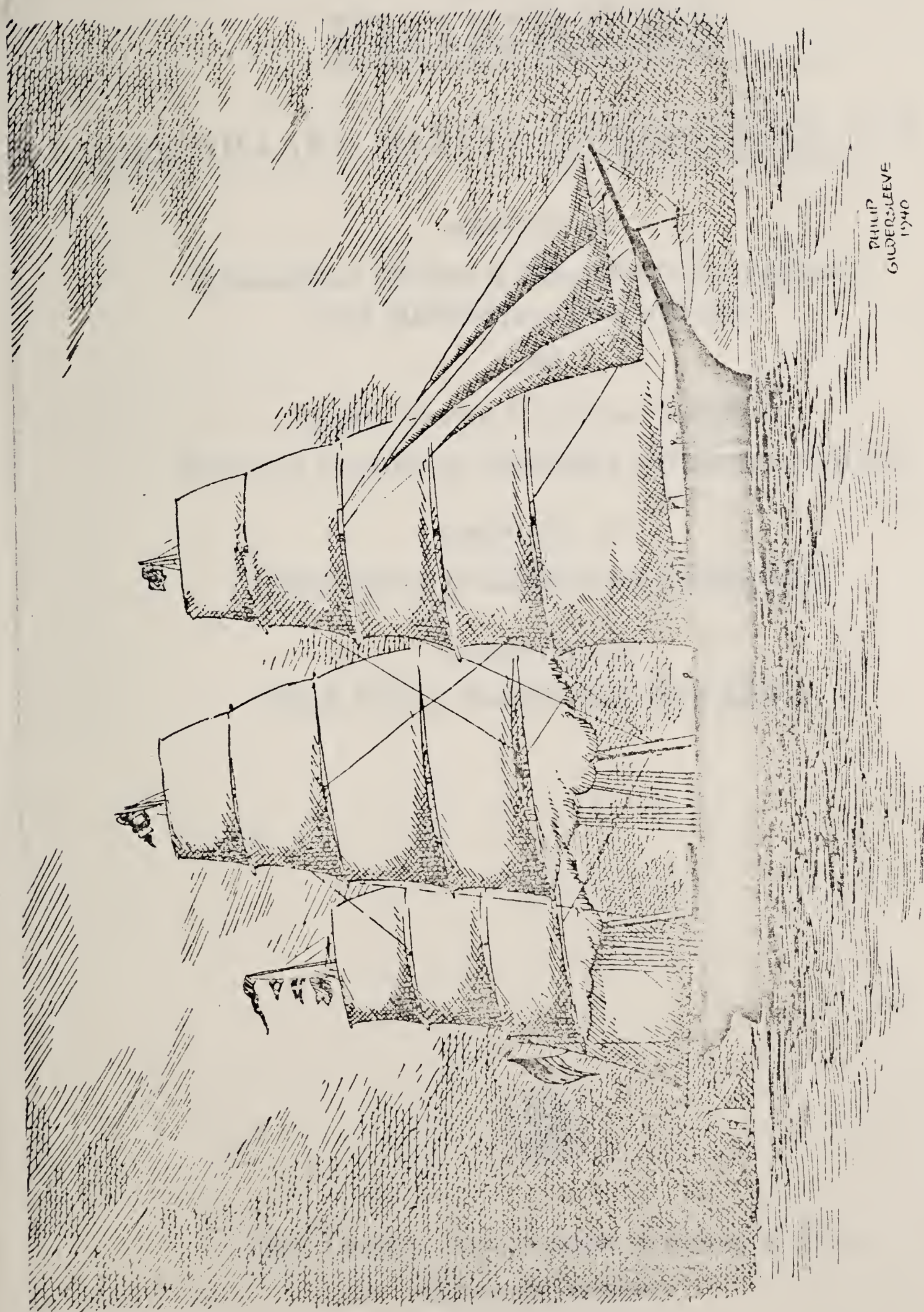
3 1833 01087 2536



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/gildersleevepion00gild_0

GILDERSLEEVE PIONEERS



PHILIP
GILDERSLEEVE
1940

CLIPPER SHIP "S. GILDERSLEEVE," 1400 TONS

Built and owned by S. Gildersleeve & Sons of Gildersleeve, Conn., in 1854
"She was burned by the Alabama while on a voyage to China off the coast of France in the Civil War and paid for out of the Geneva Award by England" (Middlesex Co. Hist., 1885). See "Greyhounds of the Sea," by C. C. Cutler.
---A copy of an oil painting made in China---

GILDERSLEEVE PIONEERS

By WILLARD HARVEY GILDERSLEEVE, M.A.

MEMBER OF

*Connecticut Society of Mayflower Descendants,
also Huntington, Long Island,*

and

*Bergen County Historical Societies;
American Institute of Genealogy Certificate of Merit*

COMPILER OF

Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Connecticut

EDUCATOR IN

High School, Hackensack, New Jersey



THE TUTTLE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

RUTLAND, VERMONT

GILDERSLEEVE PIONEERS

By WILLARD HARVEY GILDERSLEEVE, M.A.

MEMBER OF

*Connecticut Society of Mayflower Descendants,
also Huntington, Long Island,
and*

*Bergen County Historical Societies;
American Institute of Genealogy Certificate of Merit*

COMPILER OF

Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Connecticut

EDUCATOR IN

High School, Hackensack, New Jersey

1628817



THE TUTTLE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

RUTLAND, VERMONT

Dedicated to my wife

GERTRUDE SUGDEN GILDERSLEEVE

whose loving patience and forbearance has

made this book possible

List of Illustrations

Clipper Ship "S. Gildersleeve" <i>Drawn by Philip Gildersleeve</i>	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	<i>Opp. Page</i>
Map of New England	16
Map of Glastonbury, Conn.	23
Dutch New Amsterdam (New York City), 1650	36
<i>Drawn by Philip Gildersleeve</i>	
Christ's First Presbyterian Church of Hempstead, L. I. . . .	42
Map of Hempstead, L. I.	92
New Amsterdam, now called New York, 1667	103
<i>Drawn by Philip Gildersleeve</i>	
Map of Cow Neck, L. I.	117
Hempstead, L. I., 1859	140
Map of Newtown, L. I.	149
Map of Huntington, L. I.	197
St. George's Episcopal Church of Hempstead, L. I.	226
Basil L. Gildersleeve, 1831-1924	251
George Whitfield Gildersleeve, 1839-1912	270
Rev. Cyrus Gildersleeve, 1768-1837	280
Willard Harvey Gildersleeve	286

Gildersleeve Pioneers

FOREWORD

OUT of ancient Anglo-Danish people has come the Gyldensleeve-Gildersleeve family existing over 700 years in Counties Norfolk and Suffolk, England. It is a family that has survived during the ages of history with certain principles of living, a family with very few exceptions that has avoided public notice but has gone its way quietly and effectively in England and North America. The family has had its share of pioneers and founders of the abounding, liberty-loving life of the people of the United States and Canada. The colonial period has been the important period, the foundation period that still determines the ideals of true self-government, of true religion, and hard work in the paths of daily life of our country.

It is hoped that this contribution will stress the idea that the family is the best foundation of all human living for the individual, state and mankind in general, with its family ties, family ideals, and family life of "give and take." Mighty nations have fallen, civilizations have decayed, and individuals have suffered when family life has been neglected and human weakness exploited.

In the careers of Richard Gildersleeve 1st, Richard 2d, Richard 3d and Thomas 1st of Hempstead, N. Y., the old colonial records of their activities are plentiful and a worthy guide in the "pursuit of life, liberty and happiness." Every trivial detail on these four men has been noted so that each can be clearly made out. This is necessary as much confusion has resulted from previous writers, in the accounts of these four men in many publications.

This book is not a genealogy or a family history but a series of life sketches or biographies, with an appendix of lineages, lines of descent in the male lines that show how a pioneer stock of a particular English family has spread in North America.

Richard Gildersleeve, Esq.

Author

Illustrated by J. H. P. Smith

A volume of the Gildersleeve family history, containing a full and complete record of the family from the first settlement in America to the present time. It is a valuable work for all those interested in the history of the Gildersleeve family.

The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation.

GILDERSLEEVE PIONEERS

The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation. The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation.

The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation. The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation.

The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation. The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation.

The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation. The Gildersleeve family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families in America. It has produced many of the most prominent men of the country, and has been a source of pride and honor to the nation.

Richard Gildersleeve, Puritan

Chapter I

NEW ENGLAND PIONEER

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE, the pioneer founder of the family in America was a notable man in the early colonies. A Puritan in religion, he was born in 1601 in County Suffolk, England, where various Gyldensleve-Gildersleeve families are recorded since 1500. They are recorded in County Norfolk since 1273 when Roger Gyldenesleve, landholder, was listed in the Hundred Rolls. Bardsley, in his dictionary of English surnames, states that the family got their name from "sleeves braided with gold." Blomefield's *Norfolk* (I:540) refers to John Gildensleve as a priest or fellow of Holy Cross College in 1421 at Atleburgh, while in 1588 John Gildensleve resigned as rector of Little Cressingham. (VI:111.)

The *Suffolk Green Books* (No. 12: 83, 92, etc.) (No. 16 (2) p. 308) give a history of the Gildersleeve family from 1500 to 1750, mostly of the Shotley family. Other Suffolk families are numerous. (Probate records in Ipswich, 1544-1601, have eight Gyldensleve, Gyldersleve and Gildersleeve wills.)

Richard Gildersleeve was a yeoman, the best stock of English blood, the bone and sinew also of English strength. It was his particular destiny to play an important part in the history of political liberty. He was one of the strongest links of that long chain of events that marked the slow development of political liberty with the consequent foundation of the greatest republic in history. The story of his life was a constant struggle for his fellow men against despotism and tyranny. The crowning feature of his struggle was the part he took as an American pioneer and leader of men in personally experiencing and personally directing a notable contest of Long Island colonials against overbearing disregard of the dearly bought liberties of himself and fellow colonists.

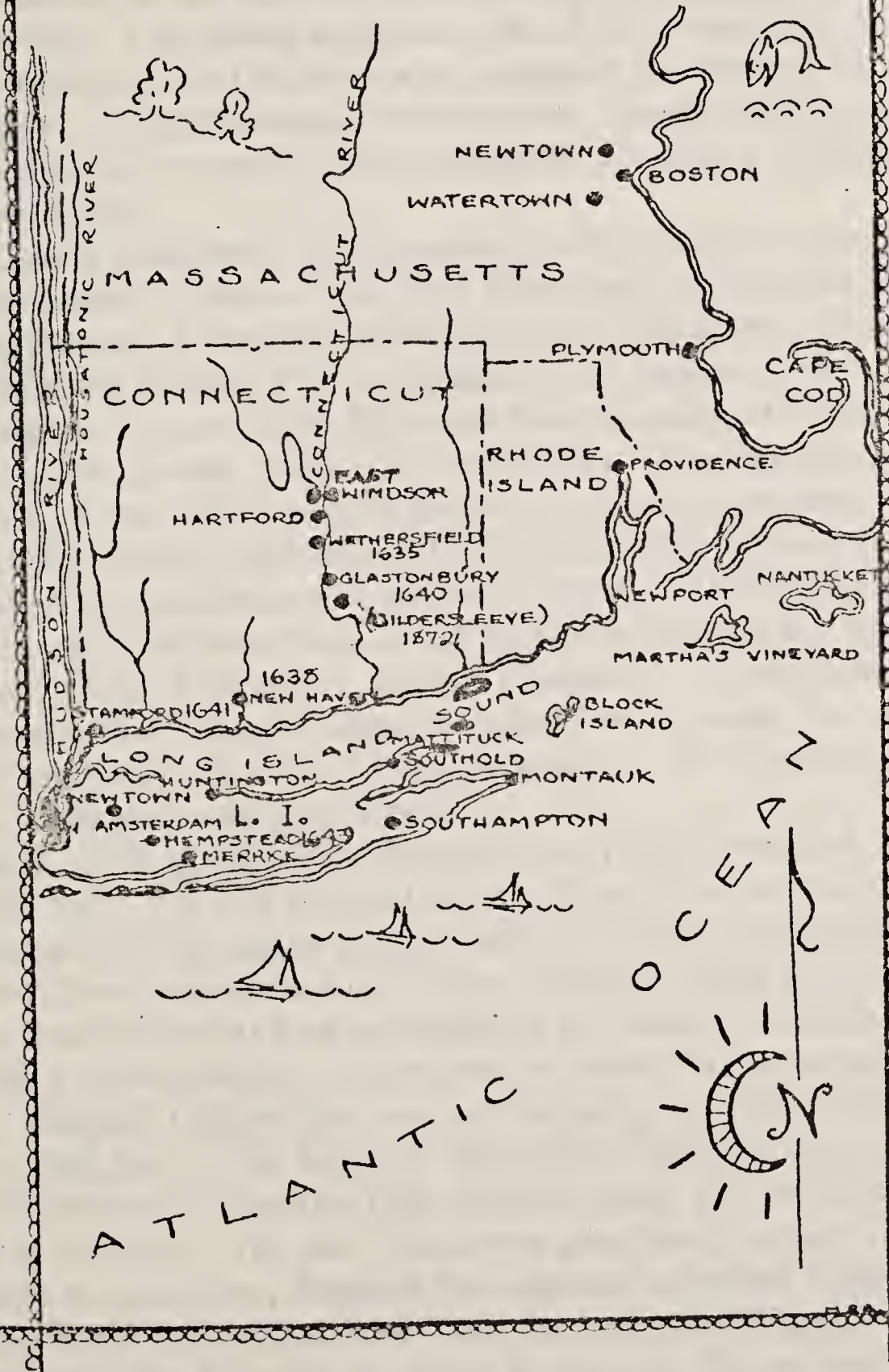
In the long chain of events that marked the slow progress of political liberty from the Magna Carta in 1215 to the Declaration of Independence in 1776, he personally forged a strong link. He led in the making of one of the documents that showed the con-

tinued development of political liberty in the New World after it had been checked in England by the Stuart kings. This document, the Hempstead Petition of 1669 marks one of the beginnings of American independence. It was only shortly after his death that this contest for political rights resulted in the Duke of York yielding to an assembly for the Province of New York called in 1683 where was granted "The Charter of Liberties and Privileges" known as the Dongan Charter—the first time "the people" were ever mentioned in a legislative declaration of the ruling powers in government. (Leonard's *New York City*.)

Throughout the long development of the English race the ideas of government that prevail in England and America today have been gradually formulated. Before the Norman Conquest in 1066, local divisions of the country were self-governing and had some recognized authority in the representative body of the large divisions. Thus the average Englishman had a great deal more freedom than was the case of medieval monarchies. The idea grew slowly that the government was for the benefit of the people. The Norman rulers found by experience that local government aside from the question of taxation, was best left to the control of the local set up already in existence and in course of time realized that representative government had its advantages. So, in 1295, the Parliament of England was established. The struggle then began between Parliament and King over their relative powers especially in money matters.

Religious liberty also has a history of its own peculiar to English people. The first Christian church in England developed independently of Rome. Then Roman supremacy was acknowledged at the Synod of Whitby. Later, under the Norman rulers, the Popes yielded supremacy in several matters. John Wycliffe, a stern, almost fanatical denouncer of the corruptions of his age, was especially angered when Christendom was divided by the appeals of two popes, one at Rome, the other at Avignon and dominated the Lollard movement. He made the first complete translation of the Bible into English, 1360-1380, and was the forerunner of the Protestant revolt. William Tyndall had his English New Testament printed in Antwerp. He was strangled and burned in 1536 as a heretic. Cardinal Wolsey declaimed against the art of printing as that "which would take down the honor and profit of the priesthood, by making the people as wise as they."

Southern New England and Long Island



The 16th Century was one of the most remarkable in history. It saw the matured results of the mental activity which had long been preparing the way for change. In 1517, the revolt started against the corruptions in doctrine and practice of the Church of Rome which revolt was known as the Protestant Reformation. It was the result of an age-long accumulation of forces before the final bursting. The causes were the evils of lay rectorships and absentee rectorships, of bishops who practiced no pastoral care, of pluralism, appropriations, endowments, greed, speculation, misapplied funds, immorality and ignorance. (Coulton's *Medieval Panorama*, 1938.)

John Calvin dominated the Protestant revolt for his influence was international. He was the first Protestant to organize an elaborate system of theology followed in the Netherlands, Scotland, Huguenot France, Puritan England and America. The use of printing, the free use of the Bible and free discussion of religious subjects made people think for themselves. The intellectual awakening of the 16th Century gave rise to many varieties of opinions and serious differences. In England, the Reformation was marked by peculiarities of its own. Henry VIII, serving his own ends, cut loose from the Church of Rome and was a despot in religion. Under Edward VI, Roman Catholics were persecuted; under Queen Mary the Protestants suffered while under her immediate successors all who did not conform to the Established Church of England were punished.

James I, bred up in strict Presbyterian views, ascended the throne in 1603. He had adopted strong views of his own infallibility and power. He said in 1604, "I will make them conform or I will harry them out of the land" when speaking of the Puritans. The Puritans desired at first to remain in the Church of England and effect a more complete reformation but soon they were persecuted. Richard Gildersleeve was a Puritan. As John Milton laments "the fury of the bishops" has driven "faithful and free-born Englishmen to forsake their dearest home for the savage deserts of America." The new World was prominent in the minds of Europe at that time, England had already colonized Virginia while the Dutch had settled New York. In 1620, the "Mayflower" brought over the Pilgrims to settle Plymouth, Massachusetts. In 1625, Charles I ascended the throne and besides being intolerant in religion severely oppressed the people in matters of govern-

ment. In 1629, he resolved to rule absolute and dismissed Parliament and summoned no other until 1640.

During these years, the great Puritan "Exodus" took place, during which 20,000 people sailed for America. The English government became alarmed at losing some of her best blood and took measures to stop the Puritans. In 1633, Puritan ships were ordered held and many had the greatest difficulty in leaving. They poured into Boston, Massachusetts, in one continual stream which overflowed into Watertown, Newtown and Dorchester and rapidly settled those towns. Richard Gildersleeve, the Puritan, joined the settlers of Watertown.

Another Richard Gildersleeve stayed in England and in 1652 died there in Groton, County Suffolk. In 1635, he and John Boreham bought the Appleton Manor in Groton and Combs, County Suffolk for £60 sterling from Samuel Appleton and wife Judith, Thomas Gostlyn and wife Jane, Stephen Keable and wife Mary. This manor had two messuages of 24 acres, two gardens of 14 acres, two orchards of 16 acres, eleven acres arable land and three acres of woods in Groton & Combs—a total of 59 acres. (*Suffolk Manorial Families*, I:324-335.) The record of the purchase was in vulgar Latin then used by some clerks. (*Suffolk Manorial Families*, I:327.)

Gildersleve & Appleton—Fine 1635.

Hic est finalis concordia facias in cur diu Regis apud Westm. in Crastino Purificacois be Marie Anno Regnos Caroli Anglicia &c. Regis decimo Int Ricm. Gildersleve et Jonem Boreham quer et Samuelem Appleton genosum et Juditham uxem eius; Thomam Gostlyn et Janam uxem eius; et Stephum Keable et Mariam uxem ejus deforciant de duobus messuages de duoby gardinis, duoby pomarijs undecim acres tre; tritz acres prati & decem et octo acres pasture cum ptm. in Groton & Combs; Pdcis Samuel & Juditha, Thomas et Joanna, Stephen et Mariam; Ricm. et Johannem recognizance pdict ten esse ius pdcis Samueli et Juditha, Thomas et Janem, et Stephen et Mariam, Sexaginta libris Sterling.

In 1645, Richard Gildersleeve and Mary, his wife, enfeoffed or invested Samuel Hudson with two closes of land, seven or eight acres in Groton, in "livery of seizin," a ceremony of delivery of possession of real property itself made on the property itself. Almost twelve years before, Thomas Goslin of Groton, clothier,

had enfeoffed, Dec. 17, 1632, for £378: 5: 0 paid him by Samuel Hudson of Capel, clerk, and wife Hannah, a capital tenancy of fourteen acres in Groton, lying next to Palhame heath on the west and between the heath and the east part of the highway leading from Groton towards Bury St. Edmunds. The north headed on the heath and a lane leading north to waste ground, Ballards green; the south headed upon the lands of the Manor of Sampsons called Sharps. (Abstract of Mr. Mumford's Title to ye freehold, 1632-1733.)

Nov. 11: 1645—By deed Indented Richd: Gildersleeve & Mary his wife in Conse. of £ 80 did enfeoff to sd. Saml. Hudson all those two Closes of lands & pasture with ye appurt (enances) formerly 3 closes containing about 7 or 8 acres more or less scituate in Groton afsd. near Pallemarch heath there to hold to sd. Saml. Hudson his heirs &c. forever (fields & crops & heath) — — livery & seizin cont. bond — —.

Nov. 11, 1645 — — — By deed indented & between sd. Richd. Gildersleve & Mary his wife & ye sd. Thos. Goslin & Jane his wife of the 2nd. part & the sd. Saml. Hudson of the other part Reciting the Above & two abstracted Deeds also covenanted that a time Sux Cognizance & should be levied between the sd. Parties of all the sd. lands & premises & the uses of wch. fine are thereby declared to Enure to the same uses as in the above deed as to the sd. premises respectively — — — an Indre. of sd. Isine.

Sept. 27, 1683. By Indre. Sam: Hudson of Earl Stonham clk. in Cons. (he was the eldest son of sd. S.H., decd. & devyses in his will of £ 85) did give, Infeoff & confirm unto Esther Hudson of Dedham wid. the sd. pmises and to her heirs &c. forever the above sd. closes & purchased of Gildersleeve by ye sd. 2d. deed. bond to perform Covt.

(Abstract of Mr. Mumford's Title to ye freehold. Jno. and Geo. Mumford of Groton, Dec. 20th, 1733. The title of Saml. Hudson, clk. & wife Hannah came to Saml. Hudson, clk., eldest son, of Earl Stonham, then to widow Esther of Dedham widow of eldest son John, who passed it to their eldest son John who had as eldest son Saml. of Dedham in Essex, maltster, with copyhold of Sampson Hall Manor. Dec. 19, 1733.)

Commonwealth Probates II (1652-3) Part III—273 has this listed:—Richard Gildersleve of Groton, Suffolk, Dec. 12, 1652. Will (368 Brent) probated May 7, by wife's eldest son John Til-

lett. Philip Gildersleeve, "taylor" of Brainford, Suffolk, had his will dated the same day, Dec. 12, 1652, probated by his relict Alice, May 30. Previous to these, Margaret Gildersleeve of Ufford had her will proved in 1633. (*Suffolk Manorial Families I:270.*) In 1611, Edmund Gildersleve als Pressone, shepherd, St. Nuteine, Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire had his will proved. (Collection of wills, Registry Office, Somerset House, the Strand, London, England.) Matthew Gildensleeve of Hadley, Suffolk, had his will proved Nov. 22, 1641 by William Wakelyn. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 1383-1656.)

Richard Gildersleeve, Puritan, who lived in England about the same period for at least thirty-three years of his life, departed for New England before 1635 in the great Puritan "Exodus." Persecution had driven the Puritans from their native land and it was under great and calamitous hardships that most escaped on to very small ships. The course of their voyage of many months, buffeted by wind and wave, was ever westward over a dreary and monotonous waste of water. The experience of a Puritan family as the Gildersleeves were, tossed about by the perilous and unknown voyage was indeed a trying ordeal when they were wholly dependent upon their sails spread to catch a favoring wind. Also, nothing was really known concerning the character or nature of their destination only that it would be a haven of refuge. No friendly lighthouses, no passing ships nor pilot boats spoke a welcome. No charts and soundings warned them of hidden rocks on which they might sink and perish. Primeval wilderness and native desolation brooded over sea and land. A vast comparatively unknown continent with dense forests was before them, sparsely inhabited by savages and a few isolated bands of Europeans. Capt. John Smith and others had indicated where New England was to be and there the Puritans sailed. (Lossing, *Our Country.*)

Richard Gildersleeve and his family stopped at newly settled Watertown, a few miles from the sea coast. This town was a little republic in itself, assuming that township authority which has ever formed so marked a feature in New England. Another feature of this new colony which in 1634 consisted only of five or more towns known as the Massachusetts Bay colony was the attempt to set up a theocracy, a government by clergymen. The Puritans required church membership as the basis of voting in political affairs. This produced the same bitter fruits of persecution by

which they themselves suffered. The ministers ruled supreme, minute laws interfered with personal liberty, amusements were studiously discouraged and devotional exercises substituted in their stead.

Many people thought the clergy were getting too much power and were dissatisfied. Rev. Thomas Hooker, pastor at Newtown, believed the people should be governed by the people for the people although the "freemen" only were considered, selected cautiously by the General Court to prevent popular emotionalism. Admitted inhabitants could vote for town officers, town affairs and representatives to the General Court but did not include women, children, servants, apprentices or adult males whose character or conversation was "scandalous." A party gradually formed which was joined by Richard Gildersleeve. There was no record of a bitter quarrel between Hooker's party and the government but a separation took place resulting in the founding of Connecticut. They were dissatisfied with the policy in which the Puritan ministers were still supreme and were attracted by the reports of fine meadows in the Connecticut valley. Thus plans were started in Watertown, Newtown and Dorchester for removal thence although the Massachusetts General Court at first denied permission for them to leave.

John Oldham who had been in New England since 1625 was the first known white man to visit what is now known as Wethersfield. He with three others came by way of the Indian trail from Massachusetts Bay Colony early in September 1633. The sachem of the Wangunk Indians used them kindly. They landed "at the great bend of the river" now a cove. They built rude huts or cave cellars in the high bank there. In October 1634, Oldham had nine other "Adventurers" associated with him who purchased title to their lands at Pyquag, the flat plains near the river, from the Indians and passed the winter there except for Nathaniel Foote who came the next year. With Oldham were Abraham Finch, John Strickland, John Clarke, Andrew Ward, Robert Rose, Leonard Chester, Robert Seeley and William Swayne, the 10th and last on the list who took over the land of John Oldham later. (*Wethersfield and her Daughters, 1634-1934.*)

In May 1635, they were joined by thirty people from Watertown, the majority coming by boat. Richard Gildersleeve and his family came then or in the autumn when sixty men, women and

children journeyed from the Puritan settlements westward through the forests to find homes in the Connecticut valley. With oxen and cows these pioneers made their way on foot through the woods, sometimes climbing hills or fording streams along the Indian path and trail. At the end of a journey of a month's duration, they reached Wethersfield. A vessel sent around by sea did not come because of a storm. The Connecticut River froze early that winter and stopped expected food and household goods. (*The Leaves of a Tree*, a pageant of the history of Wethersfield, Glastonbury, Rocky Hill and Newington, Conn., given June 8 and 9, 1934, the 300th anniversary of settlement, Doris C. Holsworth, author, has Richard Gildersleeve depicted in it.)

At Wethersfield and Hartford these Puritans built cabins and the snow came. There they passed a dreary winter in great privation as they were lacking tools and household belongings sent by boat which did not come. Snow fell to a great depth. Many cattle suffered and perished from want of food and the settlers were threatened with horrors of famine and disease. Some went back to Boston. Those who stayed subsisted most of the time on acorns, maize and malt, until the spring opened and supplies sent from Massachusetts could come up the river. (Trumbull's *Connecticut*.)

Arrangements having been made, Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone led a company of 100 men, women and children thither in the summer of 1636. They had 160 head of cattle. Through the forest path they made their way in easy stages, consuming a fortnight in the journey of a hundred miles. Some of the newcomers settled at Wethersfield, where Richard Gildersleeve first appeared on public record, Sept. 10, 1636. (Manwaring's *Digest of Early Connecticut Probate Records*, p. 25.) Five feeble settlements were made in the Connecticut valley, a fort at the river mouth called Saybrook, and four villages at Wethersfield, Hartford, Windsor and Springfield.

Richard Gildersleeve became one of the most interesting pioneers of the first settlements of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Haven and Long Island, N. Y. As one of the first founders of seven different towns, he distinguished himself as one of the hardy pioneers who successfully overcame the great difficulties of planting new homes and new colonies in the New World. As one of the bands of restless spirits whose courage, strength and endurance were noteworthy among the English settlers of Long Island, he was a credit

Old Glastenbury, Conn.



to his East Anglian stock and served to exemplify the type of men who spread over the American continent and established a mighty nation.

Here at Pyquag the forests were cleared while their crops were sown. The meadows offered fine grazing at Wethersfield but the annual spring freshets made crops hazardous as the Connecticut river annually overflows its banks. (At Hartford in March 1936, the floods rose up to 38.56 feet which was seven and one-half feet above the record in 1854. A terrible hurricane swept up the Connecticut valley Sept. 21, 1938, while a flood of 36 feet was up over its banks, the second highest on record, experienced also in the meadows below and north of the village of Gildersleeve. This village just below South Glastonbury is several miles south on the east bank of the river. It was named after the famous shipbuilding family, descendants of Richard 3d of the "older line" and refugees of 1776 from Long Island, N. Y.—see *Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Conn.*, 1914.) (Mather's *Refugees of 1776 from Long Island*, p. 359-362, 739 760 and 772.) Many interesting memorials to various members of the Gildersleeve family are in Trinity Church, Portland, Conn.

NOTE—*Knickerbocker's History of New York* by Washington Irving gives a humorous account of a Dutch trading post located south of Dutch Point on the Connecticut River—"Here at an early period, had been established a frontier post on the bank of the river, and called Fort Goed Hoop, not far from the site of the present fair city of Hartford." "Here they founded the mighty town of Pyquag, or, as it has since been called Weathersfield, . . . And so daring did these men of Pyquag become, that they extended those plantations of onions, for which their town is illustrious, under the very noses of the garrison of Fort Goed Hoop, insomuch that the honest Dutchmen could not look toward that quarter without tears in their eyes."

On the east side also of the river at Naubuc (now Glastonbury) these early settlers bought their lands from the Indians. Here was an outpost of the Mohawk Indians that kept the Wangunk Indians in subjection with the Podunk tribe to the north. Within a year the new colony of Connecticut had eight hundred people gathered in the towns of Wethersfield, Hartford and Windsor.

The settlers had already set up a government for themselves before Rev. Thomas Hooker and his company arrived, totally

independent of any tie to Massachusetts by electing deputies and officers to a General Court held for the first time in April 1636 at Hartford. So when John Oldham who traded with the Indians, was murdered by them in July 1636 on his little sloop at Block Island, some distance from the Connecticut shore, his estate had to be settled. An inventory was tendered somewhat uncertainly valued; so at the 3d General Court held at Wethersfield, 10 Sept. 1636, it was ordered that Mr. John Plum and Richard Gildersleeve together with the Constable should survey this inventory and perfect it. Thurston Raynor was ordered to continue his care of Oldham's corn crop. (*Conn. Colonial Rec.*, I:3, 5, and *Manwaring's Digest of Early Conn. Probate Rec.*, p. 25, 26.) Many important colonists along the Connecticut River, Mr. Pyncheon of Springfield being one, had ventured trading goods with Oldham, so the estate of Oldham was a matter of importance.

A Court held at Hartford, 4 Oct. 1636, it is ordered that a warrant be directed to Daniel Finch to summon Richard Gildersleeve to appear at the next court or other meetings of the Commissioners to bring in an Inventory of Mr. Oldham's estate which was sometime in his hands, and also to summon any other to appear that hath in his hands or can declare where any of the estate of the said Mr. Oldham that is not yet revealed. (*Manwaring's Digest*, p. 26.)

At court, 10 Nov. 1636, Sergt. Robert Seeley was ordered to consider the notes and inventories of Oldham's estate and to confer with Mr. Swayne and Mr. Ward to further the search while at a later court, 27 Dec. 1636, Mr. Clement Chaplin was ordered to take into custody for the creditors' claims, Oldham's goods held by Daniel Finch, the constable. (*Manwaring's Digest*, p. 26.)

The worst of horrors, an Indian war, immediately threatened the very existence of this infant colony. The fiery Pequots were jealous of the English because they appeared to be allies of their enemies, the Mohegans (which included the Wangunks) and the Narragansetts. They kept the settlements on the Connecticut in a state of constant fear, all the fall and winter. They plundered and murdered whenever opportunities offered. Barns were fired and cattle were killed; and the murders were accompanied by horrible atrocities. "The Indians were the greatest terror and of the wild animals the 'Howlers' (wolves) were the worst." There were great packs of them in the nearby wilderness, filling the night

with their bloodcurdling cries and catamounts were bad too. Bears were numerous and bold. One was shot by a girl from the doorway of her home (near the Congregational Church). "He was a good Fatte one and kept us all in meat for a good while." (*Wethersfield and her Daughters, 1634-1934.*)

In April 1637, a band of Pequots attacked Wethersfield and Mr. Gildersleeve's next door neighbor, William Swayne, Gentleman, had two daughters, Rachel and Sarah, captured and taken away. John Winthrop's account was written about three weeks after the massacre. The blow came suddenly, probably in the early morning of that April day, as some of the settlers, men, women and children were working in a "great field adjacent to the river" (the great Plain) between the river and the town. The Pequots had crept up the river in their log canoes under cover of the darkness, and hidden behind trees and rushes, stealthy as shadows, until the workers were busy preparing and planting the land. Then with a wild war whoop the savages pounced upon the unsuspecting victims. The Indians greatly outnumbered the whites. Three women and six men were killed. One party of Pequots carried off in great triumph, two girls, daughters of William Swayne. The Indians were wild with joy, as their canoes sped down the river. By the time they passed the fort, they had fastened smocks and shirts of their victims to poles and hoisted them in imitation of the sails of the white men's boats. (*Wethersfield and her Daughters, 1634-1934.*)

The settlers were compelled to fight or choose between flight and destruction. Capt. John Mason with 90 men and Uncas with 70 Mohegans set out in May 1637 from Hartford. They captured the Pequot fort by the Mystic river near the site of Stonington and slew most of them. The rest were chased to Fairfield along the shore of Long Island Sound. Sassacus, the sachem, fled to the treacherous Mohawks but killed by them, his scalp was sent to Hartford.

While "Goodman" Gildersleeve was making a home for himself on the west side of High street facing the Common near the fort by the river (map of Hartford County Memorial History), his ability as a surveyor was recognized again. (Manwaring's *Digest*, pp. 3 and 4.) ("When the town was founded in 1636, these men nearly all had home lots on Broad street." "The Green was laid out on Broad street."—*Wethersfield and her Daughters 1634-1934.*)

"Oct. 27, 1639, Andrew Ward and Richard Gyldersly brought in an inventory of John Brudish." (*Conn. Colonial Rec.*, I:445.)

The landholdings of the first settlers have been preserved. "*Wethersfield. Owners of Land before 1653.*" "see Volume I of Lands in Office of Sec. of State. Gyldersleive, Richard." (Manwaring's *Digest*, p. 85, *Appendix*.) "Richard Gildersleeve received his homestead Mar. 10, 1640, a house and 3 acres of land bounded by High street on the east; John Plumb's lot on the west; William Swayne's lot on the south; George Hubbard on the north. Sold it to John Talcott, Gent., of Hartford, who exchanged with Charles Taintor" (sold to Josias Churchill). (In 1691, Capt. Samuel Talcott, in his will, left his land in the Wet Swamp bought of Richard Gildersleeve to his son Samuel Talcott (Manwaring's *Digest*, p. 510.) This home was very near the fort on the great bend of the Connecticut river or "Great River" of 1640, now Wethersfield Cove, as the river has changed its course. This fort served its purpose in the Pequot raid as most all the settlers escaped. Back from the river to the west stretched the unbroken wilderness. The settlers divided up this Great West Field in 1639 in lots one and one-half miles long. "Lot No. 8 containing 45 acres belonged to Richard Gildersleeve who sold it to John Talcott." (Adams-Stiles, *Ancient Wethersfield*, I:274, II:887.)

A very important event now took place in January 1639. All the free planters of this new colony met at Hartford and adopted the famous Fundamental Orders, the "oldest truly political Constitution" as Bryce, the famous English writer states in his *Commonwealth*. Roger Ludlow of Windsor, a trained lawyer, assisted by John Haynes and Rev. Thomas Hooker, probably drafted it.

Andrews in "*Colonial Period of American History*," notes that Connecticut's system of self-government was so carefully thought out, intelligently written down, and wisely applied, that it seems a pity to misrepresent it and wholly unnecessary (merely as a matter of state pride), as many have done, by giving it a modern dress and using such modern terms as "the first written constitution," etc. What Connecticut had was complete self-government, which was earlier in origin and lasted longer than in any other colony or state.

This event was impressive to Richard Gildersleeve and prepared him for later experiences in other colonies. That a band of exiles gathered in one place, could of their own free will with no charter

but their own consent and that of their fellow Puritan freemen, organize a self-governing State—this was the novel and startling idea in respect to the charters then granted by royal authority for trading purposes. The Fundamental Orders acknowledged subjection to no earthly power and made a sharp distinction between an “admitted inhabitant” and a freeman. The former became a freeman when selected by the general court or by some or more of the magistrates authorized by the court.

However Richard was discontented here. Unfortunate differences of opinions arose in the church and all agreed that separation was necessary. Five months later, Richard Gildersleeve independently by himself made a trip through the dense forests to New Haven to look over the new colony just planted there. He may have gone by boat down the Connecticut river past the only village or fort at Saybrook located at the mouth of the river and then sailed along Long Island Sound to find the new settlement.

Theophilus Eaton and Rev. John Davenport accompanied by people of high degree had settled Quinnipiac or New Haven in 1638 which the Dutch called Rodenberg or Red Mountain—in their voyages along Long Island Sound. Their government consisted of elected magistrates and a plantation covenant. John Clark, one of the “Adventurers” in 1634 at Wethersfield, joined them as shown by a copy of a deed at Wethersfield, Oct. 10, 1638: from John Clark of Quill (New Haven) to John Robins, all land in Wethersfield, balance payd to “Goodman Gildersleeve.” Wit: John Jessup, Henry Line.

Having been augmented by considerable numbers, all the free planters including Richard Gildersleeve assembled together June 4th, 1639, in a large barn of Robert Newman’s. Five months before at Hartford, the Connecticut planters had erected an independent state and now at New Haven according to the discription of Secretary Thomas Fugill, “all the free planters assembled together in a general meeting to consult about the nomination of persons—fittest for the foundation work of a church, which was intended to be gathered in Quinnipieck.”

Again, Richard Gildersleeve took part in the organization of a self-governing state, this time with a handful of exiles gathered in a barn, who of their free motion, without a bishop or royal sanction, formed a Church of God; and with no charter but their own covenant and that of their fellow men, organized an indepen-

dent state made in that way by men. There were seventy freemen, among them Richard Gildersleeve, whose names cover the first two pages of the New Haven Colonial Records in Volume I.

Mr. Davenport preached earnestly there and showed the Scriptures to contain perfect rules for the government of men in family, church and state, and church membership. This new born state of Quinnipiac was thus founded independently without reference to any other government. (Levermore's *Republic of New Haven*.) Although Mr. Gildersleeve had firmly resolved to leave the Connecticut Colony and enrolled himself in the New Haven Colony, he did not settle in New Haven town as he saw no advantages there. He returned to Wethersfield and promptly began to get into trouble.

"Hogs were valued more than horses," in this new town. (*Wethersfield and her Daughters*, p. 11.) He had bought a hog from Jacob Waterhouse and had not paid for it yet because Waterhouse owed him a debt of £14 : 18 : 9. Richard Gildersleeve made things miserable for Waterhouse because he would not pay his debt. Gildersleeve sued him for debt while Waterhouse brought a counter-suit for the hog. The plaintiff won in each case but Waterhouse was awarded heavy damages because Gildersleeve plainly showed what he thought in such a tempestuous way that the court deemed it only justice that Waterhouse and his feelings should be soothed.

Nov. 7, 1639. Richard Gildersleeve contra Jacob Waterhouse in an action for debt. Plf. awarded £ 14; 18s; 9d. Costs and damages 6s.

Jacob Waterhouse contra Rich: Gildersleeve in an action for debt. The Jury find for the plf.

For a hogg.....	£ 2 .	Os. Od.
Damages.....	£ 1 .	17s. 4d.
Costs of suit.....	£ 0 .	6s. Od.

(*Conn. Colonial Rec.*, I:65.)

This action of the court was fiercely resented by him. It rankled and so he expressed his feelings and opinions freely. However, when he was put under bonds of good behavior, he submitted so his fine was remitted.

June 11, 1640, Richard Gildersly was convented before the Courte for casteing out pernicious speeches tending to the detriment and dishonor of the Commonwealth & was

fyned to pay to the Country forty shillings and was bowned to his good behavior in Recognizance of £ 20 to apeare at the next Generalle Courte to the wch. he submitted himselfe. (*Conn. Colonial Rec., I:40 and 50.*)

Apr. 1641. Rich. Gyldersly his fyne of 40s. is forborne until the Generall Court in September.

The old town of Wethersfield occupied both sides of the Connecticut river. The land on the east side (now Glastonbury) was first regularly surveyed in three mile lots back from the river to the east. In the survey of Naubuc Farms from Hartford South 1640, Richard Gildersleeve held lot No. 4, measuring $37\frac{1}{2}$ rods and containing 225 acres which "Frog Brook" ran through. He also held another lot with Samuel Sherman, No. 11, which was 40 rods lying on the north side. (Chapin's *Glastenbury* and Stiles' *Ancient Wethersfield*.) Both lots were sold to John Talcott in 1643 (who died in 1659. In 1853, Talcotts still had it.) Capt. Samuel Talcott's will in 1691 left his son Benjamin half of the land, east side of the Connecticut River, bought of Mr. Samuel Sherman and Mr. Richard Gildersleeve. (Manwaring's *Digest*, p. 510.) (One can easily see the village of Gildersleeve down the river from the southern line of Glastonbury.*) (*Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Conn., 1914.*)

STAMFORD OR RIPPOWAMS

The people of Wethersfield moved without their pastor and having settled one at first, quarreled over religious matters. A minority claimed to be the orthodox church while the majority believed otherwise. During the summer of 1640, Rev. John Davenport of New Haven had journeyed to Wethersfield to attempt the healing of serious rupture in the church. His advice, that one party should found a new plantation may not have been entirely disinterested. Perhaps he suggested Rippowams or Stamford on Long Island Sound in New Haven colony. At any rate Stamford was sold for £33 to the party of which Richard Gildersleeve was a member.

*Note: Gildersleeve included the old Wangunk Indian reservation of East Middletown, Conn. (later Chatham), around Indian Hill avenue where Obadiah Gildersleeve, sr., and his family, "Refugees of 1776 from Long Island," located their shipyard. Two of his sons, Henry and Philip, fought at the Battle of Long Island near Brooklyn, N. Y. Obadiah, sr., 5th in descent from Richard, 1st, after the death of his wife, Mary Dinge (Richard-3, Robert -2, -1 of Hempstead, L. I.) bought a farm in 1799 in South Glastonbury and died there in 1816 aged 88. (*Glastonbury Town Records.*)

Therefore on the 30th of October, 1640, Mr. Andrew Ward and Mr. Robert Coe of Wethersfield in behalf of themselves and about twenty other planters purchased Rippowams of New Haven. (Trumbull's *Connecticut*.)

In the First Book of the *Stamford Records* may be found this entry:

First these men whose names are underwritten have bound themselves under the paine of forfeiture of 5 lb. a man to goe or send to Ripp(owam) so begin and psecute the designe of a plantation there by ye 16th of May next, the rest, their families thither by ye last of November 12 months, viz.

Richard Denton	Jonas Wood	John Seaman
Matthew Mitchell	("Oram")	Samuel Sherman
Thurston Raynor	Jeremiah Wood	Henry Smith
Robert Coe	Samuel Clark	Vincent Simkins
Andrew Ward	Thomas Weekes	Daniel Finch
Ri Gildersleeve	Jonas Wood	John Northend 20.
Edmund Wood	"Halifax"	
	Jeremy Jagger	
	Joseph Jessup	

The above were "the Companie of Wethersfield men to (begin a) removal thither this winter" of 1640-1.

By the year 1642, the number of pioneers in Stamford had risen from 20 to 59, among them Robert Bates, John Coe, James Pine, and Francis Yates with the following becoming some of the fifty original proprietors of Hempstead on Long Island across the Sound in 1643:—Thomas Armitage, John Lum, John Ogden, John Smith Rock, Simon Searing, Thomas Sherman and Timothy Wood, (Huntington's *Stamford*, p. 25) with John Carman, Rev. Robert Fordham, Samuel Clark, Robert Coe and Richard Gildersleeve. John Ellison, Benjamin Coe and Robert Jackson were also in Stamford.

Previously on July 6, 1640, Captain Daniel Patrick, a prominent English pioneer who had been second in command during the Pequot War, accompanied by several men landed upon a point of land called by the Indians "Monakewego," and bargained with the Indians for land. These men were acting with the authority of the New Haven colony. They had only been settled when in October, 1640, a difficulty arose with the Wethersfield settlers in Stamford on their eastern boundaries. It was settled at a meeting

of the planters so that Greenwich became the next English town to the territory claimed by the Dutch who took them over under their rule, April 9, 1642.

Stamford was settled on land claimed by New Haven Colony as July 1st, 1640, Capt. Nathaniel Turner had bought it for them. He had paid the Indians the usual quantity of hoes and hatchets and four fathoms of white wampum which was the first recorded use of Indian money by the English of New Haven. (Levermore's *New Haven*.) The first installment of the Stamford settlers was paid by thirty men to the New Haven Colony with a shipment of 100 bushels of corn. Mr. Gildersleeve paid his share of the corn—four bushels—representing 13 acres of land. He experienced again all the pioneer hardships and labor of building a new home in the wilderness with a stockaded fort where Indian troubles proved to be many. He was appointed with Robert Bates, Apr. 1, 1642, as fence-viewer. This office was important because their flocks and herds were always in danger from wild beasts and Indians. Extreme care had to be taken lest they stray away in the deep woods. This office marked the early beginnings of highway history in America.

Stamford was then the nearest English settlement to the Dutch territory of New Netherlands, as the next town, Greenwich, although settled by the English, was under Dutch rule. Stamford sent deputies or magistrates to New Haven which required church membership for all voters. Richard Gildersleeve and Capt. John Underhill, the Indian fighter, were elected as the Stamford magistrates, Apr. 3, 1643, at the New Haven Court. At a meeting of this court, Apr. 5th, "Capt. Underhill and Richard Geldersleeve having accepted the charge given here to members of this court" moved that magistrates be appointed at Stamford. The court accordingly ordered four men to assist as the deputies at New Haven in council and advices.

Before 1643, New Haven was a town only, but after that year, she became a colony exercising influence over Milford, Guilford and Stamford as it was necessary for these towns to join New Haven for protection. The New England Confederation or United Colonies, formed that year for defense against the Indians, did not admit single independent towns. A governor, a deputy-governor, secretary and marshall, were elected for the colony, Oct. 26, 1643, and magistrates for New Haven, Milford, Guilford

and Stamford. The next day, a regular general court was held for all towns with the above, there being two deputies from each town, Gildersleeve and Underhill being present, concerning itself entirely with colony affairs. (Andrew's *Colonial Period of American History*, II:168, 169.) Gildersleeve did his part in making it possible for New Haven Colony to join the United Colonies and had the experience of getting the towns together to unite for the common welfare, an experience which was very helpful in his later career on Long Island.

They were the Civil and Religious Fathers of the Colony who assisted in forming its free and happy Constitution; were among its Legislators and some of the chief pillars of the Church and Commonwealth, who, with many others of the same excellent character employed their abilities and their estates for the prosperity of the Colony. They were amongst the earliest inhabitants of New England coming through Wethersfield from Watertown in Massachusetts and from that noted company who arrived with John Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall.—(Alvord's *Hist. Address*, Stamford, Conn.)

Stamford men complained that they had no votes, no liberties and no justice—because New Haven men made the laws; and then when Indian raids were coming nearer it was not New Haven troops but other Englishmen that fought for the Dutch in November 1643 with Sergeant Cock against the Canarsie Indians on Long Island and in January 1644 with Van Dyck against the Indians in the next town to them, Greenwich. This expedition went northwest of Stamford as far as the Bedford Hills. (Bolton's *Westchester County*.) Favorable reports of Dutch policies and fine lands on Long Island made the Stamford people unsettled in mind. A discontented faction made steps to move over to Long Island.

Gildersleeve seized this opportunity to move again. The sturdy ambition of this man to better himself even against heavy odds drove him to persevere in his determination to find a place where his own individual idea of complete freedom and independence was to be gained; a place where his ambition to materially better himself also could be realized. Religious quarrels of Watertown in Massachusetts Bay colony were not to his liking so he helped found Wethersfield in the Connecticut colony. The people there were not congenial to a man of his spirit, and religious and other

quarrels upset his peace of mind even though he had fine farm land across the river in Glastonbury away from some of them. He saw, by visiting New Haven in 1639, and even enrolling there, that their opinions of church membership with his future prospects as a freeholder would not befit his temperament. After living in Stamford three years and serving as magistrate in New Haven, he realized that New Haven domination was too far-reaching and oppressive and that he would not achieve the ideals for which he left England.

NOTE—C. M. Andrews sketched the stirring career of Richard Gildersleeve in the February 1893 issue of the *New England Magazine*. (*A Biographical By-Path through Early New England History*.)

For he could see that on Long Island with the impressive reports of the Hempstead Plains were the future possibilities for a permanent home even if the western third of Long Island was under Dutch control. The ordeal of planting another new home did not deter his brave and energetic spirit even if the Indians there were hostile so he became one of the fifty original proprietors of Hempstead in 1643. Long Island was 115 miles long, 12 to 23 miles broad and was called Meitowac or Seawanhacky, the land of shells where the seawan or wampum was the Indian money in great abundance.

The Dutch had granted patents of land on the western end of Long Island as early as 1636 so that Brooklyn, Flatlands, and Flatbush were settled by Dutch colonists. Soon after in 1640, at the east end of Long Island in Southampton and Southold, English colonists from New England appeared. Some of them previously under Capt. Daniel Howe with settlers from Lynn, Massachusetts, had sailed in to Matthew Garretsen's Bay and then into a cove, Howe's Bay, at the head of which is now the north end of the Flushing-Hempstead boundary at Little Neck. In May 1640, the Dutch arrested them and sent them away. (Miss Flint's *Early Long Island*), (Mather's *Refugees of 1776 from Long Island*.)

Heemstede* as it was early known with its broad open plains was particularly alluring to English pioneers. A farming com-

*Heemstede in Holland was bombed, Aug. 8, 1940, by English air raiders against the Germans who had just conquered Holland.

munity had started there as early as 1640 for pasturing herds of cattle. Dutch-English traders driven to New Amsterdam from Virginia by adverse circumstances had come in such as Richard Brudenell, William Herrick, Henry Pearsall, Michael or Moyles Williams, Nicholas Tanner and Richard Valentine. (*Pearsall Genealogy*.) Capt. John Underhill and a force of 120 men had sailed from the fort of Dutch Manhattan to Hempstead in an expedition against the Canarsie Indians as during 1643 the Indians were killing settlers and burning their homes due to the cruelties perpetrated on them by the stupid and inefficient Dutch governor, Kieft. "Wilhelmus Kieft who in 1634" became governor and was "denominated William the Testy," "a brisk, wiry, waspish, little old gentleman." (Knickerbocker's *Hist. of New York*.)

Chapter 2

DUTCH MAGISTRATE, 1643-1664

Rev. Robert Fordham was the governor of this early settlement assisted by John Carman and these two men purchased the land from the Indians as agents for the Stamford men who planned a permanent settlement of Hempstead November 13, 1643. The bill of sale was dated December 13, 1643 and given by the Indians of Massapeague, Mericock, and Rockaway, Tackapousha being the sachem of the Massapeague, to Robert Fordham and John Carman, Englishmen. They sold the Great Plains lying toward the south side of Long Island measured by a direct line from "our present town plott," northward, etc. A proclamation concerning this bill of sale was made by John Hicks and Richard Gildersleeve in 1666.

These may certify all whom it may concern that the old and ancient bill of sale that was made by the Indians to Mr. Fordham and Mr. Carman being the first purchase from the Indians although their names only were specified in it they were but agents for the town of Hempstead. We say the first bill of sale that was made from the Indians to Mr. Fordham and Mr. Carman in the year of our Lord 1643 and we, their successors whose names be hereunder written do acknowledge ourselves to have no further propriety in it then the rest of the inhabitants hath, that is to say either by proprieties or estates given under our hands this 5 of January 1666.

John Hicks
(*Hempstead Records I:228.*)

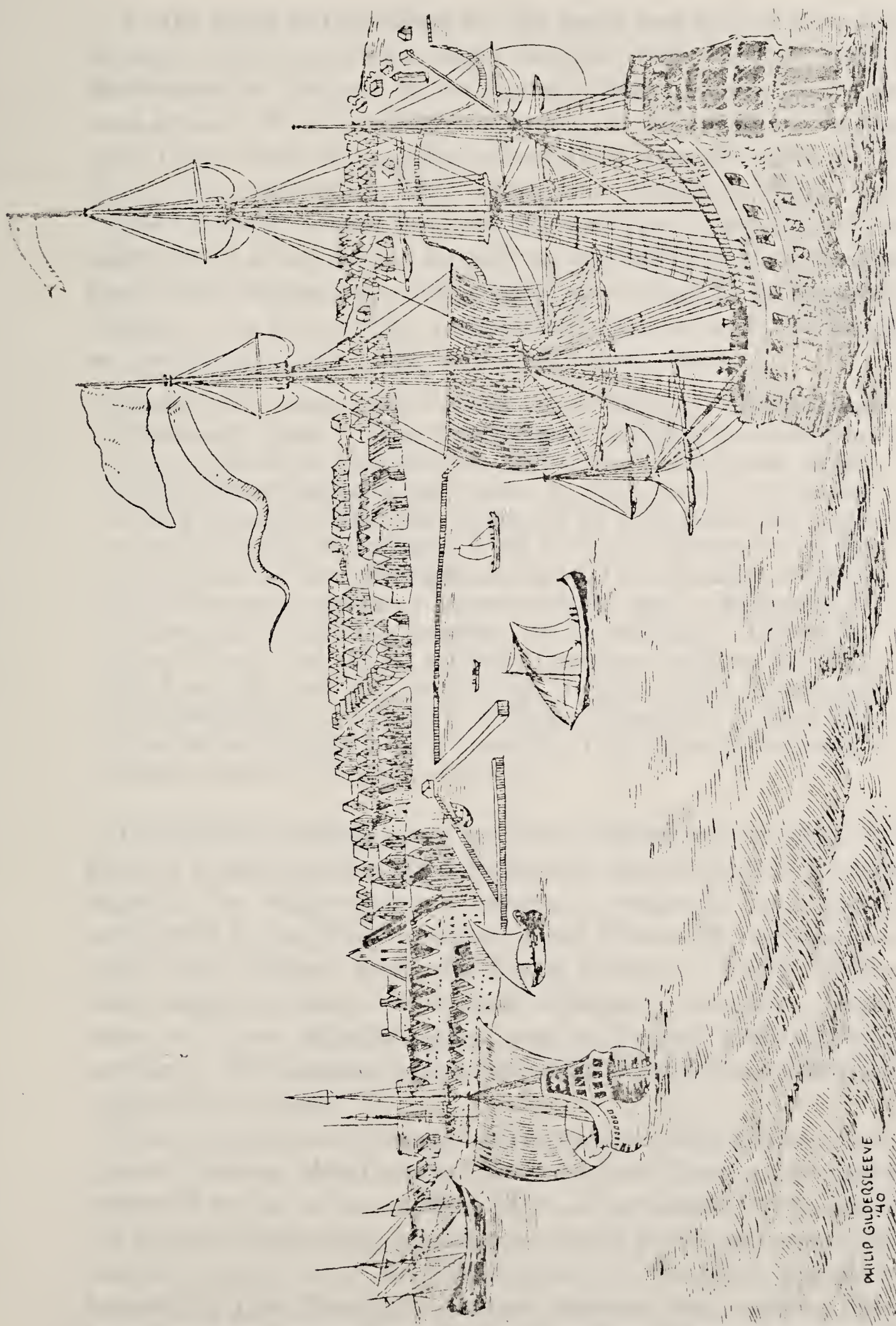
Richard Gildersleeve.

The testimony concerning Governor Kieft's administration relates that in April of the year 1644 seven savages were arrested at Heemstede (where an English clergyman, Mr. Fordham, was governor) on charge of killing two or three pigs, though it was afterwards discovered that some Englishmen had done it themselves. Director Kieft was informed by Mr. Fordham, that he had just arrested seven savages, who were confined in a cellar, but whom he had not dared to treat inhumanely, as he could not answer for the consequences to himself, because such things

are not to be winked at there, or perhaps the English nation wish to cause a general dislike among the savages to our people. Kieft immediately sent ensign Opdyke with an Englishman John Underhill, and 15 or 16 soldiers, who killed three of the seven in the cellar. They then took the other four with them in the sailing boat, two of whom were towed along by a string around their necks till they were drowned while the two unfortunate survivors were detained as prisoners at fort Amsterdam. (*N. Y. Doc. Colonial Hist.*, IV:105), (*N. Y. Doc. Hist.*, IV:67.)

John Carman, aged 44, testified July 12, 1677 that about thirty-two years ago (1644) he saw his father deliver a broad ax that was Mills Mores to the one-eyed sachem for the first purchase of land that Hempstead men bought of the Indians. (*Hempstead Rec.*, I:312.) Liberal terms had been offered by the agents of the Dutch West India Company which had control of the western part of Long Island to the English settlers. They were offered all the land that could be cultivated but paying a tenth of all production under their own town government. (O'Callaghan's *New Netherlands*, p. 200-3.)

So, in the spring of 1644, Richard Gildersleeve and many Stamford settlers crossed Long Island Sound to the north shore of the island with its wooded heights, many coves and harbors. Moving through the hills and forests, the entrancing view of wide open spaces greeted them on the Hempstead Plains, stretching 16 miles right and left—a perfect pasture land of grass with not a tree except the “Island of Trees,” a spot strangely enough of several acres of forest isolated on the plains. At the southern edge of the plains the settlers from Stamford with several others, making a total of 50 original proprietors, including Richard Gildersleeve, selected the town spot in an angle formed by two streams flowing southward from the plains towards East Rockaway. (Frank A. Culver in *The Nassau Daily Review & Nassau Daily Star*, Mar. 6, 1937, states that John D. Fish located the town spot of two acres along the easterly side of Main street between Front and Fulton streets surrounded by a wooden stockade.) One stream ran from the north and one from the northeast and joined below the town center to form the Rockaway river stream. The stream from the east wound an irregular course through the new village and both streams widened a little at places to form little ponds or watering places for horses and cattle.



PHILIP GILDERSLEEVE
'40

NEW AMSTERDAM, NOW CALLED NEW YORK
Drawn by Philip Gildersleeve in 1940, from a Print dated 1667

To the south of the village lay the forest and beyond that were swamps, fresh meadows, large marshes and beaches sloping downwards to the surf of the Atlantic Ocean; to the north the long grass of the plains offered pastures for the cattle and horses; past their doors ran streams where their animals could drink. Here they constructed their homes in a compact village after the old English custom but with a church and a palisade of upright logs as a fort around for defense and safety in these perilous times when savage wars and irregular war parties of Indians were frequent. At first, armed guards were sent out with the people as they planted the crops and herded their stock.

NOTE—The first town records were kept in "Ye Ancient Mouseaten Book." In it were listed 50 original patentees including Richard Gildersleeve and he had subscribed to the Dutch Patent while at Stamford. In 1704, four of the names of the patentees had been eaten off by mice when the town voted to divide town land. Part of this book may be in the old records in North Hempstead. (Geo. D. A. Combes of Rockville Centre has made a close study of this.) Benjamin F. Thompson 1784-1849, author of a valuable "*History of Long Island*" in 1839, published another edition in 1843. He lived in town and studied "*L. I. Trial-North Hempstead vs. Hempstead, N. Y.* (1825. William Grattan.) A third edition of his history was printed in 1918. (See Thompson's *Long Island II:6* for patentees.)

The planters having their respective allotments assumed the form of a regular and settled community and with their splendid capacity for self-government became a corporate body legally recognized by the Dutch patent, dated November 16, 1644, procured from William Kieft, the Dutch governor of New Netherland, under the Dutch West India Company monopoly. Heemstede, as it was officially named, was an English town in Dutch territory. (O'Callaghan's *Laws & Ordinances of New Netherland 1638-1674*, p.42-46.)

There was not much danger of starvation in this pioneer town. Daniel Denton, oldest son of Rev. Richard Denton, the much respected pastor of the earliest years of settlement, wrote about the almost unbelievable abundance of wild life of the woods and seashore in 1670 in *A Brief Description of New York*, printed in London by John Hancock. Denton mentions deer, wolves, bear, foxes, raccoons, otters, musquashes (muskrats), heath hens, quail,

partridge, widgeons, pigeons, cranes, geese, brants, teal, whales, porpoises and seals. Sickrewhacky (now Fire Island) was in season black with the great seal herd that came there yearly. The south shore was a great breeding place for wild geese. People living close to the ocean were disturbed in their sleep by the waterfowl. Swans, pelicans, gray and whiteheaded geese and ducks were in great numbers, especially the swans which covered bays and shores in white patches of activity. (Adrian Van der Donck—*A Description of New Netherlands*, 1656, in N. Y. Hist. Collections, 2d series 1841.) Fish were abundant. Shellfish in remarkable numbers and sizes existed, oyster shells a foot across being common. Clams were eaten chiefly by the very poor. The forested areas east of Hempstead Plain abounded in deer as late as 1800 when bucks were killed and sold in New York. (Schultz in *Colonial Hempstead*.)

The land within Hempstead bounds comprised 120,000 acres, to be disposed of by the proprietors as they pleased. In 1647, the first recorded division took place in portions of meadow and forest at easy distances from the village. "Rich'd Gildersleeve's lands 79" acres. (*L. I. Trial—1825*, p. 319.) These made up the plantations of such persons in proportion to the amount of their subscriptions for the purchase of the town and the plots varied from ten to two hundred acres. (Thompson, II:6.) They had already determined upon 50 propriety lots and 50 blanks "each proprietor to have a 22, a 50 and a 100 acre lot and each inhabitant not a proprietor to have 50 acres." (*Hempstead Town Records*, Feb. 12, 1704 refers to the old records.) (p. 273, *Long Island Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead*, Wm. Grattan. N. Y. 1825.)

The English patentees of the town adopted a unique policy from the first in regard to land holding. Instead of dividing up vast areas of town land, they were held in reserve, 60,000 acres of the Plains, 8,000 acres of Cow Neck, (Manhasset) being the largest portions of the many other pastures, marshes, meadows, and woods. There was enough land so that each of the 50 original proprietors could have had 2,000 acres each but these pioneers were wise beyond the century they lived in. No large holdings were recorded so that no one family was known to predominate. North was Long Island Sound, the "North Sea," while on the south was the Atlantic Ocean, the "South Sea." From shore to

shore it was sixteen miles and from east to west this strip of land for this new English colony was not less than eight miles. Richard Gildersleeve's associates on the whole were congenial people, loyal to the town in the political and legal battles that followed.

Although assured of political and religious freedom by the Dutch, yet dangers assailed them on every side. In 1642, Rev. Francis Doughty and his associates in their patent at Mespat between Hempstead and the Dutch fort on the island of Manhattan were burned out by the Indians. In 1643, war broke out and raged fiercely between the Dutch and Indians due to Kieft's actions as stated in the Remonstrance of 1649. One of his acts was a raid on Pavonia, New Jersey, across the river from Manhattan where eighty Indians were massacred.

Pennewitz, chief of the Canarsie, west of the Hempstead Indians, was conspiring so the Dutch sent a force under Councillor La Montayne on three yachts to Schouts Bay where they landed. Marching to Hempstead village they split into two divisions, the Dutch under Peter Cock and the English under Capt. Underhill who had at that time a company of English under the employ of the Dutch to fight the Indians. The Indians had collected in a fort west of Fort Neck in the Massapeague country in southeast Hempstead and there they were badly defeated. Capt. Underhill returned with his force in January 1644 from Hempstead to battle the Indians in Greenwich with the Dutch as Mamaroneck, chief of the Wiqueschecks and his tribe had wrought havoc with the Dutch. (In 1811, Hon. Samuel Jones of Oyster Bay South wrote a paper about the Fort Neck fight to the N. Y. Historical Society locating it on Whale Neck west of Oyster Bay bounds—see De Forest's *Capt. John Underhill*, Daniel Tredwell's *Reminiscences* and Schultz's *Colonial Hempstead*.) After three years' quiet from Indian attacks, the danger of sudden raids seemed near. (It was claimed that the fight in 1653 at Fort Neck had eighteen Indians killed in it and their skeletons found.)

Aug. 23, 1647, this day appeared in court (consisting of the Dutch governor and his council), certain delegates from the village of Hempstead, Long Island, who informed the court that they received notice from two Indians that Mayawettinamu, or, as he is called by others, Antinooometoone, of Oversten Necocharwodt had endeavored to lure some of the savages to make an attack on the people of Hempstead and

destroy their villages. The secretary is ordered to go thither in a yacht, etc., for the chief of the Catsjacock. (Valentine's *Manual 1863 of N. Y. City*, p.545.)

Although nominally under Dutch authority, this English town was allowed many privileges denied to the neighboring towns on the west end of Long Island. They could choose their own ministers and town officers and conduct their own affairs in town meetings. The Dutch governor and council at New Amsterdam on Manhattan Island claimed the right to confirm the appointments and elections before they became legal but the authority was usually only formally exercised. (*Hempstead Rec.*, I:8.)

Richard Gildersleeve was a recognized leader in public affairs and his office as chief burgess or magistrate gave his surplus energy, of which he had so much, free play. His ability, honesty and industry were respected and esteemed. He held the title of "Mr." a mark of esteem and honor. (O'Callaghan's *Register of New Netherland*.) The peculiar strength of the position of magistrate with his assistants was that they were not only the ordinary judiciary but also were the supreme executives of the town. The most prominent fact was the unlimited influence that Mr. Gildersleeve enjoyed in Hempstead during the Dutch rule of New Netherlands in the dangerous years of founding a pioneer town, which the absence of the jury served to enhance. He was the leading executive authority and judge of the leading English town for almost twenty years. The taste for supervising which was a Puritan trait amounted to a passion. In that respect he always lived up to his Puritan character but never as a demagogue. He had the true spirit of a leader who joined his interests to the interests of his town, subject to the majority vote of the town meeting.

The town was formally incorporated Nov. 16, 1644. The settlers were very busy in making homes the first years when their town records were kept in "Ye Ancient Mouseaten Book." Kieft having been removed in 1646, the new Dutch governor, Petrus Stuyvesant, in 1647, commissioned three magistrates for the town of Hempstead, Richard Gildersleeve, John Seaman and John Hicks as O'Callaghan notes in his *Register of New Netherland*.

Governor Stuyvesant proposed in 1649 to have the town send delegates to New Amsterdam. He had been busy collecting tariff on all trading activities and trying to collect taxes from the

settlers. "Letter from Thomas Topping, Richard Gildersleeve & other deputies to Director Stuyvesant promising to send an answer to his proposals of having delegates sent to New Amsterdam and Stuyvesant's reply, Feb. 26, 1649." (Fernow's *N. Y. Colonial Doc. III:109.*)

Gildersleeve frequently acted as deputy on town business to the Dutch at Fort Amsterdam on the island of Manhattan. "More to Mr. Gildersleeve for one journey to ye Dutch concerning the tenths—£ 0-15-0." (*Hemp. Rec. I:66.*) Receiving fifteen shillings for expenses, he would journey thither on horseback seven Dutch miles clad in the Puritan garb of the period, peaked hat with round brim, jacket, knee breeches, homespun stockings and buckled shoes. As a Dutch magistrate but English to the backbone, he would often cross the ferry started in 1641 at Fulton street, Brooklyn, over to Manhattan island. The activities of this Dutch trading mart, now New York City, was an interesting place that he often saw when conferring with Stuyvesant. This man was the last of the Dutch governors. He had lost a leg in valiant service in the West Indies having been governor of Curacao under the Dutch West India Company. He was a haughty, determined man, autocratic and hot tempered. He stamped vigorously on his wooden leg when excited and indeed to confront him required courage and assurance.

With the true spirit of New England Puritans, the Hempstead people as soon as possible built for themselves a place for the worship of God. Though pressed with excessive labor of erecting their own houses, clearing away the forest and procuring some land for cultivation with great expense involved therein, yet this little band had from the first, the stated preaching of the Gospel. In 1648, the first church was erected near Burley Pond in the northwest part of Hempstead village and was 24 ft. square according to Thompson, the historian. (In 1915, this pond had been filled in being located north of Fulton and west of Franklin street. The Gildersleeves had owned a homestead there which had been handed down until Dr. George P. Gildersleeve, a graduate of Union College, B. A. 1824, passed it on. Another part was owned by a kinsman, Joseph Burt Gildersleeve, graduate of Stanford University, Palo Alto, California, in 1901.)

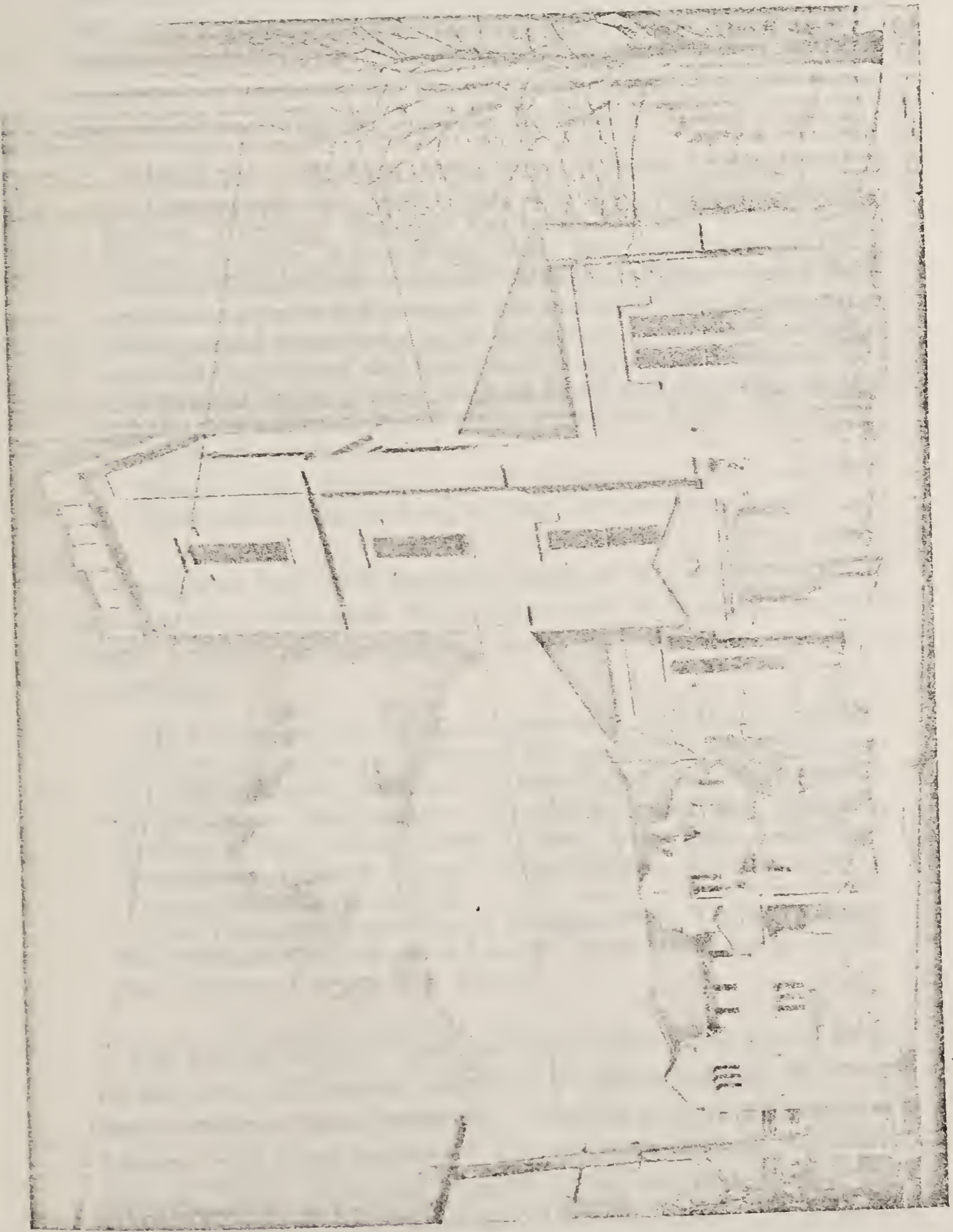
Another small pond, "meeting house pond," lay in front of the church a little to the south protected by a stockade of logs

from Indian attack. (*Hemp. Rec. I:219*, Schultz in *Colonial Hempstead*.) The church, more properly speaking the meeting house, consisted of rough hewn logs put together in such a manner as to be hardly sufficient in keeping out the wind and rain. Plain seats were arranged so that the men and women were seated separately on opposite sides of the house, while immediately before the pulpit and facing the congregation was an elevated seat for the ruling elder. One of the earliest elders was Mr. Gildersleeve. (Munsell's *Queens County*, p. 174.) Seats were placed on each side of the front door for the soldiers and generally a sentinel was stationed on lookout at first but later danger of Indians seemed absent. No fires were allowed even in the coldest day in winter.

There the fathers of the town held their solemn assemblies, offered up their united prayers and put forth the stern views of doctrine. At the appointed time the town drum having been beaten, both the first time and the second time, the whole population came together in the place of prayer. Heads of families, with their closely trained and solemn children came after the toils of the week to observe the Sabbath day. Through a long discourse of exercises which would wear out the men of our day, the hearers sat or stood with exemplary attention. For the privilege of uniting in forms of worship, of hearing the Gospel thus preached, of living under their religious ideals, and thus extending the Kingdom of righteousness and peace and joy, they undertook the work of planting the wilderness.

State of Religion in New Neth. Anno 1657—At Hempstead about 7 Dutch miles from here there are some Independents, also many of our persuasion and Presbyterians. They have also a Presbyterian named Richard Denton, an honest, pious and learned man. He hath in all things conformed to our Church. The Independents of this place listen attentively to his preaching, but when he began to baptize the children of such parents as are not members of the church they sometimes burst out of the church. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. III.*)

Drunkenness being prevalent through the activities of Dutch traders a former order of the magistrates was renewed; that any that have formerly or shall hereafter get drunk shall pay for the first fault 10 guilders, for the second 20 guilders and for the third the penalty was adjudged by the court. (Thompson *II:16*.) The



CHRIST'S FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, LONG ISLAND

Dutch guilder was equivalent to sixpence or 20 stuyvers. The town court before which cases were tried consisted of Mr. Gildersleeve and one other magistrate with assistants. The selected townsmen or overseers like the selectmen of New England towns also helped make up the court for the town.

March the 17th 1657. Stylo Novo. Chosen by the towne of Hempsteede for townesmen for the abovesaid yeare Francis Weeckes, Richard Brutnall, Richard Vallingtime, Robord Beadille, Adam Mott. Wee, the magistrates of the towne of Hempsteede doe hereby ingage oursilves to stand by and bare out with full power as the abovesaid magistrates the above named townesmen in all such actes and orders as shall conduce for ye good and benefite of this town of Hempsteede this present yeere giveing oute of Land and receiving in of inhabitants onely excepted given under our hands this 16th of April 1657 stylo novo.

Teste, John James. R. Gildersleve, John Seaman.
(*Hempstead Records: I:16, 72, 903, 173 successive years.*)

Complaint had been made by some of the inhabitants concerning their lands near Whale Neck east of Merrick, the town court ordered these meadows rearranged and this was done accordingly.

At a court holden by the Magestrates and Townemen for ye Townesmen for ye Towne of Hemstede the 5th of March Ao 1658 stilo novo, Present. Mr. John Strickland, Mr. Richard Gildersleeves, Magestrates; Mr. John Hicks and Richard Willits, Robert Forman, and William Schadden, Acistants. Townesmen, Henry Persall, John Smith, Thomas Carle, Thomas Rushmore. (*I:54.*)

The Townesmen per Contra Creditor 1658. Dellivered into Mr. Richard Gildersleve and to Mr. John Hicks for ye use of the Towne—£ 6. s.3. d.5. (*I:52.*)

The various necks of land jutting out into Long Island Sound on the north of the town were used for pasturing their flocks and herds under a town herdsman. A great part of each person's business was town business. The necks of land on the south, such as Whale Neck and Merrick juttet out into shallow bays and marshes and beaches of the Atlantic Ocean. At Denton's Neck, Mr. Gildersleeve, due to his ability and experience as a surveyor often marked out town grants and divisions of land as

elsewhere. He was assisted by Henry Pearsall and Robert Marvin in 1658, in giving out a parcel of land formerly another's to John Smith Junior as it had been deserted by the former owner. Court cases for debt kept him busy as presiding magistrate under the Dutch and also under the Duke's laws later when he kept constable's court. (I:361-3.)

INDIAN TROUBLES

In 1651, Hempstead was subjected to its worst Indian scare. It was one of the towns in the Dutch colony of New Netherlands which was exposed to Indian attack. It was some distance from the fort at New Amsterdam and the commercial policy of the Dutch incensed Hempstead greatly. So great was their anger that they appealed to the Directors in Holland with their pastor Rev. John Moore attesting the facts therein.

(Rev. John Moore b. 1620, d. 17 Sept. 1657 at Newtown, L. I. He was at Lynn, Mass., in 1641 and then married Margaret Howell daughter of Edward of Southampton, L. I.—Prof. James Moore's *Rev. John Moore of Newtown and some of his Descendants.*)

— — — One sad grievance is the daily and public sale to the Indians of powder and lead, many men making such a practice of this trade that they cannot live without this desperate traffic. Thus it is probably that those Indians will in a short time be the destruction of both the English and Dutch as such practice renders them merciless and powerful.

Indians have been guilty of various insolences; hundreds of them coming to the Island, have killed our cattle and carried them off to their own plantations to feast on them. They have also carried the meat to Manhattan and sold it there to the Dutch in place of venison. They have driven out of the pasture, through the swamps, our remaining and surviving cattle over our standing corn, so that we have this summer, been damaged to the extent of more than a thousand guilders. 'Tis a matter of small moment in their eyes to kill a good ox, merely for the horns to carry powder in. Sometimes they slay a man, sometimes a woman, plunder the houses, purloin our guns; pry into our affairs; endeavor to drown people; strip the children in field and woods; prowl abroad with masks or visors; slaughter our hogs, and when we demand satisfaction; challenge us to fight, boasting of their great numbers of men and guns.

All this proceeds from the daily supply of powder, lead and muskets or guns by the Monhaens and Dutch trade, etc. And it sorely roils our English blood that we should be slaves and raise corn and cattle too, for Indian vagabonds; that our wives should be so terrified, our children ill-treated our substance wasted and endangered and that all this occurs while our hands are tied and those of our enemies are at liberty and strengthened by their daily supply and stores, etc.

They asserted that Governor Stuyvesant was helpless to deal with the situation, and if it continued their lives "will be cut short, yea, possibly before your Honors will hear from us again." This appeal won a response from the directors of the Dutch West India Company confessing that it touched their hearts and promised to put an end to it. However the depredations kept up. (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. II:156.*)

Council Minutes, Feb. 6, 1652—Of the appearance of Mr. Coe, Mr. Gildersleeve and Daniel Whitehead on behalf of the town of Hempstead and an order to the last to furnish copy of complaint to parties. (*Calendar of Dutch Mss., N. Y. State, p. 124.*)

To be on the safe side, Mr. Coe and Rev. John Moore with others moved in closer towards the Dutch fort on the island of Manhattan. Mr. Gildersleeve was with them for a while and thus Middleburg or Newtown was settled in 1652 while Daniel Whitehead helped settle Huntington in 1653. (Thompson's *Long Island I:465.*) Richard Gildersleeve however kept all his interests intact in Hempstead having faith as a proprietor in its future and was magistrate for both towns at the same time, as O'Callaghan's *Register of New Netherland* records.

In Hempstead the news had spread of the declaration of war by the English Parliament against the Dutch. The first of the Navigation Acts had been passed in 1651 in which English vessels were to bring in all goods to English ports which so hurt the Dutch carrying trade that war was waged from 1652 to 1654 in Europe between the Dutch and English navies. This was an opening for privateering and piracy along the Atlantic coast and English settlers under the Dutch suffered from the raids of Thomas Baxter of Rhode Island and others by sea and land to rob or levy tribute. William Dyer had already been appointed at Newport as commissioner against the Dutch.

NOTE—Dyer came to Boston in 1635; disarmed as a supporter of Rev. John Wheelwright, brother-in-law of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson; in 1637 disfranchised and driven from Massachusetts in 1638; one of the 18 original proprietors of Rhode Island; secretary of Providence Plantations in 1639, and Rhode Island colonel 1640–1642. His wife Mary was condemned to death for preaching Quakerism and after being reprieved by petition of her son Capt. William Dyer was hanged in 1660 on Boston Common.

That celebrated confederation of the four English colonies, Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven, formed in 1643, six years after the Pequot War, was a union of defense against threatened Indian attacks. Rhode Island was not admitted chiefly because of Massachusetts objecting to Roger Williams and others with him who had been driven out as a result of religious differences. This confederation, the United Colonies, held a special meeting in Boston, Apr. 19, 1653, to consider the alarming reports of the Dutch plans of enlisting the Indians to attack the English. They chose three men to see Stuyvesant about it. Richard Gildersleeve heard the rumors of the Dutch "plot to cut off the English in Stamford or Hempstead" since Capt. Underhill was busily warning everybody, and immediately thought of appealing to the United Colonies for protection. For only ten years before, Gildersleeve as magistrate and deputy of the New Haven Colony, had taken part in the proceedings that enabled New Haven to join in establishing the United Colonies and naturally he thought of them in stabilizing affairs in Hempstead. Stuyvesant's tyrannical rule had started the Dutch to quarreling among themselves. So Gildersleeve took steps to appeal for protection because of the English raids on Long Island and because of the arrest of Capt. Underhill by the Dutch for spreading the wild rumors of Indian uprisings although soon after liberated by them without an open trial. (De Forest's *Capt. John Underhill*.)

A proposition was drawn up in Hempstead signed only by Richard Gildersleeve and Alexander Knowles which was very illuminating as to the dangerous situation Hempstead was in. The Indians were ready to attack as they did in 1655, only two years later, while Governor Stuyvesant was on an expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware. The raiding of the Rhode Islanders on Long Island settlers under Dutch patents with the

capture of a vessel in Hempstead harbor had to be dealt with before Hempstead could feel safe.

Hempstead sent Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Knowles to Boston as messengers in 1653 to lay some propositions before the assembly of the United Colonies there.

From Hempstead the Commissioners now assembled at Boston in New England these queries present:

1. Whether by Commission from England subjection be demanded, we can act any longer by the Dutch laws without blame, yea or nay?

2. If we cannot, what then we must do till another Government be settled?

3. If there be no agreement between Dutch and English how shall we do for safety having so many enemies round about us?

4. If we must now fall off from the Dutch; we desire protection from New England under the Parliament upon reasonable terms upon both sides.

5. This be your consideration whether free pardon may not be obtained of former offences (Murder excepted) to keep us in mind, lest Mr. Dyer get a party; that will be dangerous for some will think to be freed; and we fear do much hurt.

6. Whether we might obtain the favor of twenty or ten men with a commander to assist us? If no man yet a commander to train the people and go out with them if need be and bear some sway in town affairs to prevent division and indeed confusion.

7. Whether if Mr. Dyer require assistance we may deny him for we fear he will plunder having resolute fellows with him and fall on Dutch farms?

8. Whether you can afford us powder and shot at present?

9. We, being willing to cleave to New England, they having commission thence, whether you can give power to some amongst ourselves to bear rule till further order be taken? If you cannot then to tender our condition, to afford us the benefit of your power and that by post; our lives and estates lie at the stake of the Lord, by some means help us not.

10. That we might have corn and victuals from the Main (land) giving security that it shall be for the English only.

These were presented to the messengers at first that is the reason they are so formed. These are the desires of the messengers of Hempstead.

Richard Gildersleeve
Alexander Knowles.

Middleburg desires the same.

Robert Coe
Edward Jessop.

(*Plymouth Colony Records X:51*), (*Vol. II, Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*)

This proposition is remarkable because it states the uncertainty of the prevailing situation among the Connecticut and Long Island towns with Dutch, Indians, and pirates around, and rumors of what Oliver Cromwell intended to do with the Dutch. While Gildersleeve was in Boston, the mission of three men appointed by the United Colonies arrived May 12, 1653 at Manhattan to collect testimony at New Netherlands and especially from "Underhill and the English at Hempstead" as the case required. The mission met at Underhill's house in Flushing, May 20th. Bitter at the treatment received from the Dutch since he had served them so well in their Indian campaigns, Underhill made a bold step by going to Hempstead and raising the flag of Cromwell's government, the "Parliament's colors." He then issued his Vindication dated May 20, 1653, consisting of thirteen articles, a declaration of independence. He stated it was "right and proper to defend ourselves and renounce the iniquitous government of Peter Stuyvesant," that the Dutch had not paid the Indians so that they were forever pestering the settlers, that taxes were too many and the people were oppressed with unjust laws. (De Forest, *Capt. John Underhill.*)

Underhill got a commission dated May 24, 1653 from Rhode Island and Providence Plantations to be commander at sea to rescue the English on Long Island and war against the Dutch. (*Connecticut Archives.*) However, Underhill was disappointed in the general outcome as was Gildersleeve and the Hempstead people. (Brodhead, *Hist. of State of N. Y.*) Alexander Knowles sold his land in Hempstead (I:35), and settling in Fairfield again (Manwaring's *Digest of Early Conn. Probate*, p. 85, *Appendix*), he became "admiral" in charge of the defence by water against the Dutch along Long Island Sound. For this proposition from Hempstead was considered at Boston at a council meeting, May 11, with other alarming reports mainly because it had been stated that the Dutch were plotting to have the Indians cut off the English in Stamford and Hempstead on the testimony of Uncas and other friendly Indians and recorded by the commissioners as such. (*Conn. Colonial Rec. IV, Appendix.*)

The council informed Mr. Gildersleeve and the other Long Island messengers that Commissioner Dyer and his company

from Europe belonged to Rhode Island and therefore not to the United Colonies. However, the council, still hoping to influence Massachusetts who refused to join the others, decided May 18, 1653, on the number of soldiers to fight the Dutch;—Massachusetts, 333; Plymouth, 60; Connecticut, 65; New Haven, 42. As a historian not unfriendly to Massachusetts states—"That the merchants of Boston carried on too profitable a trade with New Amsterdam" for them to join the other colonies in this their first test of the solidarity of the New England Confederation. (Doyle, *The Puritan Colonies*, I:301.) Barry, an English student, imputes selfishness to Massachusetts and accuses them of not being justified in what they did, especially when New Haven and Connecticut asked for help. (Barry, *Hist. of Mass.* I:345.)

New Haven had already suffered great damage from the Dutch; having been driven away from their Delaware trade by a Dutch force as Andrews states in *Colonial Period of American History* (II:173, 174). The commissioners of the other colonies insisted on war as they were sincere in their belief as to an Indian uprising but were too feeble to act alone; so they appealed to England. As a result, Cromwell, Feb. 17, 1654, sent four ships and 200 sailors under orders to join New England in taking New Netherlands from the Dutch but peace was declared in Europe before a move was made on New Amsterdam. Finally, since Ninigret, sachem of the Niantic Indians, in the Narragansett country had been known to have visited the Dutch in New Amsterdam, Massachusetts headed an expedition in 1654 against Ninigret. By its conduct open war was avoided, the Pequot captives secured; while the New Haven and Connecticut men prevented Ninigret and his war canoes from attacking the Long Island Indians under Montauk, allies of the English. Thus the Narragansetts were not molested and peace was kept until King Philip's War broke out in 1675, with terrible results for Massachusetts and the rest of New England from the Indians. (*Willard Memoir* 1858.)

Mr. Gildersleeve and other Hempstead men were justified in their fears of an Indian outbreak. From Christmas 1654 to July 1655, Governor Stuyvesant was in Barbadoes and Sept. 6, 1655, he was absent again on an expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware. On that date, nineteen hundred Hudson River Indians went on the warpath and seven hundred landed on Man-

hattan Island but did not attack the fort. It was thought at first they were headed for Long Island but they crossed on war canoes to Hoboken and Jersey City where they burned every house, killed about every man and took the women and children captive. Thence they went to Staten Island, destroyed everything and killed twenty-three of the ninety settlers and also several on Long Island directly opposite.

MIDDLEBURG OR NEWTOWN 1652—1656

As noted previously, Richard Gildersleeve had built another home and established his oldest son Richard 2d therein nearer to safety of the Dutch fort on Manhattan. This new village of Middleburg was west of Flushing Creek and founded in 1652 by Richard Gildersleeve, Robert Coe, Rev. John Moore, Edmund Wood and others. Rev. Francis Doughty received from Governor Kieft, Mar. 28, 1642, a grant of more than 13,000 acres extending from the East River to Flushing Creek on Long Island Sound, south to the Brooklyn bounds. A village was built at the head of Newtown Creek called Mespat. The Indians burned them out the same year and the settlers escaped to Manhattan so that Newtown remained open to Indian hunting parties. (O'Callaghan's *New Netherlands*, Appendix p. 426.)

The reason for its destruction was that Kieft and his Dutch soldiers Feb. 25, 1643, fell on the Indians at Pavonia, New Jersey, and at Corlaer's Hook on Manhattan (near Henry street, New York City), a horrid butchery of sleeping Indians. A few days later, Dutch settlers near Flatlands plundered Indians in Brooklyn. The natives were inflamed to the utmost. With firebrand and scalping knife they desolated the country. In an evil hour, the savages broke in upon Mespat with merciless vengeance; and some of the inhabitants among whom was John Smith fell victims to their fury. (Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, p. 20.)

NOTE—At a court of common pleas held at Jamaica, May 12, 1703, Samuel Smith aged about 67 years and Elizabeth wife of Nehemiah Smith and formerly wife of William Ludlam decd. of Southampton, she being aged about 70 years and both residing at Jamaica stated "about 60 years John Smith, father to these deponents, living at Taunton in Plymouth Colony now under ye government of ye Massachusetts-bay, left his said habitation and went to Mashpatt Kills in Queens County on

Nassau Island, then under the Dutch and was there killed by ye Indians. These deponents further say that John Smith, eldest son of ye sd. John Smith their father and brother to these deponents is now living at Hempstead in Queens County." This may explain the following:

Council Minutes, June 16, 1654. Order. On Petition of Richard Gildersleeve, guardian of the minor children of John Smith; parties to appear before director and council and render an account of the title, sale and conveyance of the land in question. (*Calendar of Dutch Mss., N. Y. 139.*)

The remainder of the Mespat settlers sought safety in flight while the flame was applied to their dwellings and reduced to ashes, their cattle and remaining property sharing no better fate; Mespat presented but a few heaps of smoldering ruins. Kieft aware of his error made overtures to the savages. Having satiated their revenge, peace was made and some settlers returned; Mr. Doughty did for a while but soon went back to New Amsterdam. He still considered his title good.

In 1652, a group of English colonists obtained leave from Director Stuyvesant to settle on almost the same lands with the same privileges of the Mespat patent of 1642. Their lands were to be held without rent or tax for ten years, at the end of which term, a tenth of their produce was to be paid yearly. Free exercise of Protestant religion and choice of their own magistrates who could try cases under 100 guilders were given. In any appeal, the magistrates, one being Richard Gildersleeve, were to enjoy a seat and a voice in the higher court which consisted of the Director, Peter Stuyvesant and his council. (*Riker's Annals of Newtown.*) This village of Middelburg (Elmhurst) was named after a place in Netherland, the capital of Zealand remembered with gratitude as the asylum of English Puritans. They built cottages, roofed with thatch, and the summer of 1652 witnessed the ingathering of the first harvest.

Mr. Gildersleeve, Mr. Coe and Daniel Whitehead were magistrates for Hempstead that year and the first two soon appeared at Middelburg or Newtown where they could more easily escape the Indians. (*Dutch Mss. XI:53.*) The civil rights given Middelburg by Stuyvesant were a transcript of the patent of 1642 to Mr. Doughty. They were promised a patent for themselves and under these auspices the people convened in the autumn to

make their first selection of magistrates and Nov. 11, 1652, Coe, Gildersleeve and Hazard were confirmed. (Riker's *Annals*, p. 28.)

Nomination and Appointment of Magistrates
for Middleburgh, L. I.

Mr. Coe	Mr. Wood	Edward Jessop
Mr. Gildersleeve	Thomas Hazard	William Herrick

The Director-General and Council confirm of the foregoing nomination as Magistrates; Thomas Hazard, Mr. Coe and Mr. Gildersleeve. (*N. Y. Col. Doc. III:189.*)

Mr. Gildersleeve had moved his family to Middleburg temporarily, keeping his patent rights and estates in Hempstead and he was magistrate in both places, 1652, 1653, 1654 and 1655. (*O'Callaghan's Reg. of New Netherland. p. 85.*) Scarcely were they settled when events put them in a dubious relation with the Dutch. Friction over boundaries had been going on between the Dutch and Connecticut and New Haven. As war had broken out in Europe between Holland and England, Stuyvesant from a sense of his own weakness prudently agreed with adjacent Indian tribes for assistance in case his fears of English attack were realized. Wild rumors pervaded all English towns on Long Island that the Dutch would use the Indians to slaughter them. Richard Brudenell related the details of the bloody plot an Indian chief told them in Hempstead in which Hempstead and Middleburg would be cut off first. Consternation prevailed in Middleburg. As related before, Mr. Gildersleeve had already acted in Hempstead to draw up a proposition addressed to the United Colonies at Boston which was indorsed by the Middleburg people as representing their desires. Above all things they wanted a dependable government which the Dutch West India Company did not seem to want them to have. Mr. Gildersleeve went to Boston with the other messengers of the Hempstead proposition, Mr. Coe and Edward Jessop having indorsed it for Middleburg. (*Plymouth Colony Records X:51.*) Massachusetts refused to go against the Dutch so when Oliver Cromwell sent over his fleet to Boston in the spring of 1654 to help the colonists fight the Dutch and their Indian allies, it was a great relief to Stuyvesant and the Dutch to have the news that peace had been declared in Europe.

Middleburg people however were still disquieted, Richard Gildersleeve 2d living there at the time, and when Stuyvesant was away on the Swedish affair on the Delaware, the Hudson River Indians landed Sept. 15, 1655 and plundered Manhattan and elsewhere. Three or four canoes of savages kidnapped Peter Andriessen at Hellgate. (Riker's *Annals of Newtown*.) Troubles experienced from the savages were too alarming. Even the Dutch around Mespat Kill formed a village and Nicasius De Sille obtained a patent at English Kills (Mespeth Island), Mar. 12, 1656. These people infringed on the meadows and hay land of Middleburg, the germ of a protracted dispute in which both Mr. Gildersleeve and his son Richard 2d were interested in later. As Stuyvesant would not give a patent to Middleburg as Hempstead, Flushing and Gravesend had and as Rustdorp or Jamaica was formed that year and enroached on their lands, they turned to the Indians, genuine owners and obtained a deed, Apr. 12, 1656 from Rowerwestco and Pomwauken, sachems, of "upland lying under the hills southward from the town place now seated, which they reserved as hunting ground conveying only the grass for mowing, and feed and timber,—” etc. Each of the "purchasers" gave accordingly at the rate of a shilling per acre, "the Indian rate"—four years after the town was planted.

Richard Gildersleeve was first on the list giving £2:10:0; Robert Coe was next with 4:10:0; then came Rev. John Moore 2:0:0; John Reeder 1:10:0; John Hicks 1:10:0; James Smith 1:0:0; Edmund Strickland 0:10:0; the list having 56 "Indian purchasers." (Riker, p. 43.) However, he or his son, soon sold his house and land to Francis Doughty, who in turn sold the property in 1662 to William Bloomfield of New London, Conn. (*Newtown Rec.* p. 35, *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.* 63:362.)

HEMPSTEAD AFFAIRS

Meanwhile in Hempstead, Mr. Gildersleeve was involved in the affairs of a new settlement of Englishmen east of Hempstead bounds. Little did he know as arbitrator in a court case, a dispute between Oyster Bay settlers, held at Manhattan before the Dutch Council, that he was meeting future troubles for the first time on the east of Hempstead. He was to be immersed completely in a series of bitter court battles soon to start in New

York defending Hempstead's rights against a motley procession as it were of Oyster Bay claims that would not be settled until 1879, more than two centuries after he played a defending champion's part. In this procession, three English governors, Matinecock Indians, the ever eager Tackapousha of the Massapeague, and various Oyster Bay individuals as Capt. John Underhill, Joseph Carpenter, Thomas Terry and others—all these would be facing Richard Gildersleeve in turn and before all these, one after the other, he was to hold his own with indomitable courage in defence of the rights of his town in the highest court of the province year after year.

Mr. Gildersleeve and William Washburn were arbitrators involving Rev. William Leverich, pastor in the new settlement of Oyster Bay 1653-1658 in a matter with Samuel Mayo, a mariner of Boston, the son of Rev. John Mayo, pastor at Eastham, Cape Cod, 1646-1655; North Church of Boston 1655-1673; later of Barnstable, Eastham and Yarmouth on Cape Cod. (*Barnstable Families II:220.*)

Court proceedings Oct. 14, 1655, Samuel Mahee vs. Messrs. Gildersleeve and Washburn action for damages; plf. and Mr. Leverett having some misunderstanding the matter was referred to arbitration: defendants being two of the arbitrators, took their oaths that the difficulty had been disposed of, which it is now alleged was not the case therefore the plf. claims £ 200 stg. damages. (*Calendar Dutch Mss. N. Y., 153.*)

The Expedition for the settlement of Oyster Bay was organized by the Rev. William Leverich, late of Lynn, then of Sandwich, Cape Cod, where he arranged with Samuel Mayo, owner of the sloop "Desire" of Barnstable, Captain John Dickinson, to bring his and Peter Wright's goods, etc., to Oyster Bay. They (Leverich, Mayo and Wright) bought of the Indians, in 1653, a certain tract; and took as copartners Wm. Washbourne, John Washbourne, Thomas Armitage, Daniel Whitehead, Anthony Wright, Robert Williams and Richard Holbrook—some of whom came from Stamford. (*Mather's Refugees of 1776 from Long Island, p. 160.*)

The vessel of Samuel Mayo was seized while in West Harbor by the notorious Thomas Baxter from Rhode Island cruising against the Dutch. On appeal to the General Court at Hartford by Mayo, it was adjudged that Baxter should pay Mr. Leverich

£ 150 but that the sails, ropes, 2 guns &c.&c. if returned with the vessel should be accounted as £ 18 toward that amount. (*Oyster Bay Rec. I:628.*) This new English colony was protested by the Dutch, as it was west of Oyster Bay agreed line arranged in 1650 between the Dutch and English at Hartford. (*I:628.*) Samuel Titus aged 49 of Huntington, Oct. 24, 1684, made an affidavit that it was about 30 years since at the first settlement of Oyster Bay with his father, with Mr. Leverich and the rest of the first purchasers; and Samuel Mayo was here and made no protests about payments for the town and the grant of six acres apiece. After the Indians were paid it was agreed to pay Mr. Leverich £ 15 yearly as the minister. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:690.*)

By 1656, Gildersleeve had left Middleburg permanently while his son Richard 2d lived there a few years more. In 1658, he helped his son buy a home from Nathaniel Denton in Hempstead. (*II:313.*) Mrs. Gildersleeve was of the same age as Mr. Gildersleeve and was one of those heroic Puritan wives and mothers to whom is due above all things the success of the historic migration that culminated in the establishment of a great new nation. Besides Richard 2d, two children are recorded, Samuel and Anna, wife of John Smith Nant, who was distinguished from other John Smiths in town by that additional name. Elizabeth, the oldest daughter, married Jeremiah Wood son of Edmund from Oram in England, and a close associate of the Gildersleeves in many activities. Her son Jeremiah, jr., was given some land by Mr. Gildersleeve, to be his after Mr. Gildersleeve's decease. (*II:194 and 308.*)

As in Middleburg, the Dutch authorities governed Hempstead in a peculiar way which is explained below. Practically the Dutch let them alone and allowed them to run their own affairs, reserving the right to appoint the magistrates nominated by the people at town meeting in return for a tenth of their crops as first bargained for.

Appointment for the town of Hemp. To-day, date as below, the nomination for the Magistrates of the village of Hempstead on Long Island in this Province of New Nether land dated Dec. 8, 1653 was submitted to the Honorable Director-General and Council. According to the privileges granted to the said village a double number had been nominated from which the General and Council were to make their selection. After mature deliberation and for the sake of unity and peace

among the inhabitants of said village to the best of their knowledge and information in accordance with their privileges and the laws of New Netherland. Hereupon the abovesaid Magistrates took oath before the Honble Director-General and Council. The newly elected and qualified Magistrates are hereby authorized to call to their assistance in cases of absence or important actions coming up before them, two or more capable persons out of the community or the former Magistrates, residing in said village. Thus done at the meeting of the Director-General and High Council.

Cornelius Van Ruyven, Secr. (Fernow *III:230.*)

A treaty of peace was made Mar. 12, 1656 between Governor Stuyvesant and Tackapousha, chosen as chief sachem by all the Indian sachems of Marsapeague, Maskinegang, Secatogue, Merrick, Rockaway and Canarsie in which all injuries since 1645 were to be forgiven. The Indians as far east as the Dutch line agreed to in 1650 at Hartford placed themselves under protection of the Dutch. Both the governor and Tackapousha agreed to make no peace with the Indians that plundered Manhattan Sept. 15, 1655. The governor promised to set up a trading post on the north side to be selected by the Indians. "7thly. That the Inhabitants of Hempsteede According to the lines expressed in the Pattent, And what they have purchased, shall enjoy it without Mollestation from the Sachem or his People, Eyther of person or estate." Six Indians including Tackapousha affixed their marks witnessed by John Strickland, John Hicks, George Wolsey, Robert Jackson, all of Hempstead with Cornelis Vant Hoven, Govert Lochermant and Gisbert Van Dicke as copied by Thomas Rushmore and recorded by John James, Town Clerk. (*Hemp. Rec. I:43-45.*)

The Indian troubles of the Dutch had not made the minds of the Hempstead men any too sure and with this peace treaty just made they surely were not paying their tenths to the Dutch as the ten years of peace were hardly started. Stuyvesant demanded the tenths which was a condition of the patent of 1643. A tenth of their farm produce was to be paid ten years after the first general peace with the Indians. These taxes were demanded in spite of the fact that in September 1655 the Algonquins had made the furious raid on the province as Bancroft later stated. (*U. S. Hist. II:229.*)

Letter from Hempstead to Stuyvesant. Honored Sr. Yours we received bearing date July 4, 1656 wherein you demand the tenths which if they be due according to Covenant then we are ready to pay them if there be any deputed to receive them according to Covenant—but we know of no General Peace was made with the Indians until this; Sir, we also expect you will make good unto us such damages as you by Covenant have bound yourselfe to make good unto us. Sir, we take ourselves and subscribe ourselves yours.

(Signed by forty-two men, among them, Ri. Gildersleeve.)

(Ferne III:362-3.)

In 1656, Gildersleeve was "sargant" of the train band, the town militia, a feature of the self-government of a Puritan community where every able bodied man was trained to meet the Indian foe. (*Hemp. Rec. I:20.*) At a general town meeting, Oct. 3, 1659, when the governor sent a message by Capt. Brian Newton and Lieut. Nicholas Stilwell, it was voted that all volunteers that were desirous to go under pay against "ye Indians might have liberty to go out of this place but being in ye busy time of harvest there was not any that went." (*I:86.*) Stuyvesant Oct. 6, 1659 with volunteer soldiers, a company of citizens with the Orange banner "and a company of English well-wishers went to Esopus (Kingston, N. Y.) to fight the Indians." (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:417.*)

Stuyvesant's style in writing was often one of paternal dignity.

Loving Friends: Out of the number presented unto us for the election of magistrates before the town of Hempstead for the following year, I made choice of John Seamans and Richard Gildersleeve the which we, by these presents establish and confirm in that office so after me, Love unto you, I rest.

Dec. 21, 1656. Your loving friend and Governor

P. Stuyvesant.

Rev. Robert Fordham was a patentee of Hempstead and minister from 1643 to 1647. (*Wood's First Settlements on L. I.*) Rev. Richard Denton was their active pastor off and on for several years at first. He had emigrated from Halifax, England, to New England in 1638. With Mr. Gildersleeve he left Wethersfield and was in Stamford in 1641 and in Hempstead in 1644. He

finally left in 1658, going back to England and dying in 1663 at Hempstead, Essex, a chapelry of Great Sampford. (Venn's *Cambridge Alumni*.) Cotton Mather said of him:—"An able preacher and an excellent man." The ministers of religion were of special concern to the colonial governments. Stuyvesant wrote a letter July 17, 1657 to the Hempstead magistrates concerning the continuance of Mr. Denton's ministry and the tenths of the crops for the present year. He ordered that notice should be given him so he could send his deputy to get the tenths of the crops gathered. As Mr. Fordham had left the town for Southampton without his wish or knowledge, he stated that Mr. Fordham would not be admitted again. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. III:189-191.*)

Answer to the same. Right Worshipful—Yours we have rec'd bearing date of 17 July wherein we understand you are unsatisfied hearing some speeches from some particular man or men not being employed by the town nor by their knowledge or consent, neither do the town own what they have said. We hope according to the agreement made for the 100 shepels of wheat (one skepel equals 3 pecks) for the tenths you will be content the which the town agreed with you and are willing to perform, our desires are to embrace Mr. Denton's ministry if God be pleased to continue amongst us and for yourself we have had sufficient willingness and doubt not but you are the same by the late free and noble proffer, etc.

Rich Gildersleeve in name and behalf of the town Hempstead July 25, 1657.

The business of paying taxes to the Dutch West India Company as demanded by their Director was carefully gone over in the discussions of the Hempstead people and finally decided upon in town meeting. Here the people thought a fixed amount of wheat was a better bargain and selected Mr. Gildersleeve to negotiate with Stuyvesant about the matter. So he went to New Amsterdam and succeeded in persuading Stuyvesant to agree to 100 skepels of wheat as the Hempstead tax for the rest of the Dutch rule.

At a Generall Towne meeting ye 10th of July, Ao 1658. It is ordered & Agreede by General vote yt Mr. Richard Gildersleeve according to the appointment is to goe to Mannatens to agree with ye Governor concerning the tythes, and therein is ordered not to Exceede one hundred Scheepels of Wheat

(and yf required) it is to be dellivered at the town harbour
and the chardge of his Journey is to be defrayed by the Towne.
(*Hemp. Rec. I:58.*)

THE QUAKER TROUBLES

As magistrate, Mr. Gildersleeve conscientiously carried out his duties to the exact letter. As elder in the church and a strict Puritan his ideals were in accordance with the age he lived in. Religious intolerance was practiced everywhere. For one party to give religious freedom to its adversaries at that time was to forge an instrument for its own destruction. He was persecuted for righteousness sake with all other Puritans and now he persecuted the Quakers. In New Haven colony, the extreme penalty for Quakerism was "Boring thro the tongue with a hot iron" but it was never inflicted. (Levermore's *Republic of New Haven.*) His life as a Dutch-English magistrate was indeed strenuous and occurred during stirring times.

One of the duties of the ruling elder of a Puritan community was to assist the pastor in the government of the church, particularly to keep stern watch over all brethren and sisters and see that they demeaned themselves in an orderly and godly manner; to prepare and bring in all cases of discipline; to warn the careless; admonish the wayward and to present the incorrigible before the proper tribunal for discipline and in the absence of the pastor or teacher to pray with the congregation and expound the Scriptures.

It happened that Mr. Gildersleeve had a busy time in this respect. One of his official duties was to suppress Quakerism. The first persecution under the Dutch authority, was started by him. The Friends appeared on Long Island in 1657 as in June, Robert Hodgson with many other Quaker missionaries came over in a vessel called the "Woodhouse," Capt. Robert Fowler, master.

At a Court holden at Hempstead ye 13th of April 1658.
Present: Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Magistrate, Mr. John Hicks, Robert Forman, Richard Willets, Assistants.

Whereas we judge by woful experience that of late there is a sect that hath taken such ill effect amonst us to ye seducing of certain of ye inhabitants who by giving heed to seducing spirits under the notion of being inspired by ye Holy Spirit of

God have drawn away with their error and misguided light those which together with us did worship God in Spirit and in Truth and now unto our grief do separate from us and unto the great dishonor of God and of ye violation of ye laws established and the Christian ardor with love, peace and concord that ought to be observed have profaned the Sabbath and neglected to join with us in the true worship and service of God as formerly they have done. Be it therefore ordered that no manner of person or persons whatsoever shall henceforth give any entertainment or any converse with those people who are called by the name of Quakers or shall lodge them in their houses. Only, they are permitted for one night's lodging in the Public and so depart quietly without dispute or debate the next morning and this to be observed in the town and to the uttermost bounds thereof. (Thompson's *Long Island*, II:11.)

Hempstead, Apr. 18, 1658. At a court holden this present day, stilo novo, present, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, magistrate, Mr. John Hicks, Mr. Robert Fordham, Mr. Richard Willets. Forasmuch as Mary S., the wife of Joseph S. together with the wife of Francis M. have contrary to the law of God and law established in this place, not only absented themselves from the public worship of God, but have profaned the Lord's Day by going to a conventicle or meeting in the woods where there were two Quakers. The one of them, the wife of Francis M., being there and the other being met with all near the place upon examination justified that their act, saying they Knew no transgression they had done. For they went to meet the people of God. Be it then foreordered that each part shall pay for this offence twenty guilders and all cost and charge that shall arise therefrom. (Thompson's *Long Island*.)

The Dutch colony of New Netherlands and especially the town of Hempstead was not exempt from the religious troubles which at that time afflicted all the English speaking race, and particularly settlements in America. In this period, Quakers wandered through the town and by holding meetings and making converts, brought down trouble upon their own heads and caused much concern to orthodox churchmen. (Jones, *Quakers in American Colonies*, 1911, p. 221; *Ecclesiastical Rec. of N. Y.*, I:410.)

O'Callaghan in his *History of New Netherlands* (II:347), relates this account:

Richard Gildersleeve, a magistrate of Hempstead was one of the most prominent persecutors of the new sect. To hold the "garments of those who stoned the saints" was not

glory enough for him. He pursued them with proclamations and inflicted on them and their friends, pains and penalties without end. Hodshone, whilst peaceably walking in an orchard was seized and brought before this man, who committed him and then proceeded to the Manhattans to acquaint Stuyveseant with the fact. Returning in a short time with the Fiscaal and a guard of musketeers, they seized Hodshone's papers and Bible, then pinioned their prisoner, and thus kept him during the night and following day, etc. (John Fiske refers to this event in *The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America*, I:233.)

Henry Onderdonk, jr., in his *Quakers of Hempstead* gives a true account:

There lived in the village, Richard Gildersleeve, a Justice of the Peace with Stuyveseant's commission in his pocket. He had perhaps been notified to be on the alert to put a stop to such irregularities. Be that as it may, as soon as he was aware of the intended meeting, he issued a warrant to the constable to arrest the preacher. The officer arrived on the ground a little before the hour for meeting, and finding Hodgson "pacing the orchard alone in quiet meditation," he laid hold of him at once, and haled him to the magistrate, who left him a prisoner in his own house, while he (the justice) went to the Presbyterian Church (Mr. Denton's) for morning worship. But the wily Quaker outwitted the magistrate; for during his absence the prisoner by his loud voice and energetic action (probably in preaching from a window), had collected a large crowd of listeners, "who staid and heard the truth declared."

Mr. Gildersleeve was so annoyed, on his return home from worship to find his dwelling had answered all the purpose of a chapel, that his prisoner had so favorable an opportunity for spreading his doctrines, and that he could not stop his mouth, that he instantly wrote a mittimus for his removal to another house, for Hempstead did not then boast of a lockup or house of detention.

The probable cause of Hodgson's favorable reception at Hempstead was that the Church and its support was part and parcel of town expenses. Church goers were divided in sentiment; some were Independents or Brownists and some were Presbyterians. A church tax is burdensome to free-thinkers and lukewarm Christians. Always there are those fond of any new doctrine.

Hodgson says there was another magistrate in Hempstead (Capt. John Seaman), who disapproved of Mr. Gildersleeve's action, and he insists that the most respectable inhabitants of the town concurred in that opinion but that the persecuting justice, taking counsel of the ruder sort, as soon as he had committed the stranger to prison, set off on horseback to New Amsterdam, to bear the good news in person to Stuyvesant who congratulated him on his efforts to suppress the "Quaker heresy" and forthwith dispatched to Hempstead the sheriff and gaoler with a guard of twelve musketeers to bring Hodgson and those who had entertained him in their houses to the Fort in the City.

Besse reports in *Sufferings of the People called Quakers* (II: 182-3), "Robert Hodgson went to Hempstead and had a meeting with some of his Friends who dwelt there, where he met with barbarous Usage. He was brought before one Geldersleeve, a magistrate, etc." After this event, no more persecutions were recorded. The Society of Friends steadily and slowly increased in after years and many of the old Puritan families became converts including, a century later, descendants of Mr. Gildersleeve.

INDIAN TREATY OF 1657

The land included within the town patent was originally occupied by portions of three tribes of Indians, *viz*: Rockaways, Merokes and Massapeagues, as the Matinecocks were mostly on the north shore along Oyster Bay and Huntington. Daniel Denton, former town clerk of Hempstead and son of Rev. Richard, in his history of New York in 1670, disparaged the Long Island Indians, but nevertheless, his descriptions of their drunkenness and love of the liquor sold them by Dutch and English traders give a cause of their rapid decline.

In 1657, when Mr. Gildersleeve and other Hempstead magistrates made a treaty, all the Long Island Indians were leagued under a confederacy of tribes of which Wyandance or Wantagh was the grand sachem. He lived on the east end at Montauk and kept his subjects out of conspiracies and held them to their treaties, giving allegiance to the English at Hartford rather than to the Dutch at New Amsterdam. Tackapousha of the Massapeagues was sachem in Hempstead.

The right of the Indians to the soil was admitted and respected. Patents and charters from the Dutch governor or the royal gover-

nors were never considered good against the prior rights of the natives altho Governor Andros later said that the "signature of an Indian was no better than the scratch of a bear's paw." It appears that Hempstead lands were bought and paid for several times over; for Tackapousha was often paid and kept claiming more with Gildersleeve, a good fighter for the townspeople, always selected to defend the town at the courts and before the governors and their councils in New York City. In 1657, Mr. Gildersleeve and the other magistrates negotiated a treaty with the Indians at the home of Mr. Gildersleeve which was a momentous affair inasmuch as it was to settle once and for all, the ownership of Hempstead lands by a final payment to all the Indians concerned. At least three battles had been fought with the Indians in Hempstead along the southern range under the Dutch at Whale Neck, Rockville Centre and Fort Neck in Oyster Bay South while the Montauk sachem from the east end of Long Island by right of conquest had forced the Hempstead Indians to acknowledge his leadership as head sachem. Therefore, Richard Gildersleeve, chief magistrate, and John Hicks, the other magistrate, sent for Wantage or Wyandance as he was sometimes called, to sign the treaty, to make sure that Hempstead lands were secure from any Indian title or claim. (*Hempstead Rec. I:45; Long Island Trial, N. Y. 1825, p. 307.*)

July the 4th, 1657 Stilo Novo

Know all men by these presents: That we, the Indians of Marsapeague, Merrick and Rockaway whose names be hereunder written, for ourselves and all ye rest of ye Indians that do claim any right or interest in the purchase that Hempstead bought in the year 1643, and within the bounds and limits of the whole tract of land concluded upon with the governor of Manhattan, as it is in the paper specified, do by these presents, ratify and confirm to them and their heirs and successors forever, to enjoy without any molestation or trouble from us or any that shall pretend any claim or title to it, the Montauk sachem being present at the confirmation, in witness hereof, we whose names be hereunder written have hereunto subscribed, in the presence of us:

Tackapousha, Sachem of Marsapeage

Wantage, the Montauk sachem (Their Marks)

Chegonoe, Mangwanp, Worotum, Ocaraking, Romege, Weeakeato, Rumasackzomen.

Richard Gildersleeve, John Seaman, John Hicks.

Vera Copia Concordans Cum Originalis Scripsit per me
John James.

(Fernow, *N. Y. Col. Doc.* III:416.)

NOTE—The will of John James of Cardiff, Wales, was preserved by the John Smith Rock family at Merrick and printed by Valentine W. Smith in *The Rock Smith Family*, 1937 and in Bunker's *Long Island Genealogies*, p. 345. It was dated, Hempstead, Mar. 13, 1660, and had this in it: "Item; left to Mr. Gildersleeve my chair and free of all accounts between us."

It was indeed important business to quiet the Indians who seemed to roam all over the vast expanse of town lands as well as the outlying farms chasing the cattle, killing the swine and allowing their hordes of ferocious and hungry dogs to run wild over the settler's crops and even kill all their livestock. Even though the Indians had signed the confirmation of the Hempstead purchase of 1643 within the bounds and limits specified by the Dutch governor of Manhattan, Magistrate Gildersleeve and Magistrate Hicks wisely deferred payment in full until the bounds and limits had been gone over by the Hempstead agents together with the Indians who had to be handled with care and patience. The Gildersleeve house, the home of the leading magistrate was west of the stockade near Burley Pond in its setting of a little colonial village of thatched roofs. For months it was the center of the proceedings that had to be carried out in order to appease the Indians and to settle the title of the proprietors and of the town of Hempstead. At times the sufferings of the settlers due to the depredations of the Indians caused the town to send appeals to Governor Stuyvesant and reports of dissension over the town limits as the Indians could not be relied upon to lay them out as promised. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*, p. 44.) Finally, after the magistrates had arranged with the Montauk sachem to exercise his authority, it was settled at town meeting to mark out the town lands with Chegonoë who was sent by the Montauk sachem.

Mar. 28, 1658 stilo novo. This day ordered that Mr. Gildersleeve, John Hicks, John Seaman, Robert Jackson and William Foster, are to go with Chegonoë, sent and authorized by ye Montauk Sachem to mark and lay out ye general bounds of ye lands belonging to ye town of Hempstead according to ye extent of ye limits and jurisdiction of ye said

town, to be known by her marked trees and other places of note to continue forever. And in case Tackapousha Sagamore of Marsapeage with his Indians come according to their agreement, then to lay out the said bounds. (Thompson, *Long Island II:10.*)

Enough pressure had been brought to get action without bloodshed although Hempstead had requested the Dutch authorities to send a supply of powder, lead, and flint, and forty soldiers with a commander. Depredations had kept up and the Indians were elusive in coming to settle the bounds. Final arrangements were made in May 1658 to get all the Indians concerned together for their final payment at the house of Mr. Gildersleeve and with the help of Mrs. Gildersleeve and others to entertain them there at the expense of the town while they bargained over the final payment. At this Indian council, Wantagh, the Montauk sachem, with his Indians, as the chief authority over the Hempstead Indians, had been sent for and was present. It was a scene of colorful bargaining. Plenty of time was taken by the Indians present in looking over the heaps of wampum, trading cloth, kettles, knives, hatchets, guns, powder and other goods as William Yates testified later. The Indians wanted to make sure that there was a plenty to satisfy all of them. Mrs. Gildersleeve testified that she saw at her house that the Indians were paid in wampum, coats, hatchets, knives, powder, shirts and two large kettles, one belonging to the Gildersleeves and the other to Mr. Jackson. The magistrates, Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Hicks, had to satisfy the Indians with more goods than were collected together on display before them. The Indians were displeased with the amount so that the Montauk sachem persuaded the Hempstead men to pay £ 12 more in goods making the total £ 42 in all. In spite of all the care devoted to giving complete satisfaction to the Indians, Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Hicks made one big mistake that was to cause trouble in later years with law suits and hearings of Tackapousha, before the royalist governors and their councils under the English. As was testified by Edward Sprague twenty years later, Wyandance, the Montauk Sachem, was present and asked who undertook to act for the Matinecock Indians. Tackapousha said that they had put themselves under him and so Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve delivered the whole £ 42 worth of wampum and goods

to Tackapousha and Mangoubee of the Rockaway Indians. There were no Matinecock Indians present and they were the owners of all the northern part of Hempstead north of the Great Plains, the northern part of Oyster Bay just settled by Englishmen, and the northern part of Huntington which was east of the Dutch line of 1650 and under Connecticut influence. Thus the Matinecocks testified later that Hempstead men never paid them.

The testimony of William Yeats aged about 58 years or thereabouts testifies that about one and twenty years ago he, being at Mr. Gildersleeve's house at Hempstead, he saw several fathoms of wampum, and two great kettles, one was Mr. Jackson's and the other was Mr. Gildersleeve's and several smaller kettles, and some trading cloth and some knives and some powder; and some lead and he thinks some guns; all this he saw delivered to the Indians and chiefly to Tagpousha, he being the sagamore and he thinks some other goods too and when they received this goods they all seemed very well satisfied with it for all the land Hempstead men had either by purchase or patent excepting their old planting land at Merrick and they said they knew it and further saith not. This I am ready to give oath to if called.

William Yeats

Hempstead, July 12, 1677.

(*Hemp. Rec. I:312.*)

The same day, Edward Sprague aged about 61 testified that about 1657:

"Wyandance, the Montauk Sachem, was at Hempstead when the Indians came to receive their pay of Hempstead men for the land they sold them and the Montauk Sachem, asked who was the Chief of Rockaway Indians that did undertake for them then did Mangoubee said he did and then he asked who undertook for Matinecock Indians and Tackapousha said they had put themselves under him and he did undertake for them and when the pay was tendered the Indians said it was so little that there would not be every one sum then the Montauk sachem desired Hempstead men to give them some more, then they gave them £ 12 more which made the whole sum £ 42 then Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve delivered it to Tackapousha and Mangoubee and all the Indians seemed to be well satisfied with it; it being the last payment for the whole town bounds. This was paid in kettles and trading cloth and wampum and powder and lead and I think some hatchets and hoes

and within a day or two some of the Marsapeag Indians and other Indians with them went and marked out the town bounds, the west bounds and the east bounds. (I:313.)

The personal possessions of the Hempstead men were levied upon to further gratify the demands of the Indians. The sight of the Gildersleeve household belongings excited their desire as they were seated in deliberation over the terms at Mr. Gildersleeve's house. They were also entertained there with food and drink.

"Feb. 3, 1659. Town debts. To Mrs. Washborn for making a Holland shirt for ye sagamore..... £ 0 : 2 : 0
 James Pine for drink expended upon the Sagamore and for laying out ye town bounds..... £ 1 : 5 : 0
 Simon Searing for wine to ye Indians by order £ 0 : 14 : 8
 For ye exchange of one kettle by Mr. Gildersleeve to said use..... £ 0 : 18 : 0
 Unto himself for himself and his horse for laying out ye town bounds..... £ 0 : 18 : 0
 To Mr. Gildersleeve for $\frac{1}{2}$ a bushel of Indian corn to Ramorek, an Indian for killing a wolf..... £ 0 : 2 : 6
 To him for 2 days laying out ye bounds... £ 0 : 8 : 0
 To him for entertainment of the Indians... £ 2 : 0 : 0
 To him for 2 days work in laying out ye meadows £ 0 : 6 : 0.

(Hemp. Rec. I:65, 66.)

The Indians signed a statement, May 11, 1658, that they did acknowledge to have received of the Magistrate and inhabitants of Hemsteede all of their pay in satisfaction for the tract of land according to patent & purchase from "sea to sea." After they were entertained at Mr. Gildersleeve's house, the settlers at last got them to help out as promised in marking the east and west bounds and the town lands. As Mr. Gildersleeve testified twenty years later in New York before the Governor's Council, the Montauk Sachem and other Indians went with him and some other Hempstead men to lay out the east and west bounds. Mr. Seaman, John Ellison, Richard Willis, John Smith junior, John Smith nants, John Smith rock, John Washborn, Jeremy Wood, James Pine, Mr. Gildersleeve and Robert Jackson were all paid by the town. The Indians were kept at the survey by refreshments and the lines were marked mostly by trees as the parties went their way through forests, thickets, marshes, meadows

and plains. The ever scheming Tackapousha who always looked out for his own comfort had to be treated royally. He had to have wine, liquor and a horse to ride on, as sagamore to help in the survey.

The town lands were worth paying for again and many townspeople worked hard in making shirts and other goods for the further demands of the Indians. These town lands had an extensive beach on the Atlantic Ocean, about a half mile wide, stretching east and west the width of Hempstead patent on the southern margin with the South Bay between this and the mainland. Next came the marshes with 5,000 acres sometimes under water which projected into the bay forming islands of sedge and other grass. The Great Plains had 60,000 acres in the center of the town. (*Long Island Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, N. Y. 1825, William Grattan.*) The town meadows were surveyed by Mr. Gildersleeve, Henry Pearsall and Robert Marvin. Last of all, Wacombound Montauk sachem, after the decease of his father subscribed to the statement or quitclaim of the Indians to the Hempstead lands, Feb. 14, 1660, at a general town meeting in Hempstead as "Boagin Xnock." (*Hemp. Rec. I: 43-48.*) Hempstead became noted among the Long Island towns for keeping these lands and constantly defending them against the efforts of the English governors and others to get them or to enjoy them. The last important contest started when Hempstead was divided April 6, 1784 into two towns, North and South Hempstead, with a line across the Great Plains—with 30,000 acres left to Hempstead, of the plains, 5,000 acres of marshlands, and the stretch of extensive beach. Certain freeholders of North Hempstead filed a complaint, April 5, 1808 that they were deprived of their rights in marsh hay, clams and fishing. Much testimony was taken in 1814 and 1815. Extracts from the old town records were offered. The case was appealed in 1818 and then it was tried in the Court of Chancery where the noted Chancellor James Kent rendered his decision. (*L.I. Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, N. Y. 1825, William Grattan, Appellants' case and Pleadings.*)

MAGISTERIAL DUTIES

Mr. Gildersleeve's duties as magistrate were manifold and various in this Puritan town. His position was made difficult

by the presence of outside influences wielded by English and Dutch traders acting not only on the Indians but also upon some wayward Puritans. At a town meeting, Dec. 17, 1658, "By order from ye Governor there is this day admitted to ye Magistracy for this ensuing year, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Mr. Robert Forman." (I:60.) At another town meeting, Feb. 26, 1659, the five townsmen elected agreed that the penalty for each illegal absence on due notice of a meeting, "shall forfeit every such offense one pint of strong licquors to be paid of ye first that is gotten here at Hempstead. Done this 6th of March 1659." As magistrate,* Mar. 13, 1659, Richard Gildersleeve issued a signed statement to uphold the five townsmen in their duties.

At a general town meeting, Oct. 3, 1659, holden at ye house of Mr. Gildersleeve, Magistrate.

Upon ye supplication of Henry Linnington, it was this day granted that all former proceedings against him, concerning his banishment, should be remitted, and he was then received again upon promise of reformation unto ye liberties of an inhabitant. (I:86.)

As in Connecticut, an inhabitant did not mean women, children, servants or apprentices nor adult males who had acted "scandalously or with lascivious carriage." One had to be admitted by majority vote of "admitted inhabitants," adult male householders of "honest conversation," who had taken oath to orthodox belief in the Trinity of God and were not atheists, Quakers or Jews. However, in Hempstead an inhabitant could vote in many town affairs due to the town's exposed position and besetting conditions. A smaller class in Connecticut was selected cautiously to be freemen to prevent headlong actions and only "freemen" could elect the governor and magistrates.

13 May 1661 James Pine & John Mead being townsmen brought before Mr. Gildersleeve, Mr. Ashman, John Hicks, magistrates, their testimony that Thomas Langdon killed ten wolves. He received six bushels of Indian corn for each

*In the eleventh generation, Marion Hall Gildersleeve, was the first woman elected as justice-of-the-peace of Portland, which also included Gildersleeve, Conn., when Women's Suffrage was adopted in 1920. She married G. W. Blunt White, Apr. 27, 1922, having two children; Patricia, b. 1924 and William P., b. 1926.

wolf in 1659, but in 1661 only four and a half bushels. A town wolf pit was kept up west of Jerusalem near the Merrick Path. (I:97, 98.) 3 June 1659, The Testimonie of Robert Ashman taken before Mr. Richard Gildersleeve the 3d of June 1659. (I:109.)

Thomas Armitage of Oyster Bay had sent his son Manasseth to Harvard College, "at Cambridge in New England" and turned over his estate in trust to Mr. Ashman for college expenses. However he had repented his generosity because he had married again and vehemently repudiated his deed of gift for his son. In the legal battle that followed, Mrs. Anna Smith, wife of John Smith Nant testified that Mr. Edmund Wood of Middleburg had spoken of this deed being made when he was at her father's house, Mr. Gildersleeve's.

Evidently the supervising activities of Mr. Gildersleeve coupled with his Puritanical severity and influence became displeasing to Mr. Hicks, a fellow magistrate and one of the wealthiest men of the town for Mr. Hicks complained to Stuyveseant. However the Dutch governor commended Mr. Gildersleeve highly.

Letter of John Hicks to Director Stuyveseant concerning the Magistracy of Hempstead and Stuyveseant's answer.

Right Honorable: Our town presented by nomination to your honor, 4 men; to confirm 2 of them for the present year, whereof Mr. Robert Ashman was one that your honor was pleased to confirm but he for the present refuseth to serve or act as Magistrate and that for these reasons:—first, because he can neither write nor read; secondly that there is a report in our town that some of our town either by themselves or some other should inform your honor that Mr. Gildersleeve was no fit man for the place, the bearer here of Mr. Ashman can further inform your honor by word of mouth if your honor see cause to make any change of the confirmation be pleased if it standeth with your honor's well liking to inform the town with a few lines under your hand. So with my humble respects to your honor.

In loyal obedience,

Yours, John Hicks

Hempstead 23 Feb. 1661.

Whereas Mr. Robert Ashman before us made complaint of his inabilities for the place of Magistracy because he could not write nor read & that therefore he could do little help both in town & magistracy, desiring therefore earnestly

that we should free him of that office and to supply the town with a fitter man out of those that were formerly presented unto us by your nomination, but considering his unfitness and also the letter of the eldest magistrate Mr. Hicks sent to that purpose by the before mentioned Ashman. We have judged a more fitter way, better for the town generally to aid out of the nominate persons (to wit, Mr. Richard Gildersleeves which many times to us and the town's content hath supplied the Magistracy in your town, being it a better more safer way in the magistracy and unequal as the equal number, so after my love, I rest.

Your loving friend & governor
23 Feb. 1661.

P. Stuyvesant.
(Fernow, III:496.)

It was not recorded how Mr. Gildersleeve treated these charges brought by Mr. Hicks as being unfit for a magistrate. It was known in town that the orphan children of John Carman had been robbed of their father's estate by John Hicks, their step-father. He had married their mother and when she died, kept their estate. The children sued Mr. Hicks for its recovery. Mr. Gildersleeve may have been involved since he had bought the patent rights of John Carman in 1654 so that Mr. Hicks must have disliked some act or speech of Mr. Gildersleeve in the past. (*Hempstead Rec. I:115, 455.*)

John Hicks had married in England to Herodias Long who was not 14 years of age having three children: Thomas who married the widow of John Washburn (died 30 Aug. 1658), Hannah wife of William Haviland, and Elizabeth who married in April, 1672, Josiah Starr, son of the third wife of her father John Hicks. He deserted Herodias in Rhode Island, going to Hempstead, taking with him most of her property left her by her mother. She married second George Gardiner and third John Porter. "Horod" Long tells the story of her life in a petition recorded in the *Rhode Island Colonial Records (II:99.)* John Hicks married second Florence, widow of John Carman. Her children petitioned the court, saying their mother died after their father; she had married John Hicks who had, on the death of their mother retained possession of the entire property left by their father & mother, etc. (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. IX:574. No. 574. Apr. 7, 1661.*) He married third Rachel Starr of Oyster Bay. "No wonder she demanded an agreement?" (*Haviland Genealogy, Bunker's Long Island Genealogies, B.L.B. in the "Hartford Times," Sept. 24, 1938.*)

Both parties agreed before they married about settling their estates to prevent differences betwixt the children of both. If it pleased God to take her away first by death then her estate which she brought to John Hicks should be returned to the children of Rachel Starr. Likewise the estate of John Hicks of which he gave an inventory, should go to his children if he died before Rachel Starr. This inventory was made in the presence of Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Mr. Robert Ashman and Jonas Houldsworth amounting to the sum of 13,360 guilders of Dutch money. Furthermore to quiet her fears in case he died first, he promised to give her the house and lands that he was living in, with all arable lands and meadows, six cows, four oxen, farm tools, a good horse for her use, and all household stuff that she deemed necessary. (*Hemp. Rec. I:119.*)

Chapter 3

CATTLE, CROPS AND CONQUEST

THE CATTLE INDUSTRY OF HEMPSTEAD

A characteristic feature of the village of Hempstead was the perpetuation of the ancient customs of old English townships. Outside the village each proprietor had his holdings of 100, 50, and 22 acres, mostly plowed lands and woods but most all else were Commons—town lands. There lay the town pastures. As the Indians quieted down and the white settlers began to spread out from the safety of their fort and palisades of the town plot, their herds of cattle increased. The Remonstrance of 1649, a terrific indictment of the rule of Kieft and Stuyvesant, speaks of "Heemstee" as superior to all other English towns due to its richness in cattle.

The Hempstead Plains, 60,000 acres, north of the village, was really too big for the fifty original patentees but was used more and more. Driving their cattle out to graze, the town fathers early adopted the plan of hiring cowkeepers as well as a separate herdsman for the calves to prevent them from straying and to care for them. By crossing the plains to the north, they could use the immense pasturage at Cow Neck, "Ye Old Town Neck," regulated by town laws and orders of the town officials, May 2, 1654. (*I:21, 39.*) Any person owning a right in this town neck (Manhasset) was ordered to build his share of fence in proportion to the value of his invested rights. This three mile fence across Cow Neck effectually enclosed about 8,000 acres being five miles from Long Island Sound or "North Sea." Mr. Gildersleeve had seven gates out of the 526 sections or panels built in this fence by 61 proprietors. (Jacob Doughty sold 240 acres in 1707 on the west side of Cow Neck which plantation in turn was owned by Capt. Thos. Hicks and sold in 1727 by Jonathan Whitehead and wife Sarah, bounded W. by Cow now Manhasset Bay, S. by Gildersleeve Creek or "ye Mill Pond" and land of Thos. Barker and E. by the middle line of Cow Neck. (*Hemp. Rec. III:225 and 235.*)

The town holdings being so large, and the cattle pasturage interfering with the town corn fields and the settlers' crops,

problems were met by many town laws. Especially so when Hempstead had many other town pastures for fresh grazing day by day. In 1657, the town herdsman had a herd of 120 cattle including six of Mr. Gildersleeve's pastured at Cow Neck for 22 weeks, with one mare and colt of his turned in to pasture on June 11. (*I:18, 28.*) In December, the town clerk sent a letter to the Dutch governor complaining that the Indians had been killing and injuring large numbers of swine and chasing the cattle. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*, p. 29.) The calves were in a herd of 70 as contracted for by George Hewlett assisted by a boy as long as needed. (*I:22.*) He was to "watter them carefully twice a daye ore onese at Least" and go out with the calves half an hour by sun in the morning and not to bring them in before sunset; to go down to the south once in three weeks and make good any lost calves. His wages were 16 shillings per week, paid by one pound of butter at sixpence per calf and twelve pence per head in good sized wampum, the rest in corn, half wheat and half Indian wheat at five shillings the bushel and Indian corn at three shillings per bushel.

Ane Acount of Calves given me Geo. Hulett to bee kept
1657. In primis by Sargant Gillderslieve seven . . . to more 9
by John Smith sargants sune one 1.
(*I:21.*)

John Smith "sargant's" son was John Smith Nant who had married Anna Gildersleeve, daughter of Mr. Gildersleeve.

In 1657, the town had two herdsman, one for the east herd and one for the west herd with separate pasturage. The calf herd started out June 2 while the cowkeepers had gone out 14 days before. In the contract of the townsmen or overseers with the herdsman, it was agreed that one week after the Indian harvest was in, that the herds should be separated, the pay being 14 shillings per week in butter, wheat and corn. (*I:23.*) In 1658, Mr. Gildersleeve had 2 calves and his son Richard had one, as the latter had moved back to Hempstead from Newtown and bought a house. (*I:50 and II:313.*) The father had seven cows and the son had four cows in the west herd in 1659. Richard, jr., was elected to his first town office when he collected the neck rate with William Thickston in 1660 which was £ 1:12s. Mr. Gildersleeve was charged with the highest rate, 55½, for 1658

while his son Richard was rated for 11. His other son Samuel was paid five shillings by the town for his expenses in going to "ye neck" by the townsmen's order with his horse. (I:62, 89, 69, 67.)

On June 1st, 1662, the magistrates and townsmen ordered three watering places at the town spot to be cleared. The pond opposite the meeting house was to be under the charge of Mr. Hicks as overseer who was to appoint a certain company of men for every day needed. Everybody was to help. A day's work was valued at two guilders in corn or four guilders in wampum. Whosoever neglected to come as Mr. Hicks warned was to hire a workman. (I:126, 127.) After this pond was cleared it was ordered that the one at the east end of the town (which was on the same stream) should be cleared jointly with the other at the west end as a fit season and time would permit. The west one was Burley Pond on which most of Mr. Gildersleeve's homestead fronted, to which the stockaded fort extended protecting the meeting house from Indian attack. This old church and part of the fort was finally bought at auction, "outcry," by Richard 2d, "old Mr. Rich Gildersleves" son. (I:219), (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.)

NOTE—In 1914, Miss Emma Jerome, descendant in the 9th generation lived on part of the old homestead near the corner of Franklin and Fulton street, the old Jamaica and Brooklyn highway. She described the orchard of her grandfather, Dr. George P. Gildersleeve, as extending on the west side of the old Burley pond, then filled in, on Fulton street. She had the old documents testifying to an unbroken line of successive owners, the original copies of the Wills of Richard Gildersleeve 4th, dated 1738, Richard 5th dated 1807, David 6th, dated 1821, Dr. George P., 7th 1831, Mrs. Harriet Jerome 8th 1869; quitclaims and unrecorded deeds of Elisha 4th 1751, Daniel 6th to David 6th in 1806, Nicholas Daley in 1802, etc.

(In July, 1940, a small stream in the rear of Arnold Constable's store could be seen there.)

The old village pound, sold at auction in 1666, was close by with a pound master chosen by the townsmen—a fine of 40 guilders was imposed on any irate person who tried to break up the fence impounding the stray cattle. A fine of 10 shillings was ordered for anyone resisting the bringing of swine to the pound or any other stock. Auctions were held besides, for un-

claimed or unpaid-for creatures impounded. Branding of horses and cattle, with identifying ear marks cut in their ears denoted private ownership with the earmarks registered by the town clerk. An earmark would be handed down from father to son and registered. Even the purchase and sale of cattle were recorded, so important was this industry for Hempstead people until the town became more settled away from the town spot. Samuel Gildersleeve had the same ear mark as his father. (*I:192.*)

The record of Samuel Gildersleeve this 10th of June 1665, one horse colored black with a hole in the off ear branded on the off buttock with the letter 'G' aged 5 years. More, one mare colored black with a star in the face and a rave snout, one wall eye & two white legs branded with the letter G on the off buttock, aged 6 yrs. The Record of Samuel Gildersleeve. 1665.

June 11 more, one mare colored black with a bald face and a rave snout and a hole in ye off ear with two white legs branded on ye off buttock with ye letter 'G' aged one year.

(*Hemp. Rec. I:179.*)

At town meeting 14 Mar. 1659, an order was confirmed concerning the pasturage rates and it was also voted that Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Richard Willets and John Ellison should lay out the ground for the fencing of the meadows at Rockaway and that all persons sending their cattle should give in their numbers. This town pasture was southwest towards the Atlantic Ocean, the "South Sea." The three-railed fence with eleven foot rails, at a full town meeting was ordered built before June 1st by 43 men including Mr. Gildersleeve with fifteen gates and his son Richard with twelve. (*I:73, 81.*) The Rockaway tribe of Indians had a fort and graveyard nearby on the north side of Rockaway's northwest point. (*I:290.*)

Loss of cattle to the Indians or their dogs was voted to be made up by the cattle owners in 1659 but a strong objection caused reconsideration. It was voted to have the sachem right the wrong and the Dutch governor appealed to before a court suit was brought. In 1663, Rockaway Indians injured the swine of Thomas Langdon and Abraham Smith and a mare of Thomas Hicks. (*I:87, 369.*)

The Puritans are sometimes described as breaking with the Past. But here were the cables, invisible, but stronger than steel, that bound them to Old England. All these customs of the Anglo-Saxon township or tunsceip which continued so many centuries in the parishes of England and followed by Mr. Gildersleeve and his fellow settlers bear witness to the unbroken strands of historical continuity.

The East Ox Pasture was often ordered to be fenced with five rails in some places, while the West Ox Pasture, east of Richard 2d's land was also regulated as to sheep and swine with bars easily removed for passage of cattle. (*I:100, 324.*) From 1663 to 1670, detailed contracts between the townsmen (overseers) and the herdsmen, among some details specified that "all those that belonged to the West Herd, are to drive their cattle every morning (by the time ye sun bee halfe an houre high) into ye swamp or Compass of ground yt is between Mr. Gildersleeves Corner and Mr. Jackson's Corner."—"between Master Gilderslevs cornour and also thay are to drive them to the northeast corner of Thomas Hicks his lot, and on the north lane by Master Jacksons half way up that street, or else they are to drive them after the cowkeeper and deliver them to him, or otherwise pay all damages done by them," etc. (*I:137, 153, 267.*)

Under the Duke's Laws in 1667, Mr. Gildersleeve was elected to the position of Constable, the head officer of the town government, following out similar duties as he did when magistrate under the Dutch. (*I:236.*) He issued a town order that all fences should be made up and maintained under penalty of 12 pence a length, with gates also under penalty of ten shillings for each gate. (*I:253.*) In 1668, Constable Gildersleeve, Overseers George Hewlett, Capt. John Seaman, John Smith and John Ellison made a contract with Walter Taylor to pay him for keeping the west herd. He was to water the herd of cattle twice a day, drive them to fresh feeding, to go to the South Meadows once a week, to repay the owners of any corn destroyed or for cattle injured by dogs. His bounds were west on the Great Plains as far west as Mr. Seaman's fenced hollow; north, one mile from the South Woods and south as far as other cowkeepers. It was agreed that on the Sabbath Day to allow the herdsmen to attend church except for the first and last Sundays of his contract—the owners

of the cattle taking turns with the herd. The East Herd was driven out daily east of East Ox Pasture over East Meadows by William Argant.

The Town Bull was of considerable importance in many English parishes and especially in Hempstead where common herds were kept although individually owned. Improvement in breeding of cattle was of utmost concern to all good planters in these new settlements. At a general town meeting held May 19, 1663, it was voted that seven bulls should be kept yearly for the town's use, Mr. Gildersleeve was to keep one of them, the hire being 20 shillings for every bull over three years old and ten shillings for every two year old but no pay for bulls over five years as ordered by the constable and overseers. (I:140.) In 1665, Simon Searing was hired for 12 shillings to burn the grass off on Cow Neck as had been done before by George Hewlett. (I:163.) Thus the cattle business was well organized for the time.

HEMPSTEAD CROPS

The original proprietors of Hempstead were English pioneers who had made a success in planting new towns. They had experienced the clashing of diverse Puritan interests in religion. They were an extremely restless band of pioneers that still had the urge to move on; some finally settled down when they discovered that the Great Plains on Long Island would keep them busy. Buying this natural pasturage for cattle, 60,000 acres of grass, was their fulfilled ambition as to what their township should have. Richard Gildersleeve stayed there but before 1650 and during 1650, a group of Hempstead men removed to Southampton such as William Rogers, Jonas Wood "Oram," son-in-law of Sergt. John Stickland (*Am. Genealogist*, Jan. 1935), Thomas Sherman, Robert Fordham, Jonas Wood "Halifax," Thurston Raynor, Capt. Thomas Topping and others. Diedrich Knickerbocker in his *History of New York* points out that restless urge to IMPROVE land that particularly obsessed Connecticut men as they moved over to Long Island. That urge to improve stood out a century later in 1753 with the Connecticut Susquehanna Company in Pennsylvania (*The Harvey Book*, 1899, p. 278, 618), and then in Connecticut's Western Reserve in Ohio. Knickerbocker (Washington Irving) stated:— I have given a faithful and unprejudiced account of the origin of that

singular race of people inhabiting the country eastward of the Nieuw Nederlandts but I have yet to mention certain peculiar habits which rendered them exceedingly annoying to our ever-honored Dutch ancestors. The most prominent of these was a certain rambling propensity, with which, like the sons of Ishmael, they seem to have been gifted by heaven, and which continually goads them on to shift their residence from place to place, so that a Yankee farmer is in a constant state of migration, tarrying occasionally here and there, clearing lands for other people to enjoy, building houses for others to inhabit, and in a manner may be considered the wandering Arab of America.

His first thought—is to settle himself. He builds a log hut, clears away a cornfield and potato patch, and Providence smiling upon his labors, is soon surrounded by a snug farm and some half a score of flaxen-headed urchins—improvement is his darling passion; and having thus improved his lands, the next care is to provide a mansion worthy the residence of a landholder.—He soon grows tired of a spot where there is no longer room for improvement,—sells his farm,—and wanders away in search of new lands—again to fell trees—again to clear cornfields—and again to sell off and wander. Such were the people of Connecticut, who bordered upon the eastern frontier of New Netherlands.

During the first period of settlement, 1643-1670, cattle breeding in Hempstead was organized as town business, detailed laws were enacted for it and particular problems dealt with whenever farming the soil interfered with the roving herds of cattle, horses, swine and sheep. Due to the inconvenience and inequalities of rates upon meadows, tillage or plowed lands, and upon "cattle" of different ages and kinds as mares, colts, swine and sheep, by major vote at town meeting in 1662, it was voted that Mr. Richard Gildersleeve and John Hicks should set price upon all sorts of cattle. It was also voted "that rates of all cattle shall be levied upon such persons in whose hands they shall be found when ye Rate is made." (*Hemp. Rec. I:104.*)

At first, the people lived close together in the town spot around the fort or stockade in the angle between the east and west ponds and the meeting house pond as was their custom in the parishes of Old England. It was safer from the wolves, the Indians and their hungry dogs. In 1653, the Indians on Long Island were

somewhat troublesome. In Southampton, they sent for powder and shot from the mouth of the Connecticut River where the Saybrook fort was; a watch was kept by two men at night and a ward by day of one man was ordered kept. Indians were ordered, Apr. 26, 1653, not to come to town unless on special occasions and none armed because the Dutch "hath hired Indians against the English and because the Indians hath cast off their Sachem &c. Every man was obliged to go armed to the meeting house every Lords day under penaltie of 12 pence." It does not appear on the records that any battle was fought. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:460-473.*) However, Silas Wood in 1828 shows in his *History of Long Island* that certain documents of 1653 indicated that an Indian fight took place then at Fort Neck east of Whale Neck in Oyster Bay South.

In 1659, the town spot of Hempstead had "cross streets leading to ye fields to ye North side of Hemsteede" with corner houses and division fences. (*Hemp. Rec. I:106.*) In 1664, Mr. Gildersleeve had the corner house on the west with Thomas Hicks to the north with a north lane to Mr. Jackson's corner house. (*I:153.*) The houses had thatched roofs so that in 1658 a big fire endangered the village. Those that helped quench the fire were voted ten shillings each. (*I:52.*) In 1662, upon penalty of 20 guilders, all house chimneys were ordered to be safe from fires and no one allowed to kindle a fire on his home lot without consent of two or three neighbors, and enough to help put it out if needed. (*I:124.*) In 1666, everybody was required to have a ladder for his house—on penalty of five shillings. (*I:228.*) However, at the beginning of the town distribution of lands, different families commenced to settle far out as the Dutch governor complained of the fact in regard to the expenses of collecting the taxes on the "outfarms."

The town cornfield planted to Indian corn and English corn, grain of various sorts, was a community enterprise until the success of the outlying farms became assured. In 1661, the townsmen ordered all fences of landowners fronting on the common field repaired, that no horses should graze on the commons after May 10th and no swine after April 30th. This area was 6,714 acres between East and West Meadows, having the town spot with homes lying in between in the center, the Great Plains on the north and the South Woods just south. It was surveyed by

Samuel Clowes in 1712 as 6,213 acres and the map was recorded by "Tho. Gildersleeve," town clerk, grandson of Mr. Gildersleeve. (*Hemp. Rec. II:469.*) This big area was voted to be laid out in 1688. The town meadows were rented out and fenced, or gradually granted and sold to individuals. The town barn was also rented out.

17 Mar. 1664, at the same town meeting was let out to Tho. Hickes the town barn for the sum of 31 shillings in corn pay.

John Smith N hath ye one half of the barn and Mr. Gildersleeve and his son Richard ye other and to pay to ye town as Tho. Hickes was to pay. (*I:158.*)

In 1669, it was ordered at full town meeting that the inhabitants shall divide themselves into several parcels for the taking up of land for planting and accordingly they proceeded to have five groups of six men. Each group drew lots for choosing the land. The 2d group, headed by Mr. Hicks, had Mr. Gildersleeve, John Tredwell, John Ellison, Thomas Ellison and Richard Gildersleeve 2d in it. If the land proved to be very swampy or rocky, a committee of two appointed to lay out the land could make up their lack in quantity what it lacked in quality. It was specified that no land should be taken up in Cow Neck, Madnans Neck (Great Neck), or the northern necks of the town. (*I:258, 259.*)

At a town meeting, 20 June 1679, twenty-four persons, among them Richard Gildersleeve 2d and Richard 3d, "should have liberty to take up 50 acres apiece and that the proprietors should come in for the division with them." The grandfather, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve 1st, as proprietor, came in and was listed with 58. This was the first occasion that the grandson Richard 3d shared in the divisions of land. (*II:105.*)

NOTE—In 1815, there were four kinds of town lands. 1. An extensive beach one-half mile wide or thereabouts stretching east and west the whole width of the southern margin of Hempstead. 2. The South Bay islands between this and the Mainland. 3. Marsh land of 5,000 acres projecting into the Bay forming islands of sedge and other grass. 4. In the center of town 'was' 30,000 acres of Hempstead Plains. (*Long Island Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, N. Y. 1825, Wm. Grattan, printer.*)

ENGLISH CONQUEST—1664

The Dutch keenly sensed the "swarming" of the English settlers as they kept increasing and spreading westward. The Dutch likened this westward movement from New England to the swarming of a hive of bees and became alarmed at increasing English settlements. (Palfrey's *New England*.) Stuyvesant reported that the English outnumbered the Dutch 10 to 1. Since the Dutch had purchased western Long Island as far east as Oyster Bay Harbor from the Indians, Governor Stuyvesant in 1650 went to Hartford and made a treaty confirming this division between the English and the Dutch. No confidence was placed in it and to Stuyvesant it was a question whether or not to build a fort near Oyster Bay. English settlers had bought land in 1653 from the Indians in Oyster Bay and started the town. The United Colonies of New England had been formed March 29, 1643. Connecticut had six towns including Southampton on Long Island while New Haven Colony had six towns including Southold. Easthampton came in during 1657, Brookhaven in 1659, Huntington in 1660, and Oyster Bay in 1662. (Wood's *First Settlements on Long Island*.)

In 1660, news of the restoration of Charles II to the throne of England came to the English colonies in New England which included Long Island east of Oyster Bay line. This restoration of Royal authority and the repudiation of the Commonwealth of Richard Cromwell was a shock to all the Puritan colonies who looked to the continued rule of the Puritan minority in England for their security and freedom from interference.

To Connecticut, which had no certain legal standing as a colony of England since it was practically an independent republic, it was particularly disturbing. The king might interfere with their affairs. Connecticut made shrewd plans to meet this danger to their self-government. Governor John Winthrop, jr., called a hurried meeting of deputies, committees worked on plans, expenses were voted for Winthrop so that legal costs, gifts, and bribe money would be provided for. Winthrop, elected as the Colony's agent, sailed from New Amsterdam (New York City) with Rev. Samuel Stone to Holland, arriving Sept. 6, 1661. Reaching England, he busied himself in getting a patent, the famous Charter of 1662. It gave official security to Connecticut.

They were subjects of the king once more but the seal of the king's approval was on what the colony had done and it made little difference in the active operation of their government. (Andrews, *Colonial Period of American History II:128-140.*)

Not only had New England a desire to extend her borders west and south but a party in England desired especially that there should be no foreign power wedged in between New England and Virginia. Matters had rested for a while after the death of Oliver Cromwell in 1658. The Commonwealth had come to an end soon after in England and the Stuart king, Charles II, was restored in 1660. Since Governor Winthrop had secured the charter for Connecticut in April 1662, this patent gave to Connecticut the territory of New Haven Colony, much of the mainland of New Netherlands, Long Island, Manhattan and Staten Island. Proclaimed at Hartford in October 1662, it created a sensation. The English and Dutch conflict came to a head with Hempstead the center of turmoil because it occupied a prominent position with respect to other Long Island towns. Colonial interests seeking power made frequent visits there. Drum beatings and trumpet calls rallied the townspeople to gather at the town spot from time to time as different parties arrived.

The trading spirit of the Dutch was not of itself sufficient to set up a successful colony and the monopoly of the Dutch West India Company, as other colonial monopolies, was not the safe way for the Dutch to entrust the colony government as was quickly proved. Connecticut sent John Young over in the fall of 1662 to inform Hempstead and the other towns of the Dutch that they were now part of Connecticut. Stuyvesant hearing of this visit, demanded of Mr. Gildersleeve and the other Hempstead magistrates to appear and explain the actions of Young. Young's letter to John Hicks was handed over to the governor who then wrote to Connecticut protesting against this violation of Dutch sovereignty. (*Calendar of Dutch Mss., N. Y.*)

A letter was sent to Hempstead warning them against receiving any English claim and ordered them to seize any delegate and send them to Stuyvesant. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist.*) Mr. John Hicks, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve and Mr. Robert Ashman were elected that year and confirmed by the governor as magistrates. (*Hemp. Rec. I:134.*) Mr. Gildersleeve and the other magistrates, mindful

of this situation realized that new regulations should be adopted for the Hempstead militia. So, on conference with Capt. John Seaman and Lieut. Edward Titus, orders were proclaimed by them for the Hempstead people to assemble in two weeks time.

It is ordered, 9 July 1663, by the magistrates, Lieutenant, and other officers of ye Band, first, that all such persons as are listed in the train band or any other that shall have been resident in the town above one month, shall repair in their arms to their colors this day fortnight (or ye next fair day after, if that be rainy) there to attend to martial discipline by eight of ye clock in that morning (or at the second beat of the drum) And if any soldier shall absent himself and not appear when he is called (either that day) or upon any other day or days that are, or shall be hereafter appointed for training (he or they having had sufficient warning thereof) he shall forfeit two guilders to the company and every soldier that is absent in ye latter part of ye day shall forfeit a guilder and any officer so offending is to pay double fine to ye common soldier's.

Secondly, that every soldier shall have a sufficient gun, well fixed and fit for service, upon forfeiture of paying six guilders for the first defect, and five guilders for every month afterwards until they be furnished with such a gun.

Thirdly, that every soldier and householder shall constantly keep in store by him a pound of powder, and two pounds of lead (or great shot) in forfeiture of paying four guilders if they be found defective in either of them, and eight guilders if they be found defective in both, powder and lead.

Fourthly, that all the aforesaid forfeitures or fines shall be at the Company's disposing.

Fifthly, that if any of the aforesaid fines (or forfeitures) be paid in wampum, it is to be twice so much as is above expressed. And these orders are to stand in force until further order be taken.

Richard Gildersleeve

John Hicks

Robert Ashman,
his X mark

John Seaman

Edward Titus

Jonas Houldsworth.
(*Hemp. Rec. I:145.*)

In September 1663, Connecticut sent James Christie of Middleburg to make a further attempt to secure the allegiance of the Long Island towns until stopped at Gravesend. (Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, p. 59.) Hempstead, Jamaica and Middleburg signed a petition to the General Court at Hartford,

complaining of conditions and asked for protection. (Brodhead's *Hist. of the State of New York*.) In November 1663, a party of 100 on foot and horseback incited by Capt. Coe (John, jr.) of Middleburg and Anthony Waters of Jamaica (son-in-law of Daniel Whitehead) collected at Hempstead town spot. They called on the magistrates and people there not to pay their taxes and tenths to the Dutch. The Dutch-appointed magistrates, among them Mr. Gildersleeve, were then deposed and new ones sworn in before the militant band marched on to the next town. (Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, p. 58.) Hempstead had repudiated Dutch rule without any agreement with Connecticut and was in a dangerous situation, surrounded by Indians and Dutch and undecided people.

Capt. John Scott appeared, one of Long Island's most picturesque rogues and land speculators. A letter was sent to him explaining their plight—"John Youngs who came with a trumpet to Heemstede and sounded it in our eares that Coneticot would do great things for us, which hath put us to great trouble and extremely divided us." (W. C. Abbott, *Col. John Scott of Long Island, Soc. Colonial Wars*, 1918.) Scott seized this opportunity to go to Hempstead to settle their affairs. He had given up his Southampton speculations to go to England when Charles II had been restored as king. While there, he had tried to secure Long Island. His scheme was thwarted by the arrival of Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, seeking the new charter. However he unloaded a large tract of Long Island land on an Englishman unacquainted in America for £2,000. Through his connections at court, he was asked to deliver a message to New England regarding the enforcement of the Navigation Laws and making the most of this request, so far impressed himself as a man of authority with Connecticut that he was made its agent to organize Long Island towns. He was also aware of the fact that in the King's Council for Plantations were intentions for conquering New Netherland (now New York) so he started to play a double game.

At Hempstead, 15 Feb. 1664, in town meeting, Capt. Scott was elected town attorney concerning the town boundaries and it was voted that Mr. Hicks, Mr. Gildersleeve, Mr. Seaman, Mr. Jackson, Thomas Rushmore, Henry Pearsall, John Ellison and James Pine "do help Capt. Scott;" Chegonoë, the Marsa-

pequa Indian was also to be sent for and to be paid "A Consideration for his paines." (*Hempstead Rec. I:156.*) Hempstead Records do not show that Scott was ever anything else than attorney for them although historians claim he was "President" of the English towns. (Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, O'Callaghan's *Hist. New Netherlands or N. Y.*)

Scott had induced some of the English towns to act with him in defying Dutch authority and set out at the head of nearly 150 horse and foot to reduce the Dutch towns. With "sounding trumpet, beating drum, flying colors, and great noise and uproar," Scott rode westward seizing the blockhouse at New Utrecht and made hostile demonstrations in Midwout and Amersfort. Scott threatened to cut the feet off anyone who would declare for the Dutch. He also sent Stuyvesant a letter omitting his title but politely hoping to have the privilege of kissing the governor's hand the next day at Flatbush. Stuyvesant, furious at his impudence, only consented to answer because of the impressive force of Scott's men. Stuyvesant had only a small force at the fort and was helpless. The Dutch requested Scott to cross over to Manhattan to talk with the governor. Scott refused, blustering that he preferred to run his sword through the governor. (Brodhead's *N. Y. Doc. Relating to Colonial Hist. 2, Holland Doc., p. 404-5.*)

In March 1664, Stuyvesant rode into Hempstead with his guard and ratified an agreement already tentatively decided upon at Jamaica. Capt. Underhill, Daniel Denton and Adam Mott represented the English. The terms provided that the English towns and Oostdorp (Westchester on the mainland) should remain as they were, outside of Dutch rule for a year until the King of England and the States General of Holland should compose all differences.

Connecticut became aware of Scott's actions when Mr. Gildersleeve took the lead with five others of like opinions in Hempstead and appealed to Connecticut to quell the disturbance stirred up by Scott. This petition was brought to Hartford by John Hicks although not signed by him. Like other old colonial documents, it was dated the previous year, as it was written during the first months of the year.

Hempstead this 3 of March 1663. Honored friends, we acknowledge your care towards us with thankfulness in

that you sent your commissioner to us by which we might have been settled in peace had not Captain John Scott made disturbance amongst us by drawing a company of people after him by promising of them liberty and so going from town to town calling of meetings causing them to seek their ends to a combination to own his majesty and his highness the Duke of York as we are credibly informed and by them have cast out the officers at Flushing and chosen new and lastly came to our town and presented himself at our town meeting and said that his majesty had no officers in this town but the constable (But nevertheless several of good report and the magistrates and deputies own and stand by the combination.)

Our request to your honors is that you would be pleased to continue ye care towards us by stilling of turbulent spirits, for further information we refer you to the bearer thereof, Mr. John Hicks. These in haste we take leave and remain yr. to command.

Richard Gildersleeve

James Pine

Henerie Pearsall

Jeremia Wood

Robert Marvin

Richd Gildersleeve (2d)

(*Conn. State Library, Conn. Archives. Towns & Lands I:27.*)

(Photostat copy in *Pearsall Genealogy.*)

Thus under the instigation of Mr. Gildersleeve, the General Assembly sent out a proclamation against Scott, demanding his arrest on ten counts, which included "seditious practices, tumultuous carriages, usurping the authority of the King, prophanation of God's holy day, forgery, and acting treacherously to the colony of Connecticut." Furthermore, Captain Underhill wrote a letter to Winthrop, Mar. 4, 1664 from Oyster Bay that some had offended God by violating their oaths to the Dutch and that the people of Long Island turned from one to another—"Great was their cry for Capt. Scott—he sought not them but they him and cried him up hosanna to-day and down with him to-morrow"—if your colony would claim the Island—he would not hinder it. (De Forest, *Capt. John Underhill.*)

John Allyn, sent from Hartford to make the arrest, reported that Scott came from the house and ordered the oncoming party, in his Majesty's name, to stand at their peril. After a few words,

he consented to a parley, each accompanied by several musketeers. The warrant for his arrest was read but Scott replied with vigor that he would sacrifice his "heart's blood upon the ground" before he would yield, flourished Winthrop's commission and dared the proudest of them to lay hands upon him. His dare was accepted promptly and decisively and he was carried off to Connecticut. His treason brought him a few months in jail. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.) Nevertheless in 1665, Capt. Scott besides dealing in land was voted 40 shillings by Hempstead to pay Capt. Nicolls for legal services. (*Hemp. Rec. I:181*.)

Agents were now sent by Connecticut to settle the government of the Long Island towns under the new charter. The General Court chose fifteen Hempstead men to be freemen "if they accept it," and nominated Mr. John Hicks and Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Senr., magistrates for the town of Hempstead.

May 12, 1664. Hartford. For Hempstead. This Court accepts of John Hicks & Richard Gildersleeve, Senr., commissioners for the town of Hempstead. (*Conn. Colonial Rec. I:428, 429*.)

Finally in June 1664:

Governor Winthrop with some deputies from Hartford visited Hempstead, changed the magistrates, and promised them assistance against all opponents. So that town still remains in revolt. (*N. Y. Doc. Colonial Hist. II:407, 408*.)

So Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve were magistrates of Connecticut for only a few months as this revolt from Dutch authority was terminated in a startling way. Charles II in England gave his brother James, Duke of York, Mar. 12, 1664, a charter covering part of Maine, Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, Long Island, and all the land lying from Connecticut's bounds to Delaware Bay. To secure this grant which was not his brother's to give, the Duke sent a fleet commanded by Col. Richard Nicolls. It was an easy conquest. Stuyvesant had no forces or ammunition to deal with the English fleet. He could not induce even his own people to prepare a defense that seemed hopeless.

New Amsterdam or Manhattan was renamed New York, Sept. 8, 1664, N. S. The village of New York was near a fort, surrounding several houses. These were the governor's house and barracks, church, windmill, gallows, pillory, whipping post,

prison and tall flag staff towering above all. Thus by the more positive claims of the Duke of York's patent, Richard Gildersleeve was again after thirty years an English subject under allegiance to the Stuarts by the proprietary grant of Charles II to his brother James, Duke of York. The government was taken over by the English—the claims of Connecticut being dropped. Nicolls issued a proclamation that all who submitted to His Majesty's government, should be protected and peaceably enjoy all privileges with His Majesty's English subjects. This was felt in Hempstead to be a promise of representative government.

Little did they know that New York would be held back in its development under the royal governors so that even after the Revolution it would be one of the weak states, fourth in population. Not until 1825 when the Erie Canal and the westward movement of settlers started including family after family of Gildersleeves would the "Empire State" begin its growth to leadership so great was the blight of the English governors and their policies. Richard Gildersleeve was to prove his ability and lead the campaign that all the Hempstead pioneers were forced to carry on against great odds in defence of their high principles, their splendid self-government and of their lands carved out of wilderness by sacrifice and labor.

Chapter 4

PATENT RIGHTS

In 1665, Governor Nicolls called a convention composed of two delegates from each of the Long Island towns and Westchester County, to consult with him and propose such laws as should best promote "a full and perfect composure of all controversies and ye propagation of true religion amongst us." However he had a code all fixed up beforehand when this convention met at Hempstead, Feb. 28, 1665, with deputies from sixteen towns on Long Island, John Hicks and Robert Jackson representing Hempstead. As the Duke of York, afterwards James II was the patentee and appointed Col. Nicolls as his governor, the laws adopted were known as the Duke's Laws.

Long Island, Staten Island and Westchester County were formed into a Shire after the English pattern and named Yorkshire. The shire was subdivided into districts called "Ridings." Suffolk County constituted the East Riding, Kings County, Newtown, and Staten Island, the West Riding and the rest of Queens County, the North Riding. This code of laws showed the startling fact that the people were cut off from all representation in taxation. In the minds of Hempstead people, especially Mr. Gildersleeve's, that was the greatest act of tyranny formulated. Many were Connecticut men and had, even under the Dutch, a vote and a voice in the government in tax matters. A committee elected to see the governor about town justices were stunned when shown the Duke's orders to appoint, not to elect justices, "some of us do know that a Parliament of England can neither make a judge nor a justice of the peace." (Thompson's *Long Island*.) The people were indignant at their deputies' servile submission. (Thompson *I:137*.) There was great discontent and sedition boiled up and over. (Thompson *p. 100-106*, 1st edition.) Nicolls had the deputies sign a paper addressed to the Duke—"We do publicly and unanimously declare our cheerful submission to all such laws, statutes and ordinances which are or shall be made, by virtue of authority from your royal Highness," etc.

Under these Laws the several towns were to elect annually, in April, a constable and four overseers or townsmen. These townsmen were assessors too, whose duty it was to rate each person in proportion to his estate. They were to rule the town and fix the rate for the support of the minister and care of the poor. Richard Gildersleeve 2d became a townsman soon afterwards.

The courts established were the Town Court, Court of Sessions, and the Assizes; all of these would soon have Mr. Gildersleeve in or before them as an attorney or witness. The town court was the constable and two overseers usually meeting once a month. Court of Sessions was for each Riding, held twice a year, composed of the town justices, while the members of the Council, Secretary of the Province, and the High Sheriff could sit with the judges. The Court of Assizes was an appellate tribunal, held annually, composed of the Governor, Council and town magistrates. The "Laws" also enacted that each town should have distinguishing letters which would be branded on all cattle in the town. The brand for Hempstead was the capital letter "G." Mr. Gildersleeve immediately experienced the effect of these laws.

The record of Mr. Gildersleeve, one black mare, 11 June 1665, with a hole in ye off ear, with a star in the forehead and a raven snout branded in ye off buttock with ye letter "G" with two white feet aged one year.

10 Oct. 1665, the fore mentioned mare of Mr. Gildersleeve; he hath sold to Joseph Langdon.

27 Oct. 1665, Sold by Richard Gildersleeve to Andrew Messinger of Jamaica, one black ox with a hole in ye off ear branded on ye off horn with "G" aged 12 yrs. (*Hemp. Rec.* 178, 192.)

These laws even affected the wording of a deed of sale from Richard Gildersleeve "husbandman," now dwelling at Hempstead in the North Riding of New Yorkshire to John Bates, carpenter, of the same town of an allotment of land at North Neck, called Mat Garrison's Neck, first laid out to Richard Gildersleeve, the 46th lot, of 44 acres;—29 Aug. 1667, "in 19th year of his Majesty's reign, Charles II, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender." (*I:240.*)

Under the Duke's Laws, Mr. Gildersleeve was clearly out of favor with the "royal" governor. He had served his last term as a magistrate under Connecticut's few months of rule after almost twenty years under the Dutch and now other men served as justices-of-the-peace with the royal or ducal commission. Mr. Gildersleeve, the great "Commoner" of Hempstead was soon elected by his fellow townsmen to the highest office in their power, that of constable. He was thus the town court assisted by two townsmen or overseers. As constable, (succeeding Simon Searing) he was the head official of the town and he issued many orders concerning town affairs. Every constable had a staff six feet long with the King's Arms on it as a badge of authority.

June 14, 1667. Att a Towne Meetting, Mr. Gildersleeve was voted Constable; By ye Major vt. of ye meeting and then sworne to his offis By ye Justis of ye peace. (*I:236.*)

20 Mar. 1668, it is ordered by the Constable and overseers that all the fences that are to fence in the town shall be made up and maintained and if any man shall neglect and not make up and maintain his part of the fence, etc. Richard Gildersleeve. (signed solely by him.) (*I:253.*)

He also held court "at Hempstead 4 Dec. 1667 by the Constable and overseers by his Majesty's authority," in which James Till, plf., was non-suited and was to pay the deft. charge, William Osburne, deft; 22 May 1668, Herman Steper of Bushwick plf., vs. Jeremiah Wood def; 4 Aug. 1668, Richard Lattin of Oyster Bay vs. Adam Mott Sr.; 2 Sept. 1668, Daniel Bedell vs. Adam Mott jr; 7 Oct. 1668, Walter Taylor vs. Abraham Smith—all debt cases. Martha, wife of Thomas Rushmore, 2 Dec .1668, entered an action against John Tredwell for abusing her swine while Samuel Allen sued Elizabeth Hubbs the same day. Many such cases were tried in 1669 and 1670. (*I:362.*)

PATENTS WITHIN PATENTS

In the history of the English colonies of America, New York had a bitter experience unequalled elsewhere in other colonies in the battle of Long Island towns over their land patent rights. The adoption of the Duke's Laws in 1665 as a result of the English conquest of the Dutch colony of New York in 1664 was the beginning of this bitter fight waged by the English towns of Long Island for liberty and justice in which Richard Gildersleeve

Hempstead



was an outstanding and active leader against the English governors. He was always true to his ideal of "the inalienable rights" of an individual, government by the consent of the governed.

These governors imposed a patent system as a revenue producing plan that kept Long Island in turmoil for years. Not only was each town forced to pay, at high rates, for a legal document defining its boundaries every time a new governor arrived but what was more dastardly they had to defend their patent rights just paid for against a system of "patents within patents." The greedy governors issued patents of lands to individuals inside the town patents so eager were they to grab all they could and then retire with comfortable fortunes back to England. (Cadwallader Colden's report in 1732, *N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:249*.) This tyrannical flouting of town patent rights already paid for at high rates was bitterly resisted. Gildersleeve distinguished himself in the leadership of the Long Island towns in 1668 and 1669 in demanding a representative assembly for New York so that the people could have a voice in the matter. As this was not granted until 1683 he was always chosen as the agent or attorney for Hempstead from 1665 to 1677 in defending its patent rights in the lawsuits over the Matinecock lands in the New York courts, based on its Dutch patent, Indian treaties and over twenty years of possession and arduous development of both cultivated and pasture lands.

During the Dutch rule, Mr. Gildersleeve and the other magistrates of Hempstead, acting for the town, had granted permission in 1661 to Thomas Terry and Samuel Dering to settle on a parcel of land on the North Side, east of Hempstead Harbor, north of Harbor Hill and west of the eastern Town Line that ran to the North Sea or Long Island Sound. Conditions were made that their cattle should not "come upon ye great plains and spoyle their corne," to bring in no Quakers or any such like opinionists, to be subject to the laws of Hempstead, accounting themselves to be members of the town of Hempstead—those that be admitted as inhabitants shall have "letters of commendation and approbation from the magistrates, elders, or selected Townsmen of ye place whence they come, that they are, have been and are likely to be good Members." This permit was void if Terry and company failed to settle there within two years. (*Hemp. Rec. I:143, 144, 145; Fernow, III:530.*)

By a major vote at a general town meeting, held Dec. 26, 1662, the town lands lying eastward at Matinecock were to be laid out in greater and smaller lots, this vote being confirmed at the general town meeting, held Jan. 16, 1663; Mr. Hicks, Mr. Seaman and Richard Willets were then elected to lay out the lots, to run the lines and especially the "Line dividing betwixt Oyster Bay and Hempstead Liberties" by the first of May. It was also granted that when the lands of Matinecock and Matthew Garrison's Bay should be laid out that Mr. (Jonah) Fordham and Richard Ellison who had newly arrived from Braintree, Massachusetts, should have allotments with the rest of the inhabitants. (*I:133.*) Rev. Jonah Fordham born 1637-40, died 1713 (son of Rev. Robert of Hempstead and Southampton) graduate of Harvard in 1658 was called to Hempstead in 1660 as pastor. (*Am. Gen. 13:2.*)

Lawrence Ellison was said to have the first lot laid out at Matinecock as recorded by his grandson Thomas Ellison, jr. (*II:420.*) Lawrence was townsman in 1659 and died between June 19 and December 29, 1665. (*II:188, 202.*) His children were Richard, John, Thomas, Samuel and Catherine wife of Henry Linnington. (*I:367.*) Richard, born 1620, lived in Braintree, 1646-1660, with wife Tamson or Thomasina. [She deeded to her son-in-law, Samuel Pine, in 1689, "by will of Richard, to three youngest—Richard, Thomas & Rachel" (*II:456*) having issue;—Mary, born June 5, 1646; Hannah, born May 24, 1648; John, born June 26, 1650; (had 125 acres in 1683 from "my father Richard" *I:463*), Sarah born Oct. 4, 1652, married Joshua Jecocks; Thomas born Jan. 1, 1655, (in 1701, he was deeded one-half of father Richard's estate by Richard jr., and sister Rachel); Experience born Aug. 2, 1657, married Richard Gildersleeve 3d; Richard born Feb. 7, 1660, (in 1708, got a release from Thomas of their brother John's tenure, *II:385*); Rachel, in the Census of 1698 and single in 1701.] (Will of Richard in 1684) Richard, sr., died in 1684; his will names sons, Thomas, John and Richard; daughter Rachel, son-in-law Joshua Jaycock. (*Queens surrogate.*)

John Ellison, aged 62 in 1686, (*II:9*), in his will, 1688 (*III:231*, and *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec. 65:116*) names his brother Thomas and niece, "cozen" Mary Baldwin, while Thomas born in 1622, died 1697, names in his will (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec. 65:246*),

wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Champion (*II:171*), sons Thomas jr. (in 1699, deeded his two proprieties owned by his uncle, "uncle John Ellison decd. and my grandfather Lawrence decd."—*II:420*); and John; Grace Rogers, Mary Baldwin, Elizabeth and Grace and Martha. Lawrence may have been a son of Thomas in 1678. (*I:321*.)

Thomas Terry signed a contract, June 23, 1663 with the former committee of Hempstead men, Richard Gildersleeve, John Hicks, Robert Jackson, Robert Ashman and John Smith, to settle seven families thereupon forthwith. (*Hemp. Rec. I:144*.) The Dutch governor and council confirmed it and offered help against any opposers, July 12, 1663. (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV: 530, 531*.)

This northeastern part of Hempstead was in the Matinecock Indian country. Since the Indians had sold their lands east around Oyster Bay in 1653 for the new Oyster Bay settlement, they felt cramped for room, in between Terry and Oyster Bay settlers. Articles of agreement between Governor Stuyvesant and Tackapousha, chief sachem, and the Indian sachems of Marsapeague, Maskinegang, Secatogue, Mericock, Rockaway and Canarsie, Mar. 12, 1656, stated that all lands as far as the Dutch-English line of 1650 (between Oyster Bay and Huntington), were under Dutch protection, that a trading post be built on the North Side, "that the inhabitants of Hemsteede, according to the lines expressed in the Patent, and what they have purchased" shall not be molested by Tackapousha or his people. (*I:43*.) However, Tackapousha pestered Hempstead all he possibly could during all of Mr. Gildersleeve's lifetime for more pay, especially under the grasping governors of the Duke of York.

When the Dutch gave up their territory, Sept. 8, 1664, to the English and Nicolls became governor of this newly conquered province for the Duke of York, plans were perfected to produce revenue for the ducal pockets as well as for his agents. The scheme was adopted of inspecting town boundaries, running new surveys, and demanding new patents with these surveys of town lines defined so that heavy charges could be exacted from the towns. Registration of titles to their homes and lands with the ducal agents became necessary to be safe from annoyance and that meant another tax.

Mr. Gildersleeve experienced jury duty in the highest court of the province when a dispute arose in Huntington over Lloyd's

Neck, east of Oyster Bay, as Governor Nicolls was now selling "patents within patents" to individuals to get more revenue and to strengthen the aristocratic tendencies to set up feudal manors.

Proceedings in a suit about the title of Horse Neck, L. I. General Court of Assizes held at N. Y. on Island of Manhatts before ye Governor and his Council and the Justices of the Peace of Yorkshire upon Long Island, Sept. 28, 29, 30 and Oct. 2, 3, 4, 1665.

John Richbell, Plf. vs. Town of Huntington, Def.

Names of the Jurors. Richard Gildersleeve, foreman of the Jury, John Symonds, William Hallett, Henry Pierson, Edward Titus, Thomas Smith, John Burrowes, Mr. John Ryder, Attorney for ye Plf.

Jury brought in verdict for defendant but the Court set aside the decision. (Ferneow III:570, *Huntington Rec. I:74*.)

Thus Lloyd's Neck was a part of Oyster Bay until 1886, when it became a part of the town of Huntington again. (*Oyster Bay Rec. I:624*.) It was bought in 1654 by Samuel Mayo and others, resold to Samuel Andrews and in 1665 it was annexed to Oyster Bay, "a patent within a patent." (Andrews died in 1659.) This experience struck deep into the minds of the Long Islanders and slowly aroused their anger as they discussed it on their return home from New York. Time and time again, Gildersleeve was elected at town meetings as town agent or attorney to battle for the rights of Hempstead in the contests with the Duke's avaricious governors that followed this flouting of a Long Island jury's decision.

Colonel Nicolls, first English governor of New York, started the first of a long series of town patent troubles for Hempstead since he catered to private individuals and gave out patents within patents to them irrespective of the fact that they overlapped town boundaries and robbed the towns of what they considered rightfully theirs. Nicolls's first patent to Hempstead was granted Mar. 6, 1666, with Mr. John Hicks, Justice of the Peace, Captain John Seaman, Richard Gildersleeve, Robert Jackson, John Carman, John Smith Senior and John Smith Junior as patentees. (Van Wyck, *Long Island Colonial Patents*.) Already on the northeast of Hempstead, a patent had been granted Feb. 13, 1666, to Robert Williams of Oyster Bay to confirm

his Indian purchase many years before under the Dutch. (*Oyster Bay Rec. I:626.*)

Nicolls stirred up a hornet's nest of outraged feelings and inherited resentments that kept New York governors, councils, courts and Long Island towns fighting and wrangling for years. (It was not until 1879, over two hundred years later that the boundary line between North Hempstead and Oyster Bay towns was settled because of the dense fogs of claims, counterclaims and muddled decisions.) (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead.*) Resistance to tyranny as obedience to God was never felt more keenly nor carried out more vigorously by the Puritans when in England before coming to Long Island. Capt. John Underhill, high sheriff of the county, on behalf of Simon Searing, constable of Hempstead, complained Apr. 20, 1666 that it was difficult to collect taxes in Hempstead. Nicolls ordered unwilling taxpayers arrested and if they could not pay their taxes in grain, then beef, pork, horses or anything except tobacco should be levied. Underhill wrote Nicolls, Apr. 29, 1666, about the discontent of the settlers from Connecticut on Long Island; to which Nicolls replied with temper that he wanted no reports of sentiments but the names of the disaffected. (De Forest, *Capt. John Underhill.*)

The Duke of York's blundering and stupid policy was strikingly shown in another of Nicolls's acts which added to the worry of a Hempstead man. His home and land was unsafe in overlapping patents unless he registered his title of ownership or especially the estates of deceased persons in New York for his ownership was illegal and could be taken from him. Unless a settler could pay the fees, pay the expenses for registering, or, take time off from the labors of developing a farm and clearing the tangled forests and make the trip to New York for his ownership, he was worse off than a poor Indian. He was taxed directly for his town patent rights as the Duke's agents persuaded him, as shown in the town records of Oyster Bay, that he would be legally protected against all outsiders and against his own neighbors. The irony of this patent scheme as carried out was shown in its results as the provincial records prove that boundary quarrels suddenly increased when the governor issued patents to persons within town patents. They were so carelessly worded and the surveys of town lines so hastily done that no wonder the

Long Islanders kept voting at town meetings to protect their rights in costly law suits or even vented their feelings in mob action.

Nicolls's system of fees, gifts, perquisites and expenses was foisted on struggling pioneers that wasted their time, their efforts and zeal in developing a country of wonderful opportunity. This system of taxation, a superstructure of overhead expense that wobbled with its own weight, over a raw undeveloped wilderness of scattered pioneer hamlets, thwarted and punished not only the development of the province but produced disappointing revenue. No wonder it was officially reported that "the people of Long Island are very poor and labour only to get bread and clothing without hopes of ever seeing a penny of monies." (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. III:106.*)

Nicolls's system of patents within patents was shown when Capt. John Seaman procured a patent with his six sons in 1666 from him. Nicolls encouraged the settling of manors with feudal privileges and the consequent aristocratic party set up. Not only did it strengthen the royalist policy of the Stuart kings of England but it also favored the aristocratic tendencies of many men of means as pitted against the democratic spirit of the Puritan founders who had cleared the land and made settlements possible.

Capt. John Seaman obtained a patent to an estate of his own separate from the jurisdiction of Hempstead whence arose the village of Jerusalem. He had six sons and six daughters about this time. (*Thompson's Long Island.*) However, Seaman had to pay for his share of the Hempstead town patent later when it was confirmed Feb. 17, 1668, as he held choice parcels of land farther west in Hempstead besides his patent south of the Matinecock country which included John Strickland's ground brief of 400 acres at Jerusalem. (*Long Island Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, 1825, p. 308, Cal. N. Y. Land Papers, 1643-1803, p. 4.*)

3 June 1668. In a Memorandum concerning land at Hempstead, Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve and others agreed to settle the exact bounds of Capt. John Seaman's patent of land at Jerusalem where it conflicted with the eastern bounds of Hempstead. (*Fernow, III:606, 7.*)

Tackapousha of the Massapeage, head sachem of the Hempstead Indians, became intensely interested in what Governor Nicolls's agents were doing in surveying the new patent lines. He became aware of the new practice of issuing patents especially when Oyster Bay town lines, the west line of Huntington, Capt. John Seaman's patent lines and Hempstead's eastern bounds were surveyed in the Massapeage country (Massapequa). The scheming savage took steps to get in the game of annoying the settlers for more pay.

At a meeting of the constable and overseers held at Hempstead, 7 June 1666, there was chose for and in behalf of the town of Hempstead to make and swear to what Tackapousha shall allege against them in the North Riding of New Yorkshire, 13 June 1666, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Thomas Hicks, John Ellison. (I:225.)

The Indian treaty made by Wantage of Montauk, head sachem of Long Island, Tackapousha, sachem of the Hempstead Indians, Chegonoë and other Indians, in which they acknowledged full payment, May 11, 1658, at the house of Mr. Gildersleeve, stated:—"The General Boundes is as followeth, beginning at a place called Mattagarretts Bay and so running upon a direct line from North to South and from Sea to Sea, the bounds running from Hemsteede Harbour due East to a point of trees, adjoining to the lands of Robert Williams where we left marked trees, the same line running from Sea to Sea, the other line beginning at a marked tree made in a neck called Maskutchoung and from thence upon the same line to the South Sea." (I:46.)

Already "Chepeiconow, ye young Sachem brother of Tackapousha" had sold Massapeague Meadows in South Oyster Bay, Mar. 17, 1658. (*Oyster Bay Rec.* I:351.) Tackapousha was influential in North Oyster Bay where the Matinecocks started trouble for the Hempstead men by petitioning the governor to complain of Hempstead not paying them. (*N. Y. Colonial Doc.* XIV:587.) Hempstead men had made a big mistake in allowing Tackapousha to represent Matinecock Indians in the Indian treaty of 1657 and in paying him as the Matinecocks had been selling direct to different settlers from time to time in Oyster Bay and were enjoying the proceeds of the sales for themselves.

Capt. John Underhill of Oyster Bay, high sheriff of the county, was appointed also by the governor as attorney for the Matinecock Indians, Sept. 21, 1666 and the Hempstead men were ordered to have "attorneys" at the next General Court of Assizes "to make good your title." (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV:587.*)

"Matinecock Indians vs. Hempstead, Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Hicks, Oct. 19, 1666." (*N. Y. Exec. Council Minutes II: 569.*)

An agreement was drawn up on that date that Hempstead should have Matinecock on four conditions: 1st—The Indians shall have a planting field reserved, 2d—The Indians shall receive a gift of Duffles and blankets from the Governor in behalf of the Hempstead men on the date they sign a quitclaim to Hempstead, "3d. The Indians do covenant that Capt. Underhill shall enjoy a part of said land and it is mutually declared by Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve on the towns part and by Capt. Underhill for himself, that they are agreed upon the proportion." 4th—The Indians will not disturb any of the Planters or their cattle. Memo. The Indians present will confer with the rest of their people and bring in their decision. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II: 668.*)

This agreement resulted from the trial held Oct. 1, 1666 at the Court of Assizes. Here the governor and his court ordered Capt. Underhill, Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve and the Indian delegates to appear before the Governor's Council, Oct. 18, meanwhile the English occupants of Matinecock land were not to be molested. (Victor Paltsit's note, *Oyster Bay Records II:668.*) Also from a compromise given by the Hempstead men before the Governor, "Memo. 19 Oct. 1666 Mr. John Hicks and Mr. Richd. Gildersleeve"—"did before the Governor disclaim any title or interest to a certain parcel of meadow ground adjacent to the Matinecock lands." The title of Oyster Bay town to this meadow was thereby confirmed. (*Oyster Bay I:674, II:669.*)

The Matinecock Indians, Feb. 20, 1667 deeded 150 acres to their attorney, Capt. Underhill, and Hempstead managed to get a patent, Mar. 6, 1667 granted to Mr. John Hicks Justice of the Peace, Capt. Seaman, Richard Gildersleeve, James Pyne, John Carman, John Smith Rock and John Smith Blue as patentees:—"Northeast side begins at part of the Sound wch lyes north & opposite to N W bounds of ye land called Robert Will-

iams Purchase then south to S W part (middle of Great Plains) and then east to easternmost of plains and again south to ye Sea includes a part of Matinecock Lands but not until they buy from the Indian . . . as from the Dutch governor William Kieft 16 Nov. 1644." This was recalled. (Van Wyck's *Colonial Patents*.)

The governor could not make Hempstead pay any more, neither would he pay the Indians, nor did the Indians wish to sell any land to Hempstead. Capt. Matthias Nicolls, then secretary to the governor, wrote a letter, Mar. 14, 1667 to Capt. Underhill stating that Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve with the Indians were at New York lately about the land at Matinecock. (Fernow, *III:595*.) The same day, the governor sent a letter to Hempstead advising them to assure the seven families there and to buy the land. He also wrote to Underhill that the Indians did not wish to sell their lands to Hempstead and "I understand likewise that they have given you that part of their land which was spoken of before me, when Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve and those Indiyans were here; and I shall confirm you" if the Indians assure the seven families shall enjoy their possession. (De Forest, *Capt. Underhill*.)

The Matinecocks had not accepted the offer of duffles and blankets from the governor as enough. Tackapousha appeared at Killingworth where Terry was located, met the governor's agents and signed a declaration. (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV:62*.)

Killingworth this 22 March 1667 upon the day and date aforesaid I, Tackapouchie, Sechem of Massapeague, doe acknowledge & declare that Hemsted men lyes that Mattinicocke lands comes no further West than Musceto Cove. I always owned the said cove (Glen Cove) to be Matinecock land and that my land never went further west than the creek that runneth into the head of Hemsted Harbor and all to the east of the creek to Oyster Bay bounds, I own and ever will it be Matinecock and will prove it by many more Indians . . . (*Oyster Bay Rec. I:677*.)

Shelley, in his *John Underhill*, in an uncalled for statement that Tackapousha's emphatic protest was against "the mendacity of those Hempstead men who pretended such a confident knowledge of the Matinecock boundaries," shows how many enemies the Hempstead men had to fight. Hempstead kept on

battling for its rights under the leadership of the fiery tempered Mr. Gildersleeve, now a veteran fighter sobered by experienced responsibility and by attacks on all sides to grab some of Hempstead's patent holdings that had gone on for years. This time it was against Capt. John Underhill who had been a fellow deputy with Mr. Gildersleeve in 1643 for Stamford at the New Haven Court.

This merry, rollicking soldier of fortune was making his last bid for a settled home. He had lost his homes in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Dutch Manhattan and even in Flushing. Time and time again, he had saved the colonies from Indian attacks. John Fiske, the eminent historian, hailed him enthusiastically as the savior of New Netherland. He was rewarded very little, practically swindled for his heroic deeds, especially in hiring English soldiers for the Dutch, and thus very bitter over his treatment. He was in the last five years of his career (he died in 1672), so he made sure of this last home by recording his title deed from the Indians, Mar. 13, 1668, and then saw to it that it was confirmed by Governor Nicolls as De Forest states.

During the summer of 1667, the Matinecocks sold woodland to John Dyer of Killingworth, William Simson and others in separate parcels. (*Oyster Bay Rec. I:80, etc.*) As the governor was incapable of settling the Matinecock squabble that he had allowed to develop, he had issued Feb. 17, 1668, "Confirmation Patent for the Town of Hempstead on Long Island from Governor Nicolls to John Hicks, John Seaman, Richard Gildersleeve and others, freeholders of said town." (*Calendar of N. Y. Land Papers, p. 4.*) This patent was to justify his demands for taxes.

As constable of Hempstead, Mr. Gildersleeve with the overseers was ordered Apr. 6, 1668 by the governor to allow Joseph Carpenter to settle plantations at Musketo Cove (Glen Cove), and to erect a saw mill and a fulling mill "which you object to"—"yet have given me no reasonable satisfaction therein & having just grounds to suspect that the said land thereabout is not yet within your bounds nor was ever really purchased by you, you having made no improvement thereupon." (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV:606.*) Having warned Hempstead of this decision, the governor issued a patent to Joseph Carpenter "of Providence," May 24, 1668 who had bought land on both sides of Musketo Cove. The Matinecock Indians gave a deed Nov. 7,



PHILIP
GILDERSEEFVE
1940

DUTCH NEW AMSTERDAM, NOW NEW YORK CITY
Drawn by Philip Gildersleeve from an old Engraving

1668 to Joseph Carpenter "of Potuxen, Rhode Island Colony," for Musketo Cove. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:682.*)

The mighty struggle ending in the American Revolution between the aristocratic party and the people's party began in New York as soon as the royalist governors took possession in 1664 and ended the Dutch rule. To the Puritan settler on Long Island, as Gildersleeve was, the omission of that important principle, representation, in the Duke's Laws drawn up in 1665 was the crushing blow to the dearly bought political rights, carefully nurtured and developed by the brave efforts of the first settlers in founding new homes in the New World. The ever apparent land hunger of the English race and the fierce spirit of liberty rampant in the Puritan settlers had laid too broad a foundation to be ever demolished by aristocratic tendencies. This struggle for political rights was more fiercely waged through the long years of the royalist governors over Long Island, than it was in other colonies.

Sir Francis Lovelace had come as governor in 1668, Col. Nicolls retiring in his favor and sailing to England, Aug. 26, 1668. (Leonard's *Hist. N. Y. City.*) Under Lovelace the burden of the Duke's Laws became oppressive as he taxed the towns heavily. Farm products from Long Island to New York paid a tariff while goods were taxed when sent to Long Island. He, of course, demanded patents as Nicolls had and also carried on the despicable practice of patents within patents. He wrote to the Killingworth and Matinecock settlers that he was ready to give them a patent "independent of Hempstead or any other place, Feb. 24, 1669." (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:670, N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV:616.*) He ordered Hempstead to get a new patent for which they had to pay roundly.

TAXATION WITHOUT REPRESENTATION

Governor Lovelace's acts were rankling indeed. Mr. Gildersleeve because of his firm and outspoken opinions of political and personal liberty which had made him a marked man in the first years of the Connecticut colony while at Wethersfield, was clearly the champion to be chosen by Hempstead people in the coming battle for political rights.

30 Jan. 1668/9 it is ordered at a full town meeting and by majority vote that Mr. Gildersleeve is chose to go to Jamaica

to agitate concerning preferring a petition to the Governor about our grievances which being accomplished forthwith to present it to our honored governor and the abovesaid Mr. Gildersleeve is to agitate with those that are appointed by the other towns. (*Hemp. Rec. I:260.*)

As a result of the measures adopted at this convention held at Jamaica, Mr. Gildersleeve petitioned the governor for his town but received no satisfaction and thus resentment kept growing.

A Letter from ye Governor to ye inhabitants of Hempstead.

Loving Friends;— Your petition or address by Richard Gildersleeve on ye behalf of your town concerning the price of corn and other matters therein set forth I have perused. In answer to your scruples & dissatisfaction about my late order I have thought good to explain it to you. In the first place that it had no regard to private men's debts but only to ye collecting of ye public rates, etc. He was sorry there was so much dissatisfaction.

Your loving friend,

10 Feb. 1669.

Fra. Lovelace.

(*Fernow, N. Y. State Colonial Doc. III:615.*)

Mr. Gildersleeve soon became roiled as a fat fee had to be paid besides to the governor's secretary, Capt. Matthias Nicolls.

Hempstead 9 Apr. 1669. At a town meeting by a major vote, Mr. Gildersleeve was made choice of by major vote to go to New York to fetch the patent for the town and to speak with Capt. Nicolls to know of him what the town is indebted to him for the patent and if he demands more than he hath already had, Mr. Gildersleeve is to engage to see him paid and the town do engage to Mr. Gildersleeve to satisfy him what he engages to Capt. Nicolls in the town's behalf. (*I:261.*)

Lovelace issued an order Mar. 27, 1669 directing the magistrates, Mr. Gildersleeve the constable, and the overseers of Hempstead to show cause why the patent for Killingworth should not be issued and to appear June 8th before him, with two persons from Matinecock "upon the bounds." (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV:621.*) Hempstead's expenses for deputies and for Mr. Gildersleeve as attorney began to be irksome and too costly so Mr. Gildersleeve took the opportunity of conferring with Capt. Nicolls at the races now held on Hempstead Plains.

The first horse show was appointed by Governor Nicolls in 1668, "not so much," says he, "for the divertisement of youth as for encouraging the bettering of the breed of horses, which through great neglect has been impaired." Fairs started at the sheep partings when the various flocks kept on Hempstead Plains were, in the month of October or November driven to some large central pen and the claimants proving property by earmarks drove them home; while the remainder were sold at auction. (*III:3.*) A penalty for not allowing them to be driven to the town pen was voted also. (Benjamin Gildersleeve, great-grandson of Richard 2d, was elected in 1768 to sue for fines.—*V:120.*) This sheep parting attracted large crowds from all over and was considered a great holiday of the year where scrub races, horse trading, bargains, etc., were made. (1869 Report, *N. Y. State Agr. Soc.*, p. 616.)

3 June 1669, it is agreed by the town by a major vote being a general town meeting that the town do mutually stand for the line that was given in to Capt. Nicolls at the horse race by the Constable (Mr. Gildersleeve), and overseers the line as followeth beginning at Robert Williams marked tree and so run north and by the next line to the North Sea or Sound and so along the Sound on a west line until it met with the line of the west bound.

It is also at the same town meeting agreed upon by major vote, that Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve are appointed by the Town to treat with the Governor about the line above written and not to lose any part of it but rather desire a suit in law at the Court of Assizes. (*I:262.*)

The Governor, 8 June 1669, advised Hempstead men to bring proofs between them and Matinecock;—To prove Matinecock was at the disposal of Tackapousha, that he sold Matinecock to Hempstead, what the price paid was if any, and also if the Montauk sachem by conquest had power that he disposed of the land to Hempstead and the price paid. (*N. Y. Exec. Council Minutes, II:570, Court of Assizes, II:100.*)

Mr. Gildersleeve had, with Mr. Hicks, stated and sworn to the fact that the Montauk sachem had by right of conquest become the overlord of the Hempstead Indians, that Tackapousha represented the Matinecock Indians, that they had finally paid them in full as proven by the Indian treaty of 1657, that moreover a quitclaim was signed May 11, 1658, by Wantagh, Chek-

now, Sayasstock, Tackapousha, Martom and Peese Komach and in addition Wacombound "Montauk Sacham after ye decease of his father being ye 14th day of Feby 1660 at a gen'll towne meeting at Hemsteede subscribed" to it signing with his mark as "Boagin X Nock." Mr. Gildersleeve steadily argued the facts before every Court of Assizes, the highest court in the province of New York, year after year against the concerted efforts of the royal governors, ducal agents, private interests, Indian conspirators, land speculators and political followers in the bald and open attempt to force the Hempstead men to pay tribute and give up lands. Not until after Mr. Gildersleeve's death did the town at town meeting ever vote to spend any money in appeasing the Indians, in order to curry favor with the governor as was done later.

The rascally game of playing one town against another in respect to boundaries was adopted by each governor in turn to justify the fat fees demanded in reviewing previous patents of land and was kept up for years. Mr. Gildersleeve must have enjoyed the constant battle against the avarice and cupidity of the governors in their efforts to tax the struggling pioneers of this new land; for he never refused any election as the choice of his town nor would he give in to any proposition of the governors except in one compromise over a Matinecock meadow. Newtown became involved with Bushwick over a division line surveyed by the agents of the governor. As Mr. Gildersleeve and his son Richard 2d were original settlers of Newtown whither they had fled to escape the Indians in 1652, they were called as witnesses by that town.

Council Minute. Dispute about boundaries between Bushwick and Newtown, L. I.

At a Council held 28 June 1669. Present Governor, Council, etc.:

Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Sr., and Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., made depositions that the meadow in question was laid out to Newtown before Bushwick was a town. (Fernow, *N. Y. Colonial Doc. III:623.*)

As stated before, he was chosen at a "full town meeting," Jan. 30, 1669, "to go to Jamaica to agitate concerning preferring a petition to the Governor about our grievances." Also,

in behalf of Hempstead, he had written a "petition or address" to the governor about the price of corn and other matters, relating to burden of taxes paid in corn and cattle, etc., and answered by the governor, Feb. 10, 1669 that fanned the fires of rebellion against oppression. Another convention of Long Island towns was decided upon to be held in Hempstead as Governor Lovelace's actions were becoming intolerable. Open rebellion was brewing.

Mr. Gildersleeve firmly believed with his fellow townsmen and Puritans in that precious ideal that all laws should be agreed upon by the people and not by the whim of a royalist governor and his council, so greatly subservient to the governor and the Duke of York's much desired prerogatives. The movement became widespread throughout all the English towns near New York. Mr. Gildersleeve needed no instructions although given, to agitate and stir up the delegates of the other towns. He had been well schooled in the experiences of Connecticut in developing its famous Fundamental Orders and colony independence, in the founding of New Haven Colony with its religious republic independent in all its ties and then the union with the other New England colonies (except Rhode Island) in forming the United Colonies in 1643 for the common welfare in defence, the germ of the future United States. It was as a leader that he met with the other delegates in Hempstead in a remarkable gathering, a convention unique in its way inasmuch as it was an orderly organized meeting determined to frame a petition and demand, concurred in by all.

This document fairly breathed the spirit of liberty which was manifested in the Petition of Right in 1628 and the Bill of Rights in 1689, so famous in English History and a similar Bill of Rights incorporated in the document so precious to the later United States of America. They outlined the portions of the Duke's Laws which they considered oppressive and deficient; demanded the removal of trade restrictions and declared it was contrary to the rights of Englishmen, that they should be excluded from all share in the legislation. They asserted emphatically that principle, the keynote of the Declaration of Independence that taxation and representation were inseparable and that it was one of the fundamental rights of English citizens. (Chas. M. Andrews, LL.D., the historian, in his sketch of the career of Richard Gildersleeve, *New England Magazine*, February 1893.)

Order on ye petitions from L. I. Towns.

By order of ye Governor & Court of Assizes. Several petitions for redress of grievances from Hempstead, Oyster Bay, Flushing, Jamaica, Westchester, Eastchester, Newtown and Gravesend. They being all read. That from ye Town of Hempstead to which they are subscribed was taken in consideration. The Petition was as follows (*viz*):

To ye Right Honorable Governor Francis Lovelace, Esqr., Governor of all his Royal Highness' Territories in America & to ye Hon. Court of Assizes sitting under ye authority of his said Royal Highness, James, Duke of York.

The humble petition of ye town of Hempstead desiring as followeth:

- 1st. That what was promised upon our submission by Governor Nicolls and ye rest of his Majesty's laws & enjoy all such privileges as other his Majesty's subjects in America do enjoy, which privileges consist in advising about and approving of all such laws with ye governor & his council as may be for ye good & benefit of ye Commonwealth not repugnant to ye laws of England, by such deputies as shall be yearly chosen by ye freeholders of every town or parish & likewise to be informed what is required of us, his Majesty's subjects by his Royal Highness ye Duke of York.
- 2dly. That all such towns or parishes as have patents or have no patents may be so settled upon their lands which they truly bought of ye right proprietors that there may be no trouble between town and town or any particular person about their lands.
- 3dly. That there may be a due course taken for ye regulating of ye merchants in ye prices of their goods which they sell as well as for ye prices of what we produce to put of to them.
- 4th. That wampum may pass for current pay at 6 P. a penny or else not be made use of at all.
- 5th. That a course may be taken that Deerskins are produced & procured in this colony may be reserved for ye good of ye Colony and not be transported out of ye Colony.
- 6th. That there may be better attendance at ye ferry at New York that men may be not so long detained to their great damage.
- 7thly. That all harbors, creeks & coves within this Colony may be at liberty for any shipping or vessels to come into & trade free.
- 8thly. That all sorts of corn may be at ye same price that was established by Governor Nicolls in ye law.

9thly. That all weights & measures may be regulated according to ye standard in England & so only to be allowed of & used.

10ly. That ye Indians may not have their law for nothing, that they may not trouble ye English for things of small moment or of no concern.

11th Article. That such cattle as we kill at home & bring over to York or other goods that we bring at York may be Custom free.

So leaving ye premises to your Honor's serious consideration desiring humbly a favorable grant & answer to ye same with our prayer for your Honor's prosperity we rest.

Your Honor's Servants

The Inhabitants of Hempstead

Richard Gildersleeve, Clerk.

2 Nov. 1669.

John Ketcham, Richard Gildersleeve, Samuel Drake, John Foster, Richard Warpeton, Richard Hardlecutt, Ralph Bardall.

(Fernow, *N. Y. Colonial Doc.* III:631-632.)

One may ask if such a gathering for such a purpose has ever been recorded in American history before the Continental Congress in 1774? Indeed, this convention with the prominent efforts of Richard Gildersleeve should have its proper place in history. It is a shining beacon along the road of developing political liberty that led up to the American Revolution. This great movement in the history of the political rights of man was developed quicker among the English people. In England it had been retarded but in America in the colonies it was continued.

This remarkable convention met at Hempstead, Oct. 9, 1669. Mr. Gildersleeve not only shared in preparing this assembly but also shared in its proceedings as the delegate from his town. Even in other colonies when unfortunate enough to come under a royalist governor no such organized movement like this had taken place before 1774. The spirit of liberty was a fierce one among the Puritan settlers of America and later among the colonies it was said that this spirit was a predominating feature. The temper and character of the people made the solid foundation for free government.

In answer, Lovelace granted little. He sent a reply covering the eleven points of the Hempstead Petition of 1669. He denied that any promise of representation or assembly of deputies chosen by the town freeholders had been made and ignored the simple

but important demand as to what the Duke of York wanted of them as English subjects. The vicious practice of patents within patents which was brazen robbery of town lands and a showing of rank favoritism to special individuals; the underhanded practice of rearranging town boundaries so that neighboring towns started quarreling with consequent profit in costs and fees for the governor's pockets; and above all the practice of demanding new patents and new charges—all these patent wrongs were calmly brushed aside as mere trifles by the governor's answer that the town lines should be run over every February and all disputes brought before him.

The exorbitant prices demanded by New York merchants contrasted with the very low prices set on Long Island cattle and produce of farms was a situation deemed to be practical business and not to be interfered with. The matter of fixing a valuation on wampum or else refusing it as money, Lovelace regarded as impracticable. He agreed that deerskins produced in the colony of New York should not be sent out but used in the colony. He claimed that the ferry between New York and Brooklyn, used by the Long Islanders, which caused costly delay between trips, had arranged better service. He also reminded them that their harbors, creeks and coves should not have any more privileges than New York harbor. As to the price of grain set by Governor Nicolls, he promised by January 1st that the weights and measures would be provided as needed and placed in the care of local officers.

Since the Indians seemed to have appeared at every hearing before the governor or his council and at every Court wherever and whenever patent or boundary troubles were heard, the English settlers rightfully had a suspicion that the governors were instigating and priming the Indians to stir up trouble. Anyway in other affairs they seemed to have the free services of the governor's law set up in attorneys and courts. The governor steered around the situation by a promise that any Indian bringing suit in a local court should have that court decide their costs.

Governor Lovelace refused to repeal the tariff on all cattle killed and shipped to New York and the taxes levied on all goods that the Long Islanders bought in New York. Since the Navigation Acts of England aimed at the Dutch carrying trade in

particular were imposing restrictions on business and commerce, Governor Lovelace's refusal of Hempstead's Petition of 1669 with Richard Gildersleeve heading the petition and Richard 2d as clerk, clearly stating the eleven demands, was the biggest blunder of his whole term of office. Commerce fell off during the rest of his rule and he hurt his own income and went heavily in debt since the restrictions on business choked all activities more and more. When the Dutch easily captured New York in 1673, he was in New Haven. He returned to New York to look after his private property but he was arrested for debt and lost his property in New York for debts owed to merchants there.

The immediate result of the refusal of Hempstead's Petition of 1669 was quick and open rebellion. The towns of Hempstead, Jamaica and Flushing through their constables laid resolutions before the Court, refusing to pay taxes and finally, Dec. 21, 1670, the Court presided over by the Colonial secretary stated, "That the said papers were in themselves scandalous, illegal and seditious, tending only to disaffect all the peaceable and well-meaning subjects of his Majesty," etc. Papers were presented to Governor Lovelace and he ordered them to be publicly burned before the townhouse of the city. (Thompson's *Long Island*, p. 100-6, 2d edition, I:149.)

It was an open revolt. No taxes were paid and Lovelace's authority was ignored. For four years stubborn defiance of Royal and ducal authority prevailed. No such situation occurred in American history until a century later when the Revolutionary War was brewing. Gildersleeve, true to his principles of liberty and firm in withstanding oppression as he always had been, thus did his share in fostering that glorious spirit of liberty that burned so brightly and gave birth to this mighty nation. This revolt was terminated suddenly by an unexpected event. A Dutch squadron of war suddenly appeared, July 30, 1673, and captured New York. This large Dutch fleet from the West Indies while coasting off Chesapeake Bay had captured a vessel carrying some passengers from New York to Virginia. From these the Dutch learned of the neglected fort that defended New York and that Governor Lovelace was visiting in New Haven. Having diverted the taxes to his own pocket, the garrison of 75 men with 30 cannon in Fort James, could put up only a feeble fight as they lacked needed supplies. (Hendrick, *Brief Hist. Empire State*.)

Chapter 5

MATINECOCK INDIANS, 1670-1681

Meanwhile Thomas Terry, waiting patiently or impatiently for his patent for Killingworth, appealed again to the governor and was given liberty to buy Indian lands at Matinecock, "which did not belong to any town or plantation." He was promised the patent, July 8, 1670, if the Indians appear before the governor "as satisfied." (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:671, N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV:571.*) Terry named four associates, Thomas Lovelace, Matthias Nicolls, John Payne and the heirs of John Alcocke, sharing equally in Matinecock lands, July 11, 1670. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:572.*) Orders were then issued, Mar. 31, 1671, to Mr. James Pine and Mr. Smyth of Hempstead for the Matinecock Indians to come before the governor to describe the exact bounds of land not manured or planted. (*II:573.*)

Governor Francis Lovelace, May 29, 1671, to end the dispute ordered a commission of four men, Thomas Lovelace, Matthias Nicolls, Robert Coe and Richard Cornell, although the first two were interested parties of the Terry group, to bargain with the Indians, to view and determine the bounds of Matinecock and ordered Terry to go to Hempstead to notify the Indians concerned to appear June 5th at Joseph Carpenter's plantation at Musketo Cove. A warrant was issued June 3d to the constable at Hempstead to assist Terry in getting a messenger understanding Indian talk. A summons was issued, June 21, to the Matinecock Indians to come before the governor on July 1st. They declared they needed more time for consideration so Mr. Payne and Mr. Terry were given permission to buy which of course, settled nothing at all. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:673-5.*)

Hempstead voted July 3, 1671, and agreed that Mr. John Seaman and Mr. Gildersleeve should go down to New York when expedient and treat with the governor about the eastern bounds of Hempstead; that they use all lawful means for settling the bounds. It was also voted that Mr. Seaman and Mr. Gildersleeve should use their discretion (if they shall see cause) to join with Mr. Terry according to the conditions last made between Mr. Terry and Hempstead. The townsmen were ordered

to pay all charges. Mr. Robert Jackson and John Smith Blue protested against the whole vote. (*IV:496.*)

At a Council held 13 July 1671 at Fort James in New York, negotiations were opened "in ye difference between Capt. Seaman and Mr. Gildersleeve on ye one part and Thomas Terry on ye other."

Whereas Capt. John Seaman & Mr. Gildersleeve were employed by ye towne of Hempstead both to make out their title to ye land comonly called Matinecock and also to break off their former contract and agreement with him I do recommend to both parties to make a fair and friendly composition (if possible) . . . (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:676, N. Y. Colonial Mss. 22:118.*)

Capt. Seaman and Mr. Gildersleeve did not get the eastern town line settled and appeared again, July 31, 1671, before the governor and council. Since Joseph Carpenter had settled Musketto Cove, the proposition was made that expenses should be divided with Terry and all lands purchased between Hempstead Plains and the "North Sea." (Fernow, *N. Y. Colonial Doc. III:655, N. Y. State Library Bulletin 58:15.*) Again nothing came out of this, nor as long as Mr. Gildersleeve lived, did Hempstead yield to any further Indian payment. As for Lovelace, Hempstead was and still would be determined not to pay any attention whatsoever to his demands as a result of his treatment of the Hempstead Petition of 1669.

All parties concerned in the Hempstead-Matinecock dispute were finally ordered, Sept. 25, 1671, to plead their cause at the Court of Assizes, New York City, held in October. Victor Paltits states that in compliance with this order (footnote, *Oyster Bay Records II:677, Court of Assizes, II:259, 269, 277, 280*), Capt. John Seaman & Richard Gildersleeve appeared for Hempstead, and Robert Williams for the Matinecocks; the attorneys were Sharpe and Waters. The case was heard by the court on Oct. 6, 1671. Hempstead set up a claim of purchase "from ye Indyan Sachem Tackpoushe who was intrusted by ye Indians of Matinecock to sell their land" and that the same was "confirmed by the great Sachem of Montaukett." They also insisted on a promise to them by Governor Nicolls that "no other Persons but those of their Towne" should have leave to buy the land at Matinecock. For the Indians it was contended "that Matinecock land was never sold to Hempstead men by their consents and that Tackapoushe disowns it."

Governor Lovelace proposed to buy the land for Hempstead but the Indians were only willing to sell direct to the government; wanted a month's time for consideration of the price. Mr. Gildersleeve for Hempstead asked Lovelace to end the controversy, and the "Indians consenting to sell their interest" again asked one month's time "to bring in their Demand for the same to ye Governor reserving a planting field to themselves." Nothing came of this so Terry appealed directly to the governor to have the line defined. The governor, Feb. 1, 1672, ordered the Hempstead constable to lay out the bounds. Musketo Cove people now objected as they had bought woodland south to the Hempstead Plains from the Indians. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:678.*)

Still there was nothing settled. The futile governor sent an order to Robert Jackson, constable of Hempstead, Aug. 2, 1672, to run the yet undetermined line between Oyster Bay and Hempstead. In fact, it remained unsettled for two hundred years and what is more remarkable, with all the bitterness that prevailed, no violence or pitched battles occurred over the division line.

War had broken out in Europe between the Dutch and English. A Dutch fleet under the command of Cornelius Evertsen the younger, son of the great Admiral Evertsen, appeared before New York. The fleet consisted of twenty-one sail, including nine men-of-war, and twelve prize ships which had been captured in West Indian and Virginian waters. The fleet carried sixteen hundred soldiers and seamen. Besides Admiral Evertsen was Captain Jacob Benckes, veteran of the previous war with England and of the raid into the Thames. In the force were a hundred and fifty marines under Captain Anthony Colve.

They sailed into New York Bay and the next day, July 30, 1673, a heavy cannonading against Fort James was begun and several men were killed and wounded. Soon after, the Dutch landed six hundred men under Captain Colve and the fort surrendered. As governor, Colve was active in organizing a strong defensive footing for the Dutch. All were required to take an oath of allegiance to the Dutch. A census was ordered. (*Vanderkemp's Translation of Dutch Records XXII.*)

Names of Inhab. of Hempstead 1673

Richard Geldersly, Sen. Rich. Gildersly, etc.

(*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:658.*)

Some of the Hempstead men held back in yielding to the Dutch so that Capt. John Seaman had to intercede for them. The eastern towns in Long Island refused and claimed allegiance to Connecticut. However, the Treaty of Westminster, Feb. 9, 1674, restored New York to the English.

Lovelace, the English governor whose province was taken away from him, had come back to New York during the early part of Colve's rule and before the Dutch fleet left. He was terribly in debt as stated before and was arrested at the behest of several merchants. He was permitted to sail with Admiral Benckes to Holland. His property which was considerable, for he had not neglected mulcting the colonists, was confiscated by Colve. (Leonard, *Hist. N. Y. City.*)

GOVERNOR ANDROS 1674

Governor Colve had received important orders from Holland. In the treaty of Westminster, Holland and England each agreed to deliver all territory captured during the past war. So when Colve had cared for the colony fifteen months, he quietly gave it up on the arrival of English officers sent to receive it. In November 1674, New York finally passed from the hands of the Dutch to remain for one hundred years an English province. The Duke of York tightened his grasp on the colony and got a new patent from the King to avoid controversy. He sent Major Edmund Andros as governor.

Hempstead was very often without a minister and to a Puritan like Mr. Gildersleeve, it was a sad state of affairs and he, with his son and others appealed to Governor Andros for a minister. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. III:191.*)

Application from Hempstead for a clergyman to Gov. Gen. Edmund Andros, 30 Nov. 1674. (Signed) Richard Gildersleeve, Simon Searing, Richard Gilderslave, Jr., Jeremiah Wood, Thomas Champion, William Jecock, James Pine. (Fernow, *III:680.*)

Mr. Gildersleeve was chosen to serve on a committee to frame an answer to Gov. Andros's first demands on the town.

Hempstead 20 Nov. 1674. At a general town meeting held in Hempstead, 20 Nov. 1674, Mr. Gildersleeve, Mr. Fordham, Jeremy Wood, and John Smith Blue was made choice of

with the Constable and Overseers for to frame and conclude an answer to the governor.

Nathaniel Pearsall, Clerk. (*Hemp. Rec. I:295.*)

Governor Andros's rule, as Randolph boasted, "was as arbitrary as that of the Grand Turk."

At a town meeting, Mar. 8, 1674/5, Hempstead voted that Cow Neck, one of the town pastures since 1654 should be divided up into allotments according to each persons' right or proportion by fences. Also, they voted to grant Capt. Matthias Nicolls, the New York lawyer, secretary for the province of New York under Governors Nicolls and Lovelace, 200 acres on Cow Neck (Manhasset) "on condition that he should be one with us in defending our Rights." (*Hemp. Rec. I:296.*)

Tackapousha started again under Governor Andros to open the patent troubles. Mr. Gildersleeve, at the age of 74, was to battle again for Hempstead men. The Indians complained not to have been paid for the lands of Hempstead town, Aug. 5, 1675, before the Governor and Council. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:680, N. Y. Colonial Doc. XIV:696.*)

Mr. Richard Gildersleeve Senr. and George Hewlett appeared for the town according to their summons. The occasion was upon a complaint made by Tackapousha Sachem of Mashpeage & other Indians pretending non-payment by Hempstead for their land upon the Plains, Tackapousha not appearing nor any from him it was referred to the next Court of Assizes when all parties for a final decision of the difference (would appear).

Upon the Indians appearance in the afternoon the Hempstead men were called again. Tackapousha declared that Mericock land which Hempstead enjoyed was never paid for. It's alleged payment was brought but being short was not received—this for the North side. As for the South—he said likewise that it had not been "for neither." Mr. Gildersleeve said that their right was from the Dutch governor who bought it & granted it by patent to them, that besides part of it was to be given in consideration of a mare, some cattle & hogs killed by them. They pleaded conquest of them likewise & say that the Montaukett Sachem who was chief sachem of the Island confirmed this land to them. The Indians denied that Sachem's right to give away their land & still insisted upon it never have been paid for it. The Governor proposed to the Indians to know what they would desire as satisfaction for their land, but that it be in moderation the town of Hemp-

Manhasset or Cow Neck



stead having been so long in possession. They desired time to consider it & to advise with friends. They were allowed this time till the Governor's return from Albany. (*N. Y. State Library Bulletin* 58:23.)

Council Minutes 21 Oct. 1675 Mr. Gildersleeve & Mr. Hulett from Hempstead came by order & Tackapousha & rest, Mr. Edsall, Interpreter. The Indians claimed Cow Neck, Little and Great Madnan's Neck. (Fernow *III*:705.)

All of these proceedings gave Governor Andros an insight to the situation and he planned to profit by it at the expense of the Hempstead proprietors. The Cow Neck owners were greatly stirred up in 1676. John Cornell was driven away from his farm in the Matinecock country on the eastward by the Indians. Completely ignoring Hempstead rights, he applied to Governor Andros who granted him a hundred acres on Cow Neck and later another hundred. (*Calendar of N. Y. Hist. Mss.*) This high handed act of the governor rankled. It produced a violent reaction in Hempstead. Since squatters had settled on Cow Neck, the Hempstead owners protested to the governor. (Fernow *III*:725.) Flouted by the governor, their town laws ignored, and their sense of justice deeply injured, the proprietors held an indignation meeting and trouble followed.

Mr. Gildersleeve was too old to take an active part but his son Richard with the other Cow Neck owners had all signed a protest, posted publicly, and also a warning against any settlements on Cow Neck. They sent a copy to the provincial authorities at New York but got no action. Irked by delay and heedless of consequences, the proprietors of Cow Neck voted, Oct. 14, 1676, that they should all go down to Cow Neck and pull down "Cornwell's billding." (*Hemp. Rec. I*:305.) More than twenty of the active proprietors got together and at 2 p. m., one afternoon in October did as they voted to do. Cornell's property was destroyed so he brought suit for damages. Thirty-seven men in all were arrested and fined as a result, including Richard 2d at a Court of Sessions in Jamaica, Dec. 13, 1676. Cornell was left in possession of his land and the town as a whole let the affair simmer for several years.

In March, 1677, Governor Andros sent orders to Hempstead to settle the Indian controversy over Cow Neck. Mr. Gildersleeve was again selected to champion the rights of his town.

The events of the past two years had stirred up old Tackapousha again for his schemes of getting more pay. After a winter of reflection in his wigwam, he realized that Governor Andros had to be dealt with in a different way. For, at a previous council meeting, held in New York, Aug. 5, 1675, Andros had definitely told Tackapousha and the Indians present in front of Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Hewlett, the Hempstead deputies, that the town of Hempstead had been so long in possession of their lands that any demands for satisfaction should be moderate. Also, as a result of another council meeting in New York, Oct. 21, 1675, with Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Hewlett present, Tackapousha had found that he had overplayed his hand. His schemes had given Andros the idea that he, Andros, could dispose of Cow Neck lands and thus he did without any consideration whatsoever of Indian claims. Furthermore, the outburst of wrath in Hempstead, the resulting raid of Cornell's farm, the court trial and punishment of thirty-seven Hempstead men who had tried to protect their Cow Neck lands during the past year, caused Tackapousha and his Indians to approach the favor of the governor in another way. The Cow Neck lands with its 8,000 acres had now three parties vitally concerned and rumors had reached the governor that strange Indians from Connecticut had come over Long Island Sound to confer with Tackapousha.

King Philip's War had just ended. All of New England had been threatened with destruction by death and fire during the terrible years of 1675 and 1676. The Indians were defeated. No aid had been sent by Governor Andros as the New Englanders distrusted the authority of the Duke of York more than they did the Indians. (Leonard's, *N. Y. City.*)

Council Minutes. Mar. 13, 1676/7. Indians and Hempstead.

The Mashpeag Sachem's son came to the Gov. with one Indian more. Mr. Stephanus Cortlandt and Tho: the baker, interpreter. He was demanded if his father or the Rockaway Sachem had been ever at Stratford lately or any from thence with them. He saith: Not any have been over or are come. He saith that about three weeks ago a Pequot Indian was with them at Rockaway, his name was Nianguamy. The Rockway Sachem's name is MOUNGUAMY. He saith his father will be here in 12 or 14 days and other Sachems with him.

An order to be sent to Hempstead to come to an agreement with the Indians for the title to their land so long in question, within three months, or the Governor will undertake it himself and end it. (Fernow, *N. Y. Colonial Doc.* 728.)

Mr. Gildersleeve received the orders of the governor and took his time with his fellow townsmen to prepare and defend their title to Manhasset. Tackapousha was now on the defensive against the assumed prerogatives of Andros and now must curry favor. He suspected he would lose out in getting a satisfactory bargain and became suspicious of the propositions made by Andros to settle the title.

Council Meeting. May 28, 1677. This day appeared before the Governor, the Indian Sachem Tackapousha with his son, the Rockaway Sachem & the Sequatauke Indians son (Meri-cock included) and about 20 Indians. They say they have no particular business but to give a visit & to declare the continuance of friendship & were glad to see the Governor. With this they presented a large string of white wampum. The Gov. welcomed them & told them he had given orders to Hempstead men to agree with them in a friendly manner for their land in difference between them & if they do not agree with them in 3 months time, the Gov. will: therefore he advised them to agree with them in a friendly manner also; Hempstead (men) are ordered to come to them. (Fernow, 728.)

East of Hempstead Harbor, June 22, 1677, the Matinecock Indians, gave out title deeds for uplands, etc., to Robert Williams and six associates at Killingworth. (*Oyster Bay Rec.* I:2.) Tackapousha still could not make Hempstead men pay any more for their lands, all his scheming was in vain against the able defence presented by Mr. Gildersleeve as town attorney, in the clear light of the courts and Governor's council so he registered a complaint to the governor. Again Mr. Gildersleeve was ordered to come to New York and testify, June 23, 1677, before the Governor and Council as to Hempstead's boundary lines, as Andros had a chance to issue more patents, "patents within patents," for he issued one, Sept. 29, 1677, to Musketo Cove like Governor Lovelace did in 1668. (*Oyster Bay Rec.* I:309.) Mr. Gildersleeve must have been a good horseman for his age as the trips to New York on official business for the town were very numerous and the trips from Hempstead surely did not

permit too much walking over the twenty miles and the coaches of the period were nil.

Council Minutes. Indians & Hempstead. 23 June 1677. Weamsko, Sachem of Seatocuck pretends to Nesaquake Lands (Smithtown, L. I.), Swanamee pretends to ye Land called Unchemau near Huntington. Interpreted by Che-coamaug.

The testimony of Mr. Gildersleeve aged about 76 years testifies as followeth; that Tackapousha & some of his Indians came to my house to receive their pay for their land which they sold to Hempstead men, and we then and there delivered to them, Mr. Hicks and myself their whole pay for all the tract of land, . . . they only reserved their old planters' lands at Mericock & the Montauk sachem with some other Indians went with me and some other Hempstead men to lay out the bounds both west line and east line . . . and I shall give oath to it if called. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:681.*)

Mr. Jackson testifies the same. (Fernow, *N. Y. Colonial Doc.*, p. 728.)

Evidently Mr. Gildersleeve upon his return home stirred the town to action for on "June the 28, 1677; Mr. Seaman, Mr. Jackson, Richard Valentine, John Ellison and Blue Smith went to York to the Governor about the town's lands." (*Hemp. Rec. I:312.*) Mr. Gildersleeve and others appeared at a council meeting again in New York and again stated and outlined the facts concerning their title. They were subjected again to attacks upon their home town and ordered to further defense of their rights. Such persecution by the royal authorities was indeed not duplicated in all colonial history. They still fought on without a thought of compromise, without a thought of appeasement and with all the courage of their splendid ideals of self government and rights of free born men. They were ordered to get supporting testimony as they refused to be browbeaten into submission. All the official records refuted Tackapousha's claims of never having been paid in full.

At a Council held in New York, July 2, 1677. Upon hearing of Hempstead mens claims to ye lands . . . orders that they of Hempstead do within 3 weeks give particulars of the several agreements and pay, . . . after which a day be appointed to hear all parties in order to a final determination.

Mr. Gildersleeve and the Hempstead deputies returned home and collected the testimonies of William Yates, Edward Sprague, John Carman, Mrs. Gildersleeve, Mr. Gildersleeve, Mr. Jackson and others during July which of course took time and trouble to record and presented the documents to the provincial authorities. Henry Onderdonk, jr., one of the most reliable historians of Long Island quotes in his *Hempstead* 22 July 1677: "Mr. Gildersleeve aged 76, says that Tackapousha and some of his Indians came to my house twenty years ago (1657) to receive pay for their whole tract of land.

"Mrs. Gildersleeve aged 76, says that the sachem and other Indians being at their house about twenty-one years ago, I saw some lots of goods delivered to them as a great heap of wampum, coats, powder, lead, hoes, hatchets, knives and Kittles. The Indians had a great desire to have some bigger Kittles and we let them have our great Kittle and Mr. Jackson another, and the Sachem would have some shirts to gratify his Indians."

NOTE—Onderdonk was born at Manhasset, Cow Neck, L. I., June 11, 1804; died June 22, 1886. Besides his *Suffolk County* and *Queens County*, he was author of numerous works catalogued in Furman's *Antiquities of Long Island*, etc. (Mather's *Refugees of 1776 from L. I.* p. 1091.)

Finally, Tackapousha came to the governor and complained, 5 Nov. 1677, about the proposals to have the Cow Neck lands bought by the governor. The wily Indian surely knew now that if the title was settled that way that he would get the shortest end of any bargain that he ever tried to get. The result was that the governor decided "to let it rest." (Fernow, p. 733.) Several town officials and individuals on Long Island had been arrested during this period upon charges of seditious acts and words, evincing widespread discontent. Mr. Gildersleeve was not molested. He had learned his lesson in Wethersfield in 1640 for "casteing out pernicious speeches tending to the detriment and dishonor of the Commonwealth" of Connecticut. (*Conn. Colonial Rec.* I:40.) The main cause of disaffection was that oft-repeated requests for an Assembly were not granted. Approved by Governor Andros and sent to England, these requests were deemed dangerous by the Duke of York as, being a Stuart, he feared a Parliament or an Assembly. Governor Andros visited England

in November 1677, and was knighted by King Charles II for his services in New York as Sir Edmund Andros. He returned to New York after a long voyage in a New England merchant ship, arriving Aug. 7, 1678. (Leonard.)

The heroic defense put up by the Hempstead pioneers has been scarcely equalled. After the English conquest of the Dutch colony, it is amazing and almost incredible to believe that for almost the first forty years of the Colonial Records of the State of New York that: "There are places where the Colonial Records of the state seem to abandon all other matters to devote themselves entirely to the details" of the defense of Hempstead lands and boundaries. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.) These records show Richard Gildersleeve to be the most active in confronting the various governors of New York and their respective councils in meetings. He was always foremost in protecting and defending the town under the constant attacks of the governors appointed by the Duke of York in their attempts to grab all they possibly could. It is astounding to see the courage, persistence and ability revealed in these early New York State Records of this man in resisting the continued persecution while he and his fellow pioneers labored and toiled in making homes and farms out of a savage and virgin wilderness in addition to the trials of their self-government of a large town of 100,000 acres.

This persecution consisted of despicable schemes for shifting the east and west boundary lines of the town by many careless and hasty surveys so as to goad the neighboring towns into law suits and hearings resulting in perquisites and fees for the pockets of the governors. This persecution also consisted of granting patents within patents as special favors to privileged persons of means which actually overlapped other patents and bounds. The policy of deluding the remaining Indians with hopes of more payments at both special and regular hearings before the governors resulted in more persecution, irritating and expensive, that filled the early New York State Records, in which Richard Gildersleeve most always appeared.

Furthermore, it is enough "to list more than fifty citations from various sources" in the Oyster Bay Town Records to show the intensity and importance of the defense put up by the Hempstead men. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.) It was a defense

based on their Indian Purchase of 1643, the Dutch patent of 1644, the conquest of local Indian raiders, the Indian treaty of 1656, the joint survey by the Indians and settlers together in 1657, and the final payment of the Indians in 1658, confirmed by two successive head sachems of the Montauk or Long Island Confederation before 1661.

The record of these three governors, Nicolls, Lovelace and Andros was indeed the worst example of proprietary management in the thirteen original colonies. Even if they served their master, James, the Duke of York, exceedingly well in executing his secret instructions to them, the despicable business of issuing patents within patents scarcely paid for itself, in taxing and stirring up the Long Island towns to wrangling over their boundary lines, especially in the Matinecock-Hempstead controversy where they allowed the Indians to muddle affairs. So futile and bewildered were all three governors in the latter squabble that the Matinecock Indians were able to hold off the whole Court of Assizes, the highest court of appeal, under the Duke's Laws from 1665 to 1683. The Matinecocks were able to do this by simply stating they wanted time to confer with others not present about the price and each of the three governors could have arranged the price by exercise of a little judicious authority and gifts. The colonists held to their principles through it all and slowly developed the pioneer lands against odds that no other of the English colonies faced. The constant battle of the Long Island towns was a feature of the history of the province of New York. Hempstead was the leader and Richard Gildersleeve 1st led them in the fight. In fact, two hundred years elapsed because of the inability and disregard of proper governing principles of these servile governors actuated by self-interest to the utmost degree before the Hempstead-Oyster Bay bitterness, engendered by their actions, subsided over the Matinecock bounds.

NOTE—Capt. Hicks, Capt. Jackson and three other deputies were elected in 1687 to act with Oyster Bay over lands in "difference." (II:13.) Hempstead voted in 1696 to elect four men to vindicate the town's interest in the patent suit and voted an order to the surveyor-general "to run our line from Canteage to Bar Beach and also from ye true Canteage upon our direct line to ye Sound . . ." (II:122.) Schultz in *Colonial Hempstead* relates that the town kept up the battle in 1707 by another court case and that in 1723 and 1746,

joint committees of the two towns marked out boundaries but not until 1879 was the division line settled between North Hempstead town and its ancient rival, Oyster Bay. A beautiful section of wooded hills and tiny fringed ponds was lost to the town of Hempstead that became an oasis of rich estates surrounding vast country homes.

2D NOTE—Another example of the loose management of the colonies may be quoted here: "N. J. Refers Bill on Boundary Line Suit to 1940 Legislature: Trenton, N. J., Dec. 26, 1939.

"The State House Commission at a meeting today referred to the 1940 Legislature the bill of Attorney General for \$2,276.43 for expenses incurred in litigation over the boundary line between New Jersey and Delaware.

"A carelessly drawn charter signed by Charles II of England, deeding a tract of land to his brother, James, was responsible for the litigation. In 1934 a decision rendered by the United States Supreme Court favored Delaware, but last year an ancient deed by which James returned the land to the crown was uncovered and new litigation was instituted. Valuable fishing and shell-fish propagation rights along the shore line in Salem County, N. J., are at stake." (*N. Y. Herald-Tribune*.)

In 1937, a suit was decided by the Appellate Division of New York State involving "patents within patents." The Conde Nast holdings at Sands Point, Manhasset (old Cow Neck) had to be traced back to 700 acres reserved by Dongan in 1686 out of a patent to Richard Cornell and others. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*, p. 137.)

FINALE

The colonial history of Hempstead, Long Island, is unique and stood out like a mountain peak on the horizon in the forefront of attention and in the affairs of all the early Dutch and English governors. This fact was due to the ability, the clear-headed vision, stubborn courage and fighting spirit coupled with staunch loyalty to their fellow townsmen and common ideals that Richard Gildersleeve and the rest of the proprietors showed in the leadership of the Long Island towns when resisting the oppressive and tyrannical measures of the early governors. Another feature of this unique ability of self government was recorded in its town minutes; it was the way the town meetings managed its ownership of lands held in common in close co-operation with the individual desires of the people. The town

was ruled by a majority vote and those protesting against the vote registered their dissenting vote on the town records for future reflection on the wisdom of a town act.

Mr. Gildersleeve was often chosen by the town to survey boundaries and estates as he did at Wethersfield. As he was one of the fifty original proprietors of Hempstead in 1643 and subscribed towards the expenses of the patent granted by the Dutch governor Kieft, he often shared in town grants and divisions of the commons. From time to time as the families became larger and individuals became able to bring more land under cultivation, additional allotments were made by town vote to each planter. At various times, divisions were voted to the proprietors, but unlike other Long Island towns where their Commons or town lands were soon divided up, this town had commons long after, 60,000 acres of the Great Plains, and other large areas including 6,714 acres between West and East Meadows. (Alexander P. Stewart bought the site of Garden City in 1869 from the town in the western part of the Great Plains and other developments enriched the town treasury.) Naturally, after the first settlements were made, other individuals in addition to the original planters and their families would desire to become land owners. At town meeting these requests were frequently granted.

Their laws were statesmanlike and stood the test of years. We can never forget the example and benefits they have conferred on us. We are indebted to them for our laws and liberties, and, during all their trials and hardships, they never forgot their religion, which seemed to be the principal object for which they lived. From the beginning the admirable system of recording all conveyances of land was instituted. As in New Haven Colony in 1644, a town clerk was supplied with a ledger book with an index or alphabet and recorded the conveyances of land.

April 16th 1657 stilo novo, Imprimis by one booke bought for the use of the towne of Richard Gilderslieves, the prise being five shillings . . . 0 - 5 - 0. (I:18.)

There is nothing in which our nation is more peculiar than it records its own origin. There is no other nation that does this; the Hebrews excepted. No one of the present nations of Europe can tell in a word of their earliest ancestors, or even specify the

century in which their territory was first taken possession by them; all is involved in obscurity. But it is far different with our early history as a nation. We know whence they came, the object for which they came, and the year, the month, the day they took possession. Our nation owes a lasting debt of gratitude to our ancestors for their fidelity in recording the incipient steps taken by them in settling this new world. (Davis, *Wallingford, Conn.*)

Mr. Gildersleeve had 79 acres granted to him in 1647, in the first recorded division of the town in *Ye Ancient Mouseaten Book*. (Thompson, *Long Island*, p. 343; *Long Island Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead*, p. 319.) About 1658, 1300 acres of meadow were divided among 61 proprietors, "Mr. Gildersleeve hath fifty-five Akers." (*I:31.*) At the North Side, *i. e.*, north of Hempstead Plains, Nov. 29, 1658, Mr. Gildersleeve took up 10 acres with his son Richard who also took up 10 acres. This was at Madnans Neck or Great Neck. (*I:61.*) He also bought John Carman's rights as proprietor and thus had a double proprietorship in town lands. (*I:115, 455.*)

Mr. Gildersleeve at Merocke for his own right. 26.

For Mr. Carman's righte at Merocke. 29.

He had land at Mat Gerretsen's Neck and lot No. 44 on the east side of Madnans Neck in the north, with meadow at Near Rockaway in the south. In 1677, one hundred acres of the North Woods south of Madnans, Cow and Matinecock Necks were received by him from the town divisions by lot in which for the first time in his long life, he drew lot No. 1. (*I:115, 240, 298, 308, 310.*) His policy was the gradual relinquishment of property in North Hempstead and increase of his holdings in the South at Merrick and Rockaway towards the Atlantic Ocean as the Indians diminished in numbers and moved away.

He had granted, Aug. 9, 1674, a certain piece of upland meadow or fresh meadow, three acres in all lying in a field formerly fenced at Merrick at the South Sea, by Jeremiah Wood, sr., near the latter's meadow east of Grape Swamp, and west of the brook which joins a brook flowing south from a spring. This was granted by him to Jeremiah Wood, jr., to take effect only after the "decease of Mr. Gildersleeve." This was sold Dec. 3, 1706, to Joseph Wood and witnessed by the grandson, Mr. Thomas Gilder-

sleeve and his two sons, Asa and Thomas, jr.,—a regular family affair. (*II:194, 308.*)

Richard Gildersleeve, Puritan, was a champion of the people and their rights in self-government. His whole career stands out clearly—more so than any other Englishman in the American colonies. He believed that each individual should develop as an individual, free and able to express opinions. The General Court of Connecticut penalized him for that when he was a freeholder at Wethersfield in 1640. But, nevertheless, he believed in co-operation by moral principles to check and balance, a living growing way of life based on religion, with no rigid formulas nor dictatorial government. This of course is the weakness and strength of democracies and republics. To preserve this self-government and “inalienable rights of man endowed by their Creator,” he and his fellow settlers looked beyond their general ideals to the spirit of nationalism and religion in each Englishman on Long Island, loyal to each other and to the best in human nature.

He was an original signer in 1639 of New Haven when they first set up their self-governing republic based on the Bible and church membership because he was a Puritan and a fierce believer in self-government. But he must have signed with mental reservations of his own for he settled later away from them at Stamford although a part of the colony, as their dictatorial manner and actions were disliked by him. As magistrate of New Haven Colony in 1643, he took part in having Stamford join New Haven and helping to make possible the formation of the United Colonies of New England as independent single towns were not admitted to the confederation. As the offers of the Dutch West India Company assured a body of Stamford men like himself of like opinions that they would have tolerance in religion and self-government, Gildersleeve became an original patentee of Hempstead by subscribing to the patent granted in 1644 by William Kieft, director-general of New Netherlands. The town meeting was the supreme governing body from the first at Hempstead, Long Island. The Dutch governors recognized the outstanding ability and worth of Gildersleeve and selected him annually for twenty years to be one of the magistrates, for he was nominated each year at town meeting by his fellow townsmen to be on the list for selection.

During the Dutch-Indian troubles, he was nominated and chosen magistrate also of Middleburg (Newtown), 1652-1656, when he helped found this town although still serving in Hempstead and headed the list of proprietors in 1656 in buying this tract of 13,000 acres from the Indians. During this critical period, with Dutch and Indians slaughtering each other along the Hudson river, with Rhode Islanders raiding Flushing and nearby coasts, and Oliver Cromwell ready to send a fleet over (as he did in 1654) to fight the Dutch, Gildersleeve took the long trip to Boston, as a messenger from Hempstead and, in behalf of Hempstead made a signed proposition to the United Colonies in 1653 at Boston to settle affairs as Dutch protection was lacking and not dependable.

At peace with the English in Europe, the Dutch in 1656 made a treaty of peace with the Hempstead Indians and in 1657, at the house of Richard Gildersleeve, in which he was a witness and signer, the Indians under Wantagh of Montauk, head sachem of Long Island, with Tackapousha and other Indians of the Massapeague, Mericoke and Rockaway tribes ratified the original Hempstead purchase of 1643. Mrs. Gildersleeve helped to make up the additional payment demanded so that the Indians, all satisfied, signed again to a quitclaim on Hempstead lands on the boundaries of which Mr. Gildersleeve spent some time surveying with the Indians to confirm the survey. Meanwhile, because of the Kieft patent, the Dutch demanded the "tenths"—a tenth of all production, so he was elected by the town to answer their demands and then successfully bargained with the Dutch in 1658 to pay only a yearly tax of 100 skepels of wheat instead.

Quakers had appeared in 1657 and under Governor Stuyvesant's orders and in defense of Puritan beliefs, Magistrate Gildersleeve caused the arrest and trial of the first missionary appearing in Hempstead and had him sent to Manhattan under a Dutch guard sent for the Quaker. As a stern Puritan with other magistrates in 1650, a strict code of church attendance had been ordered by them and then approved at town meeting, which code had been interfered with by Quakers. He was a Presbyterian all his life and believed that resistance to tyranny was obedience to God.

So when Stuyvesant demanded more taxes, Hempstead began to negotiate with their old friends and neighbors, the Connecticut

Colony. Gildersleeve headed the petition which exposed the conspiracy of the notorious Capt. Scott to take over Long Island and which caused his arrest by Connecticut officers sent over to stop his plans. Hempstead had revolted from the Dutch in March 1664, so Mr. Gildersleeve was once more admitted as a freeman of Connecticut and appointed a commissioner for their colony in May. Governor Winthrop came over and placed him as one of the two magistrates of the town in June. In September 1664, the English fleet captured New York under the patent issued by King Charles II, which was not his to give, to his brother James, Duke of York, so Connecticut dropped its claim on Long Island.

As Englishmen, Hempstead men rejoiced but not for long as the Duke's Laws adopted at a convention in 1665, prepared by the new governor under secret instructions of the Duke, proved to be a serious blow to Long Islanders as it left out representation, a share in the government. The Duke's blundering stupidity towards a new undeveloped pioneer colony was indeed shown in Governor Nicolls's execution of his wishes of registering land titles in New York; for, new patents were demanded that started a series of bitter boundary squabbles, quarrels and lawsuits. Mr. Gildersleeve was foreman of the jury in 1665 at New York that determined Lloyd's Neck was in the patent bounds of the town of Huntington and whose verdict was flouted by the governor; he was elected by his townsmen as an attorney in 1666 to defend their title to Matinecock land at the Court of Assizes; he was elected by his town again in 1667 and 1668 in not only getting a new patent for Hempstead at reasonable terms but in checking up the survey of the Seaman patent inside of the town patent and confronting the wily Tackapousha whenever he, of his own accord, or instigated by the governor, appeared before the governor and his council, hungry for more pay in imitation of the governor, himself.

Gildersleeve came to the front as elected champion of Hempstead not only to battle for the town but for the rights of Englishmen with the other Long Islanders. Elected as constable, chief official of the town under the Duke's Laws by the "unfranchised" voters in 1667, he was actually threatened by the governor not to interfere with the Musketo Cove patent that the governor had the chance to make a little profit on. He was

elected in 1669 "to agitate" with the delegates in convention from the other towns at Jamaica about tax charges and personally wrote a letter to the governor stating Hempstead's grievance which was answered. Nothing was righted so rebellion started, as all the towns on Long Island now realized that the Duke's governors had started the scheme of demanding patents for their hard earned lands already patented and already bought and paid for from the Indians. Also, the towns felt this system of new taxes and these patents within patents were catering to land grabbing speculators, aristocratic seekers of new manors and to everything their ideals were contrary to. Other unjust measures brought matters to a head so rapidly that another convention met at Hempstead and with his son Richard 2d as clerk, Mr. Gildersleeve and other delegates in formal assembly drew up the famous Hempstead Petition of 1669 which outlined the portions of the Duke's Laws considered oppressive, demanded the settlement of the patent troubles, asked for the removal of trade restrictions, and openly declared that it was contrary to the rights of Englishmen to be excluded from all share in legislation.

No taxes were paid for four years—it was an open revolt—a movement duplicated in the American Revolution a century later. He had been foreman of the jury in 1665 when their verdict in favor of the town of Huntington was set aside; a patentee in 1666, 1667 and 1668 on the three Nicolls's patents to Hempstead and court witness in the Bushwick-Newtown boundary dispute so that he was fully prepared for the Matinecock-Hempstead troubles stirred up by the Lovelace patents. Mr. Gildersleeve was elected with Capt. Seaman, July 3, 1671 by the town, to deal with the governor about the Matinecock boundary; they successfully withstood any further payment demanded for lands before the governor's council, July 13, and 31, 1671. And when ordered to appear at the Court of Assizes, Oct. 6, 1671, to defend their rights against the Matinecocks, they won again in regard to payments as the futile governor allowed himself to be balked by the Indians and the boundary line was not and would not be settled for two hundred years.

When the Dutch captured New York in 1673, he was listed in their census but a year later the Duke of York regained his province peacefully by treaty. Mr. Gildersleeve was elected to

head a committee to answer the demands of the new governor. Patent troubles followed again. At the age of 74, he was chosen at town meeting with George Hewlett assisting to fight for Hempstead's boundaries. Tackapousha pretended to the new governor that the Indians had not been paid for many acres of land in the hearing held Aug. 5, 1675, before the Governor's Council. Again, in October, they were ordered to defend their rights before the Council. Finally, Mr. Gildersleeve alone, in June 1677 at New York, gave expert testimony before the Council as to the whole transaction in the Indian treaty of 1657, in which final payment had been made, which was also testified to later in Hempstead by depositions of others. No further payment was made as long as he lived. Thus in brief, until he was 77 years of age, he actively led the fight in defence of his town against the tyranny of three royalist governors; eleven years in the highest court of the province and before the Governor and his Council at New York.

A few years later, when the old meeting house and part of the old fort around it was sold at town meeting, May 12, 1680, to Richard Gildersleeve 2d "old Mr. Richard Gildersleeve's son," the record closed for the most stirring and active career that any of the founders of the United States of America experienced.

He had his share in the most noteworthy experiments of colonial government of the period. For, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, New Haven, Dutch Netherlands and the proprietary province of New York together with the United Colonies of New England formed his varied and active career. He had experience in the pioneer hardships of founding seven different towns (five of them grown to be cities), Watertown in Massachusetts, Wethersfield, Glastonbury, New Haven and Stamford in Connecticut, Hempstead and Newtown on Long Island.

With the prominent part he took in defending the rights of an Englishman against tyranny of the Duke's Laws, his worthy achievements entitle him to consideration in every colonial history. His activities are plentifully recorded in the quaint old records of the past. Furthermore, they were of substantial worth, for, without a constant battle for individual rights this country would not have been called into existence. We may say truly that his was the most remarkable career of sturdy civil life of a man who was a Puritan of Puritans in the earliest colonial times of America.

The first battle for representative government was won in 1683, but he did not live to see it. He died in 1681.

In 1685, the new governor, Thomas Dongan, called his 2d Assembly which passed an act entitled, "The Charter of Liberties & Privileges Granted by his Royal Highness to the Inhabitants of New Yorke and Its Dependencies." This was a bold and progressive assertion for those days,—its first declaration being that "the supreme legislative authority under His Majesty and Royal Highness James, Duke of York, Albany, etc., Lord Proprietor of the said province, shall forever be and reside in a Governor, Council and the people met in General Assembly." This is notable as being the first time "the people" were ever mentioned in a legislative declaration of the ruling powers in government. (Leonard's *Hist. of New York City*.)

Chapter 6

DUTCH DOMINION 1644-1664

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE 2D was born in County Suffolk, England, in 1626. This old county of East Anglia is bounded mostly by the North Sea and many rivers. It is one of the most fertile counties and very dry in climate, essentially an agricultural country although Ipswich, Bury St. Edmunds, Lowestoft and Sudbury and other towns are industrial. Its greatest length is 50 miles and greatest breadth 55 miles bounded north by Norfolk, west by Cambridge, east by the North Sea and south by Essex. It is important to note that the Gyldensleve-Gildersleeve families in 1524, 1568 and during Queen Elizabeth's reign were confined mostly to the east central region of Suffolk along a straight line drawn from Attleborough in Norfolk where John Gildensleve was a Fellow of the College of Holy Cross in 1421 to Shotley, southeast of Ipswich, county seat of Suffolk. (History of the Gildersleeve Family, *Suffolk Green Books*, No. 16 (2), pg. 308, etc.)

Richard 2d came with his father's family in the great Puritan Exodus of 1630-1640 across the Atlantic to New England. A "happy voyage" was six to eight weeks; some voyages were from three to five months. His boyhood experiences were many in the momentous times of the first English settlements of Connecticut and Long Island. The dense forests, the rocky hills and open meadows of the Connecticut river valley with wild animals skulking around presented interesting sights to this pioneer youth. The savage Indians were a contrast to the ways and manners of the Puritan settlers. All the stir and hardships of the new settlement at Wethersfield in 1635 in the Connecticut colony; the palisaded fort; the Pequot Indian raid were events of his youth. The journey to the new settlement of Stamford on the north shore of Long Island Sound in New Haven Colony through the unbroken wilderness in 1641 was the next event. The cabins with thatched roofs, the stockaded fort and the Indian troubles there, gave him three years more in pioneering.

In 1644, the family crossed over the "North Sea" to Long Island where his father became one of the first proprietors and one of

the leading magistrates of Hempstead. Heemstede or Hemsteede as it was called was a settlement of English Puritans in the Dutch colony of New Netherland under the Dutch West India Company's monopoly. Landing on the north side, with its necks of land jutting out from the shore, the pioneer families, after passing through the North Woods crossed the Great Plains of Heemstede to a selected spot. This town spot was located in an angle formed by the junction of two small streams of water flowing through Burley Pond on the west and another pond on the east of the village which is still there.

It was evident that he was in a Puritan town. His education was surely looked after by his family, for his later career amply showed it. His parents had come to the New World to seek a place where they could worship God in their own way and religion ruled their activities. The magistrates of Hempstead, his father being one, ordered a strict observance of the Sabbath day which was confirmed and agreed upon by these Puritan settlers at a town meeting in 1650.

Forasmuch, as the contempt of God's Word and Sabbath is the desolating sin of civil states and plantations; and the public preaching of the word by those that are called thereunto is the chief and ordinary means ordained of God for the converting, edifying and saving of the souls of the elect through the presence of the Holy Ghost thereunto promised, it is therefore aforeordered and decreed by the authority of this general Court that all persons inhabiting in this town or ye limits thereof, shall duly resort and repair to the public meetings, and assemblies, on the Lord's Day and on Public days of fastings and thanksgivings appointed by public authority, both on forenoons. And who have already and shall without just and necessary cause approved by the particular Court, so offend, he or they shall forfeit, for the first offence, five guilders, for ye second offence, ten guilders and for ye third offence twenty guilders. And for after-time, if any manner of person or persons shall remain refractory, perverse and obstinate, he shall be liable to the further censure of the Court, either for the aggravation of the fine, or for corporal punishment or banishment, and for the due execution of the aforesaid order, it is agreed and concluded, that if any person or persons informing shall have one half of the fine allowed unto him, and the other half shall be converted to public use. Daniel Denton, Clerk.

We, the Governor-General and Council of New Netherland, take notice of and read the foregoing order of the

magistrates of Hempstead, bearing date, 16 Sept. 1650, approved, ratified, and confirmed by them, and authorize the magistrates of the aforesaid village to execute promptly the aforesaid order against trespassers.

Done at the meeting of the Lord Director-General and the Council at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherlands, 26 Oct. 1657. By order of the Lord-Director-General and Council of New Netherlands this was written.

C.V.E. Ruyvids, Sec.

(*Hempstead Records I:56.*)

Although eight years had passed in settling this new town, the people felt the danger of their distant position in regard to safety as the commercial policy of the Dutch West India Company and the actions of the Dutch had infuriated the Indians. Already Rev. Francis Doughty and associates, settling at Mespat, at the head of Newtown Creek, eighty in all, had been driven out by the Indians in 1642. (Thompson's *L. I.*, III:18.) In 1652, Richard Gildersleeve 2d moved with the family as pioneer settler to Middleburg in Newtown to escape the Indians as stated by Riker in his *Annals of Newtown*. His father was commissioned by the Dutch as magistrate of this new English town, a tract of 13,000 acres, as well as of Hempstead where he still kept his interests intact. (O'Callaghan's *Register of N. Netherlands.*)

These settlers of Middleburg however distrusted the Dutch because of the Indian troubles and because they did not stop the raids of Rhode Island pirates so they appealed to the United Colonies of New England in 1653 for protection. This was done by Robert Coe and Edward Jessop indorsing the Hempstead propositions then drawn up and signed by Richard Gildersleeve 1st and Alexander Knowles who were the messengers to Boston for Hempstead at the special meeting held Apr. 19, 1653 in Boston. It was held to consider the alarming reports that the Dutch had enlisted the aid of the Indians to cut off the English in Stamford and Westchester and even Hempstead and Middleburg on Long Island. However events came about that the Indian attack did not shape up until later and that was against the Dutch. (*Plymouth Colony Records X:51, Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, Vol. II.*)

Richard 2d helped build a cottage roofed with thatch and gathered his first harvest in the summer of 1652. He married in 1654, Dorcas Williams, born in 1634, the daughter of Michael,

recorded as Moyles also who had been an Indian trader in Virginia. Having been driven away from there, he came to Hempstead (*VIII:571*), where he died in December 1644. His widow Ann Valentine married Henry Pearsall, whose estate was recorded thus: "Wee, John Williams, Joseph Williams, & Timothy Halstead do acquit . . . our late father-in-law (step-father), Henry Pearsall . . . that formerly were our owne father Michael Williams deceased. July 28, 1667." (*N. Y. Wills I:7.*) The will of John Williams (son of John) in 1698 (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec. 65:247*), "has wife Mary, executrix until the children are of age, oldest son John, residue to son Mills; overseers, my brother-in-law Samuel Williams, Benjamin Thurston, and my cousin Thomas Gildersleeve (son of Richard 2d)." (*Queens County Deeds, A:134.*) (*Pearsall Genealogy.*)

The danger from the Indians was lessened when the fifty-five proprietors, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve 1st heading the list, paid the Indians, Rowerowestco and Pomwauken being their sachems. This was done, Apr. 12, 1656, although Governor Stuyveseant had let them settle there in 1652, between Flushing Creek and East River. Since the Dutch had quieted the Indian lands up the Hudson River, Indian troubles seemed to be less in the future and Richard sold his house and land in Newtown (Elmhurst) to Francis Doughty who in turn sold them, Feb. 24, 1662, to William Bloomfield of New London. (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec. 63:362.*) He returned to Hempstead with his family as his father helped him to buy a home there near Benjamin Coe.

This indenture made, 26 Mar. 1658, stilo novo, between Nathaniel Denton of Rusdorp (Jamaica) upon Long Island in New Netherland, planter, of ye one party and Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., of Middleborgh in Long Island aforesaid, planter on ye other party, witnesseth that ye sd Nathaniel Denton, doth sell, etc., to ye sd Richard Gildersleeve, one house and home lot lying & being in Hempstead, northerly having the highway, southerly having ye lot of Mr. Coe, bounded upon another highway unto ye west and upon Mr. Hicks unto ye east and together with 3 acres of hollow ground, more or less, and 6 acres of meadow land, etc., and 6 cattles' pasturage on the Neck for £ 15 sterling according to English accounts in 2 payments, first to be made 3 days after date, in moiety £ 7 : 10 in cattle or corn, if corn either wheat or Indian at current price in Hempstead and for

ye payment of ye cattle if ye parties disagree then by judgement of 2 indifferent men and ye last payment £ 7 : 10 be made in corn March 1st next and if payment be in cattle it is to be before as aforesaid Sept. 29th next and further agreed that all arrears, rates or taxations whatsoever due upon ye sd land unto ye day of ye date here shall be paid by Nathaniel Denton, etc.

In witness of John James, Cler. (II:313.)

The currency was very badly upset in these pioneer times so a very specific definition of values had to be bargained for by Denton. Mr. Gildersleeve, his father, acknowledged the transaction and paid for the property as per contract. Thomas Gildersleeve, town clerk, took care to record it publicly after the death of his father Richard 2d in 1691.

I, Nathaniel Denton, do hereby acknowledge to have received of Mr. Richard Gildersleeve of Hempstead unto ye use of Richard Gildersleeve of Middleburg, Junior, the full sum of £ 7 : 10 being ye first payment specified in ye covenant upon ye other side whereof I do hereby discharge him, as witness my hand ye 26 Mar. 1658 stilo novo. Testat John James.

This presents witnesseth that I, Nathaniel Denton hereby acknowledge to have received of Mr. Richard Gildersleeve the full sum of £ 7 : 10 ye final and full payment for ye land specified in this covenant of conveyance written upon ye other side as witness my hand this 18 Sept. 1658 stilo novo. Testat, John James. True copy of original compared and entered by me, Thomas Gildersleeve, Clerk. (II:314, 315.)

Richard 2d was closely associated with his father in all his various business undertakings. He became a proprietor or freeholder of Hempstead entitled to all future divisions and grants of town lands and advantages thereto with the responsibilities of a large land owner. (VIII:378.) At a general town meeting, Nov. 29, 1658, he was granted ten acres with forty-two men in all, his father heading the list, on the North side provided the land was improved and fenced within a year. (I:60, 62.) This was on Great Neck (Madnans). Thomas Gildersleeve, son of Richard 2d sold both ten-acre lots in 1710 to Henry Allen. (II:383, 385.)

Each proprietor depended upon the land for his family support. Generally every one lived in the village, the "town plott,"

as was the custom in old English parishes and for better safety against the lurking Indian. Following out their community spirit and customs brought from England they planted their crops outside the village in groups and pastured their cattle in the town herds under the care of the town herdsmen. As he lived in the west end of the village his cows were under the care of Edward Sprague while William Jecocks and Edward Raynor kept the east herd of 165 cows owned by thirty settlers on the east end. The "townsmen," elected annually, hired Sprague, May 2, 1658, to keep the west herd of 119 cows owned by thirty-three settlers, beginning May 11, and to continue until the Indian harvest should be wholly taken and housed.

Item ye shall be ready at ye sounding of ye horn to send out their cows and ye said cowkeeper shall be ready by that time the sun is half an hour above ye horizon to drive them out and half an hour before sun setting to bring them in.

Item ye one of ye both parties above specified shall be always ready to attend their charge, and shall be careful to water ye cows at seasonable times of the day, and shall drive one day in the week unto ye Cow Neck. The said cowkeepers shall let them have their range and feeding to ye northeast end of the ox pasture and so beyond ye East Meadow. (*I:40.*)

The above contract applied also to Sprague except that his town herd had their range two miles eastward upon a direct line beyond East Meadow. No one was allowed to plant or plow south of that line and within the cow-walks. (*I:42.*) The calves were taken care of by George Hulett and assistants, a herd of 82 calves owned by twenty-four settlers. He was paid in butter, wampum, wheat and Indian corn.

George Hulett went forth with ye calves according to condition upon Monday, Jun 2, 1658, stilo novo. The cow keepers went forth 14 days before upon Monday.

The List of Kalves—Mr. Girdersleve 2, Rich. Gildersleve 1.

A List taken of Kowes kept by Edward Sprag being the westward herd belonging to ye Towne of Hemsted this yeare last past being.

Anno 1658, taken this 16th of Jan. 1659

Imprimis Mr. Gildersleve . . . 7 kowes. Rich. Gildersleve 4.

The kalfherd kept by Geo. Huylet, Ao 1658

Mr. Gildersleve, 2. Rich: Gildersleve 1. (*I:48, 49, 50, 62-64.*)

A rate made for the Levy of the Publique chardge for the yeare Anno 1658 by ye townsmen hereafter specified this 8th of March Anno 1659 stilo novo. Imprimis Mr. Gildersleve 55½.

Richard Gildersleeve, Junior. 11.

The List of calves . . . Rich'd Gildersleve. . . . 3.
(I:69.)

A baffling problem vexed the proprietors at this time. The townsmen would not specify the use of Cow Neck for pasturage in their contracts with Robert Bedell for the west herd nor with Richard Stites for the east herd or even with William Poole for the calf herd. They had already ordered this "old neck" abandoned for they had decided to have the peninsula of Rockaway in the southwest of the town closed off by a fence across its neck which was confirmed at a town meeting. Richard Stites of Westbury, a proprietor in 1654, married May 14, 1668, Mary Underhill, widow of Thomas Naylor and daughter of Humphrey Underhill born in 1608, a distant cousin of Capt. John of Oyster Bay, the famous Indian fighter. (*Underhill Genealogy*.) Richard Stites had besides his plantation, a charcoal pit west of Herricks. His will dated in 1700, proved in 1701 (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.* 65:248), names his wife Mary, sons John, Benjamin, Henry (who married Feb. 15, 1694, Hannah Garlick in Cape May, N. J.), and William; daughters Rebecca, wife of Robert Dinge, Margaret and Mary.

The plans for abandoning Cow Neck for pasturage, however, did not work out. Certain persons did not intend to desert the "old neck" but, contrary to town orders, kept on pasturing cattle and horses there and endangering crops. Therefore, at a general town meeting, May 13, 1659, it was voted to confirm the former orders. A penalty of ten shillings for each head of cattle and twenty shillings for each horse found in the "defected" neck or trespassing in the corn was also voted. Any person or persons were forbidden repairing or making up any part of the fence at the old town neck. (I:83.)

At Rockaway, there were forty-seven men listed at the full town meeting, Apr. 17, 1659, to fence and enclose this neck. Mr. Gildersleeve was No. 27 with "ten gates—five more"—and Richard 2d was No. 29 with twelve gates. It was ordered that none on the list should fell a tree on either side of the fence, east or west upon forfeit of five shillings to the man that the tree

belonged within ten rods of another man's fence. This three-railed fence with rails eleven feet long had to be finished before June 1st. (I:81.) In spite of the town vote, Cow Neck was used as pasture so it was decided at town meeting, May 29, 1659, that "ye old Town Neck" should have its fence repaired by hiring three or four men to do it and the town pasturage used there (I:84.)

The List of Calves which were to goe in ye Calfe Herd, upon Condition that they should bee kept in the North wods six or seven weekes In ye height of ffly-time.

Richard Gildersleve.....3 calves.
(I:80.)

His first public office was in 1660 when he collected the rate for the pasturage of cattle in Hempstead. (I:89.) His ability was especially noted as the settlers praised God for it.

Laus deo (Praise God) Feb ye 16th 1660.

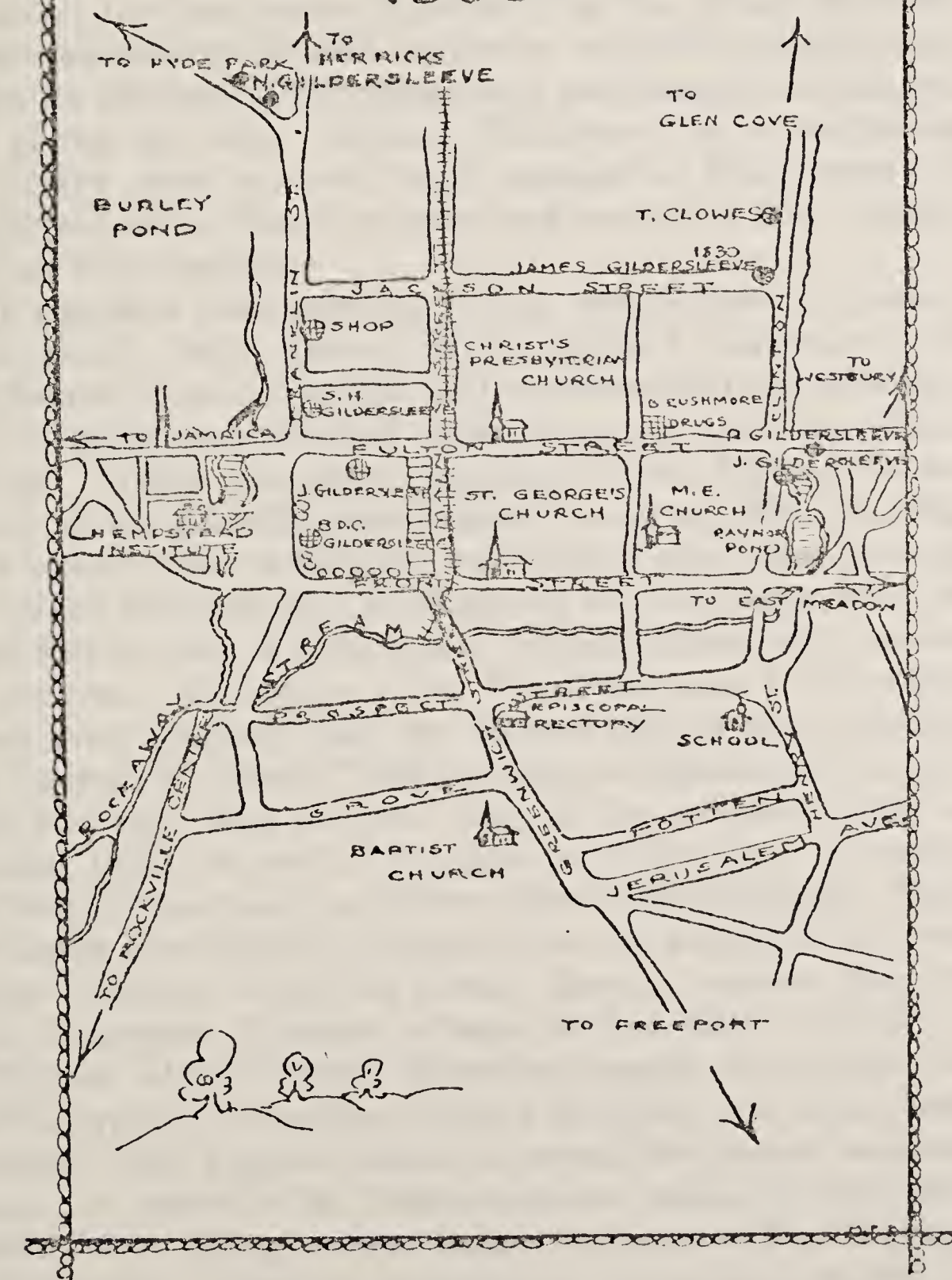
An account of the neck rate collected by Richard Gildersleve & William Thickstone whoe are debtor to be accountable for..... £ : s : d
to be levyed on that rate..... 1 : 12 : 0

At Herricks up towards Success Pond he was granted in 1662 on the west side, a six or seven acre lot, his lot being No. 8, provided he fenced it. (I:130.) (He left this lot by his will in 1691 to his daughter Mrs. Dorcas Lester.) He rented three acres Mar. 17, 1664 of the town, lying on the north side of the Bevel for the sum of £3, "to pay in grain as the land produced" and also rented an acre which Josias Forman had the year before. (I:130, 157.) With his father and brother-in-law John Smith Nant, he rented at the same time the town barn for 31 shillings pay in corn. (I:158.)

THE REVOLT AGAINST THE DUTCH

In Hempstead was that institution, the town meeting, so marked in New England and followed in this old Long Island town in a Dutch colony. Time and time again it showed itself to be the governing body of Hempstead. As the town had about 120,000 acres within its bounds, 60,000 acres of Great Plains owned by the town with other commons, land affairs were of great importance especially arousing the cupidity of outside land speculators and even the greed of the English governors.

The Village Of Hempstead 1859



It was from the town meeting, held in the meeting house, town house or some place as the elder Mr. Gildersleeve's house in the town spot, that Hempstead ruled its own affairs under the Dutch and even under the English. Annually there were elected five townsmen, not even mentioned in their Dutch patent granted by Kieft, to run the town as did the selectmen of New England. However, the magistrates, confirmed by the Dutch governor, always authorized the five townsmen to make and carry out orders for the good of the town except receiving new inhabitants and giving out land. Richard Gildersleeve 1st as magistrate for twenty years was very busily engaged in being deputy of Hempstead to the Dutch governor and council at New Amsterdam on town business.

At a general town meeting, Feb. 3, 1663/4, John Carpenter, John Smith Nan's, Jeremy Wood, Richard Gildersleeve 2d, and Samuel Denton were elected townsmen and then authorized by the magistrates Richard Gildersleeve 1st and John Hicks. (*I:149.*) Three townsmen, Jeremiah Wood, Richard Gildersleeve 2d and John Carpenter signed a contract, Mar. 31, 1664, with Samuel Allen to keep the west herd of cows, three year old heifers, all two year olds, yearlings and all other cattle until the town field be clear of Indian corn. He was allowed only one dog at one time. All owners of the West Herd were to drive their cattle every morning when the sun was half an hour high into the compass of ground "between Master Gildersleeve's corner" and, also they were to drive them to the northeast corner of Thomas Hicks' lot and on the north lane by Master Jackson's, half way up that street and deliver them to the cowkeeper. These townsmen hired Samuel Denton to be the keeper of the town pound. (*I:149.*) They had already signed a contract, Mar. 22, with Christopher Yeomans to keep the East Herd. (*I:156.*)

Richard 2d with other Hempstead people experienced two exciting years that marked the end of Dutch rule under Stuyvesant. New England desired to extend her borders west and south. A party in old England desired especially that there should be no foreign power wedged in between New England and Virginia. Governor Winthrop of Connecticut secured its famous charter of 1662 from King Charles II of England that gave to Connecticut, the territory of New Haven Colony, much of the mainland of New Netherlands, Long Island, Manhattan and Staten Island.

Hempstead became the center of trouble due to its position and importance on Long Island. John Young was sent over by Connecticut in 1662 to inform Hempstead that they were a part of that colony. Richard 2d and his father were receptive to this idea although there was a difference of opinion due to other English agents seeking backing for other claims. When Capt. John Scott, with Governor Winthrop's commission, began to stir up trouble and assumed a pretended authority as he knew of plans in the King's Council to take the Dutch territory away from them to benefit the Duke of York instead of Connecticut, Richard 2d and others realized Scott's treachery. Scott tried to combine all the English towns in Dutch Long Island, Hempstead, Gravesend, Middleburg, Jamaica and Oyster Bay under his power. (Andrews, *Col. Per. Am. Hist.* III:79.)

Richard 2d joined his father in exposing Scott's treachery and signing a petition, signed also by James Pine, Henry Pearsall, Jeremiah Wood and Robert Marvin, dated at Hempstead, Mar. 3, 1663 (old colonial records often dated the first months with the year previous), acknowledging their gratitude to Connecticut in sending a commissioner to settle the affairs of Hempstead. Then they requested protection against Capt. John Scott who was conspiring to form a party for the Duke of York rather than for Connecticut and making a disturbance with turbulent men. The Dutch authority was ignored as they were too weak in military force. John Hicks was sent to Hartford with this petition. (Conn. State Library, *Conn. Archives, Towns & Lands*, I:27.) (*Pearsall Genealogy* has a photostat copy.) As a result, backed by a personal letter of Capt. John Underhill to Governor Winthrop that also showed up the situation of affairs, Scott was arrested, brought to Hartford without interference by the Dutch and jailed. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.) Agents were now sent by Connecticut to settle the government.

The General Court chose fifteen Hempstead men, May 12, 1664, to be "freemen." Only admitted inhabitants of a town who were men of good character and conversation, and householders, were selected as freemen by the General Court to elect magistrates and the governor. Richard Gildersleeve Senr., Richard Gildersleeve Junr., John Smith Nant were among those chosen freeman while Mr. John Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve, Senr., were chosen commissioners or magistrates for Hempstead..

(*Conn. Colonial Rec. I:428, 429.*) In June 1664, Governor Winthrop visited Hempstead and placed Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve, Senr., as magistrates so that Hempstead had officially revolted from Dutch authority. (*N. Y. Doc. Colonial Hist. II:407, 408.*)

Chapter 7

DUKE'S LAWS 1665

This revolt of Hempstead from Dutch authority early in 1664 and the admission of this town into the colony of Connecticut under the leadership of the Gildersleeves was ended unexpectedly. Charles II, king of England, granted a charter or patent to his brother James, Duke of York, which included the Dutch territory of New Netherlands. An English fleet captured New Amsterdam and Governor Stuyvesant retired, Sept. 8th, 1664, in favor of Col. Nicolls who became the proprietary governor of New York, as it was now called. As Andrews the historian said, "The responsibility lay with the West India Company and with the States General of Holland, both of whom scandalously neglected the settlement." William Maverick reported, "For the Dutch have not 1400 who can bear arms and there are more than 400 able Englishmen who live among them." (Andrews, *Col. Per. Am. Hist. III:78*, Yale Univ. Press, 1937.)

Richard 2d, repudiating his Dutch allegiance, had become a freeman of Connecticut but the more positive terms of the Duke's patent coupled with the English conquest made him an English subject of Charles II in his brother James, the Duke of York's proprietary province of New York.

In February 1665, Governor Nicolls called a convention at Hempstead of the Long Island towns and Westchester county to adopt laws, mostly prepared by him, to govern the new province of New York. Known as the Duke's Laws, this code ignored any representation of the people or freeholders, in the government. It was a severe shock to the English on Long Island especially those who had been Connecticut settlers. The people were indignant at their deputies' servile submission, John Hicks and Robert Jackson, being delegates from Hempstead. (Thompson's *Long Island, I:137*.) There was great discontent as this code of laws was immediately felt. Each town was compelled to have distinguishing letters branded on all cattle and horses in the town. The brand for Hempstead was the capital letter G. Much attention was paid to recording their horses and cattle, as they were kept in town herds in Hempstead's big area and the Indians sometimes shot them and sold the beef and hides.

The records of Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., 9 June 1665, one mare colored bay with a hollow in near ear and a nick in the foreside of the near ear branded on the off buttock with the letter G, aged two years.

More—a bay horse, white star on its forehead, marked on the near ear with a half-penny and a slit in the same ear and a snipe on the nose, 8 Dec. 1665, a gray horse bought of John Westcott, cropped on both ears and a half-penny under the nigh ear and a nick on the crop aged 11 years.

He sold to John Westcott, a black mare with a hole in the nigh ear and a nick in the foreside of the same ear aged 2 years sometime. (*I:9, 174, 175.*) He killed a black ox for his own use, 4 Nov. 1665, which had a hole and a nick in the foreside of the same ear aged 5. He sent four calves to Flushing to be capped and at Michaelmass when they came home a black steer calf had 3 nicks in the off ear more than his own mark. A month later he killed and sold two oxen and also sold John Westcott a two year old steer. (*I:198, 203.*)

Richard 2d had helped his father in his profession of surveyor and his ability was readily recognized. The position of overseer of highways required less ability but was nevertheless important in a pioneer community, with fallen trees blocking passage and washed out roads.

Whereas Thomas Hicks and William Jecocks was made choice of to be surveyors for mending the highways; it is this, 5 Feb. 1667, ordered by ye justice-of-the-peace, the constable and overseers;—because Thomas Hicks liveth out of ye town that Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., is chosen to be surveyor of mending the highways with William Jecocks and according to order they are empowered to appoint men in convenient season for the carrying on the work and if any refuse the work then the surveyors shall and have power to set men a work and the refuser shall pay those so set a work. By me Joseph Sutton, Clerk. (*I:248.*)

The next year, his active and gifted qualities were in demand by his fellow townsmen as was attested by the different public duties that he was elected to at town meeting and by the town council under the Duke's Laws. (*I:234.*)

May 22, AN 1668. At ameting of the Constable and overseers Richard Gildersleeve Juner was chosen foor Clark

and is to have forti shilen in Corn for his clarkship for this preasent yeare.

June the :16: 1669 at a toun meting and by mayer vote Richard Gildersleeve was chosen Toun clark for this insuing yeare and is to have forti shelings in corne—lyckwise Richard Gildersleve was chos drommer for this next insuing yer and is to have twenty shilens may the first: 1669:

BUSHWICK-NEWTOWN DISPUTE

With his father, Richard 2d appeared in the dispute between Bushwick and Newtown, L. I., which law suit was held before Governor Lovelace. With his father he made a deposition that the meadow claimed by Bushwick was laid out to Newtown before Bushwick was ever settled as a town. Having lived in Newtown or Middleburg from 1652 to 1658, he thus appeared as a witness for that town. (Fernow, *N. Y. Colonial Doc.* III:623; *N. Y. State Bul.* 58:10.) Sir Francis Lovelace had succeeded Col. Nicolls as governor of New York and the tyranny of the Duke's Laws was severely felt.

The stupidity of these two governors in demanding patents and patents within patents so carelessly drawn was striking. They were so bent on filling their pockets as quickly as they could that they tangled up affairs of their new province in a sorry mess for the pioneers of a savage wilderness not much more than twenty years old from the time of the first settlements among the bands of roving Indians. As was stated before, Governor Nicolls had called a convention at Hempstead, Feb. 28, 1665, which assembly had deputies from the Long Island towns and Westchester county. They had adopted the Duke's Laws, mostly prepared by Nicolls as he had had a legal training, to govern the newly conquered province of New York. Richard Betts and John Coe represented Newtown while Daniel Whitehead and his son (later Maj. Daniel) of Mespit Kills were deputies for Bushwick. One object of the Hempstead convention was to determine the limits of the several towns so that there would be in Governor Nicoll's possession the records on which he could base his despicable schemes and policies of his revenue raising patents.

A strip of land three miles long and two miles broad, running south from the middle of Matthew Garretson's Bay, was lopped off of Hempstead for Flushing which was to pay all patent charges.

The rival claims of Hempstead and Jamaica were also settled to the Little Plains, Jamaica people having occupied the land for nine years and thus Jamaica had more landowners on their list to pay patent charges whenever the English governors demanded them. (I:178.)

At this convention on March 4th, the boundary between Newtown and Bushwick was considered. Bushwick felt much aggrieved at the efforts of Newtown to occupy the meadows at English Kills and the upland lying south of them as the pioneer developments increased on the lands that Newtown had bought from the Canarsie Indians. Since the Dutch had not given them a patent because the old Maspeth patent of Rev. Francis Doughty given in 1642 had not been revoked, Stuyveseant had given them leave to settle there within the same limits in 1652; so in 1656, Newtown bought title from the Indians, rightful owners. After a hearing of the claims, a compromise was made. The Hempstead assembly conceded the meadows to Bushwick and the uplands to Newtown as bounded in their Indian deed. So well pleased were the inhabitants of Bushwick over this victory, that they entered this decision in the Dutch language upon their town records. (Riker's *Newtown*, p. 67.)

Two years later as they had become discontented over the decision, they resumed their old claims and managed to include both meadows and uplands desired by them in a patent obtained from Governor Nicolls. He granted Bushwick a patent, Oct. 25, 1667 covering a large part of the meadows in controversy, together with some twelve hundred acres of upland within the Newtown patent. When Newtown heard of this despicable act they resumed their original claims and took measures to allot all the unappropriated meadow land in the whole township to prepare for the battle for their rights. All the town's title in Smith's Island was given on Mar. 11, 1668 unto James Way and John Hart. This stirred the ire of Bushwick and at the opening of the Court of Sessions at Gravesend, Mar. 17, 1669 entered a complaint and petitioned for a settlement of their title. But the court declined to act as Capt. Betts, a member of it, was an interested party so pursuant to an order from the governor, pleaded their case June 28 before the council of the governor in New York. The counsel of Bushwick based their claims on an order of the Dutch Governor Stuyveseant for Bush-

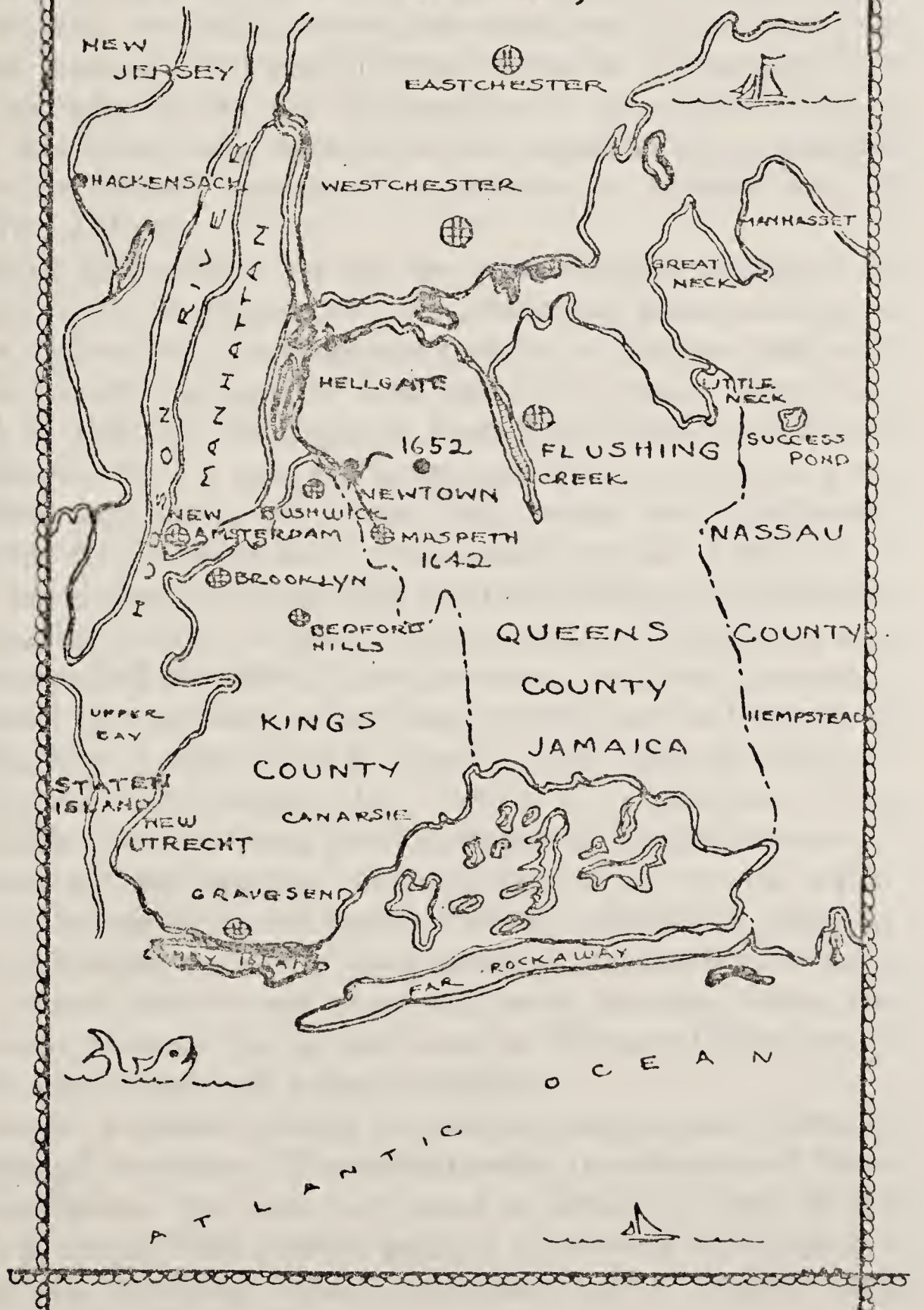
wick to have meadows "if not formally granted to others," and on the Hempstead decision of 1665. (Riker's *Newtown*, p. 81.)

In defence, Newtown pleaded that their Indian purchase and its confirmation by Governor Nicolls gave them the title. In addition they presented the depositions of Robert Jackson and Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., that the meadow in dispute "was laid out a long while since for Newtown before Bushwick was a town." Robert Coe and Richard Gildersleeve, Sen., former magistrates of Newtown, also testified that they laid out the said meadow for Newtown, by virtue of an order received from Governor Stuyvesant. The evidence strongly favored the claim of Newtown but the council apparently unable to determine the question referred it to the Court of Assizes, set up by the Duke's Laws as the supreme court of appeals and held annually in New York.

Capt. James Hubbard of Gravesend was hired to survey the disputed bounds before the trial came off, Nov. 4, 1669 at the Assizes. Bushwick, the plaintiff in the dispute, based her claim on Stuyvesant's order and the decision at Hempstead. In behalf of the defence, Mr. Robert Coe, the high sheriff, deposed that the meadow was laid out for Newtown and that they paid rates for it with their other land; and Richard Gildersleeve, Sen., testified that he with Mr. Coe, aforesaid, had an order from Governor Stuyvesant to lay out the meadow in dispute for Newtown and that his son Richard 2d paid part of the purchase thereof from the Indians. After a full hearing of the parties, the right of Newtown being pleaded by their own townsman John Holden, the case was submitted to a jury of twelve, who gave their decision in favor of the plaintiffs, the defendants to sustain the costs of the suit and the court confirmed the verdict. This treatment only confirmed what the Newtown people already were aware of, the feeling of the great injustice which they were suffering in being debarred the privileges of a representative government. (Riker's *Newtown*, p. 82.) (Long Island City and Jackson Heights are now in this section of Queens County.)

The administration of Lovelace stirred all the Long Island towns as never before as he taxed them severely, greedily bent on mulcting the settlers. Taxation without representation was felt intensely and the people deemed it a great crime against their dearly won liberties already gained by pioneering in America.

Newtown, L. I.



The Duke's Laws withheld all representation which the settlers had always in Connecticut before coming to Long Island and even on Long Island under the Dutch governors. "What had been the property of a trading company became the feudal domain of a proprietary lord, possessed by grant from the King of England, a young man of 34 to another young man of 30, drawn up in great haste, for it passed through the seals in less than four days, secondly it was the only charter in our colonial history which was issued to a member of the royal family, a possible heir to the throne" (as stated by Andrews in *Colonial Per. of Am. Hist.* III:96).

Richard Gildersleeve 1st as the acknowledged champion of political rights for Hempstead, was chosen at town meeting to agitate and stir up the people in Jamaica in January 1669 and also to stir up the deputies from the other towns. Being successful in this, all the deputies from Long Island towns and Westchester, N. Y., met at Hempstead, Oct. 9, 1669, in a remarkable convention, as it was long before the Continental Congress of 1774 which met for the same purpose. A petition of rights was drawn up stating that taxation without representation was uncalled for and contrary to their rights as Englishmen and they outlined all the Duke's Laws that were considered oppressive.

Richard 2d, town clerk at the time, wrote the famous Hempstead Petition, Nov. 2, 1669, which he signed as clerk, while the deputies, including his father, signed also. (See *R. G. 1st, Puritan.*) This remarkable document was the forerunner of the Declaration of Independence and expressed the fierce spirit of liberty ever uppermost in the minds of the sturdy Puritan colonists in America. In fact it started a series of town meetings, conventions of Long Island towns, bitter court cases and many hearings before the Governor's Council during the rest of Richard Gildersleeve's lifetime particularly on patent troubles.

Governor Lovelace refused the major requests and demands and granted the minor. Hempstead under the influence of Richard Gildersleeve the elder had listed in detail the evils of the Duke's policy in "The humble petition of ye town of Hempstead desiring as followeth" which contained eleven requests and demands. (See *R. G. Puritan.*)

1. The privileges enjoyed by English subjects in America in having deputies chosen yearly by the freeholders of the towns

- to advise and approve the laws with the governor and council with information as to what the Duke of York wanted of them.
2. Confirmation of all land titles legally bought to prevent trouble between town and town or any particular person about lands.
 3. Regulation of prices as to what the merchants should charge for their goods and what should be paid to the people in selling their produce to the merchants.
 4. Fixing the value of wampum or stopping its use as money.
 5. Prohibition of deerskins produced in the province for export.
 6. Better service at the ferry to New York to avoid costly delays.
 7. Free trade in local harbors, creeks and coves.
 8. Standardized prices of grain as Nicolls set up.
 9. Regulated weights & measures according to standards in England.
 10. Stopping the Indians from annoying the English in law suits over mere trifles and from having "their law for nothing."
 11. Repeal of all tariff on cattle killed at home and taken to New York or on other goods brought from New York.

It was signed, "Your Honor's Servants The Inhabitants of Hempstead. Nov. 2, 1669. Richard Gildersleeve, Clerk.

John Ketcham, Richard Gildersleeve, Samuel Drake, John Foster, Richard Warpeton, Richard Hardlecutt, Ralph Bardall." (Fernow, *III:631*.)

It was a blundering policy of granting and selling patents within patents imposed by the English governors Nicolls and Lovelace upon these strong hard working pioneers, the survivors from the hardships of Indian wars, famine, disease, and pioneering in New England and Long Island;—a selected group from the best stock of English yeomanry and county families. Furthermore they had legally bought their lands from the Indians and then from the Dutch and found time to manage their town affairs successfully with self-government developed to an amazing degree. It is no wonder that these intelligent, experienced Englishmen requested to be told what the Duke of York wanted of them as it was beyond all understanding that they should be treated as a conquered province of a feudal domain. It was no wonder that they realized the greed of the Duke's minions and had it reported:—"The people of L. Island are very poor and

labour only to get bread and clothing without hopes of ever seeing a penny of monies." (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. III:106.*)

The Dutch with their "hands off" policy realized the steady development of these English towns as "the swarming of a hive of busy bees." But the futile Lovelace, always intent on enriching himself at the expense of the pioneers, and confronted by the second request of the Hempstead Petition of 1669 in the mild words of the town clerk, Richard Gildersleeve 2d, that their patents should be settled as too many disputes were now happening between town and town, and between the towns and individual patentees,—“Patents within patents”—merely replied that all disputes must come before him and his council. Thus Lovelace invited more trouble and litigation (that has even lasted to the present day as the Delaware-New Jersey dispute of 1940) so great was the confusion he created in carelessly drawn patents. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead.*)

The third and fourth requests were politely worded by Clerk Gildersleeve although many a Long Islander was swindled in New York by merchants selling goods at high prices in barter while paying as little as possible for farm products with wampum used as money at times. Lovelace treated these requests as being impracticable. He agreed to stop the export of deerskins and stated that the delay at the New York ferry had been looked after. The Navigation Acts of England had restrictions enough without Lovelace collecting tariff and custom duties on the local coasting trade so that these pioneers had not only to pay in their own harbors, creeks and coves but also in New York harbor. Lovelace answered this seventh request by loftily asserting that their harbors should not have greater privileges than New York. He promised to consider the price of corn at the next court and that regulated weights and measures would be placed with local officers.

Hempstead men not only had to resist the efforts of the duke's agents to levy cattle and grain but also the energetic efforts of Tackapousha who emulated each governor in demanding more pay as each new governor came into office. Richard Gildersleeve 1st was generally elected at town meeting to defend the town in all court cases and business arising from Tackapousha and other Indians as it was clearly sensed that the Indians paid no costs, had their "law for nothing." Also, there was a sound suspicion

that the ducal agents were leading on or inciting the Indians to trouble the settlers in litigation. To this tenth request, the governor replied that the local courts must decide what the Indians should pay while as to the eleventh request concerning the tariff on their sales in New York and taxes on what they bought, he replied that they should have no more privileges than New York. Yet it was reported to England that:—"Long Island is very poor and inconsiderable." (*N. Y. Colonial Doc. III:174.*)

In brief, the Hempstead Petition of 1669 signed by Richard Gildersleeve 2d as clerk was a mildly worded demand to rectify important abuses of a colonial administration that injured the people, crippled the development of the province of New York and yielded even less revenue to the Duke of York, who considered the province as his own private property. This petition clearly shows the reasons why the province of New York was the worst example of all the proprietary provinces in the English colonies. The results of the refusal of Governor Lovelace to grant the chief demands of the Hempstead Petition of 1669 were not only in the falling off further of commerce and trade, the weakening of the defences of the province but he himself went into debt and his creditors stripped him of his ill gotten gains mulcted from the people.

The four years after Lovelace's refusal produced open rebellion. The towns of Hempstead, Jamaica and Flushing rebelled and refused absolutely to pay any more taxes. So vehement were the addresses sent in by Flushing, Hempstead and Jamaica that the Court of Sessions sitting at Gravesend denounced them as "false, scandalous, illegal and seditious" and ordered such seditious papers to be openly and publicly burned. Lovelace when he was notified by the constables of the towns that they refused to pay taxes ordered such seditious papers refusing to pay taxes to be publicly burned before the town house of the city of New York. (Thompson's *Long Island*, 1st edition.) Matters dragged along and it was impossible to say what might have happened with this futile governor in charge if this crisis of affairs had not been ended by the sudden appearance of the Dutch squadron before New York.

Easily capturing New York, July 30, 1673, the commanders of the Dutch fleet appointed Capt. Anthony Colve as governor. There was great rejoicing among the Dutch settlers of Long Island especially on the west end of the island.

Census of 1673 for Hempstead

Richard Gelder sly, Sen.

Rich. Gildersly, . . . etc. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:658.*)

Some of the Hempstead men would not yield to the Dutch but after persuasion did so. Eastern towns on Long Island did not; giving their allegiance to Connecticut instead. The treaty of Westminster in 1674 however, gave New York back again to the English and James Stuart, Duke of York, obtained a new patent from his brother Charles II to avoid controversy. Richard 2d still remained "one of the unfranchised people" under the Duke of York. (*Andrews, Colonial Per. Am. Hist. III:119.*) Edmund Andros was appointed by the latter proprietor as governor-general. Since Hempstead had been without a regular minister for a long time, a petition was sent to Andros, signed by Richard Gildersleeve 1st, Simon Searing, Richard Gildersleeve 2d, Jeremiah Wood, Thomas Champion, William Jecocks and James Pine. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. III:191; Fernow, III:60.*) "Application from Hempstead for a clergyman to Gov. Gen. Edmund Andros, Nov. 30, 1674."

Meanwhile, Richard 2d had been busily developing his pioneer lands, widely scattered as choice parcels were selected according to conditions and easily reached on horseback over the large area within the town patent bounds. In 1669, his meadow at Half Neck was two acres and 67 rods recorded on the town books later by his son Thomas. (*II:291.*) Associated with his father, Richard 2d exchanged July 18, 1670, land with Lt. Adam Mott. His lot was $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres while his father's was $21\frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow as it was laid out in the first town grant at Great Neck in North Hempstead. The lots the Gildersleeves received were meadow lands on a neck called Mercock or Merock (Merrick). (Valentine W. Smith, *The Rock Smith Family*, 1937, has a map of it.) One lot west side of Merrick as first laid out was bounded east and on the rear by Mr. Gildersleeve's lot of 20 acres; the other was first laid out to John Cornish fronting on Mr. Gildersleeve's lot; rearing upon a lot of George Hulett's, west of Thomas Hicks and east of a lot of Mr. Gildersleeve's. (*I:271-3; II:83.*) Evidently this was the lot recorded Mar. 15, 1658 by Adam Mott, ten acres of which he sold June 4, 1658 to Mr. John Seaman (*I:30*) but in 1670, seemingly his to sell again.

The previous year, it was ordered at a full town meeting, 11 Jan. 1669, that the inhabitants should divide themselves

into companies for parcels of town lands to be drawn by lot. Five companies drew lots for first choice. Mr. Hicks' company drew second choice in which Mr. Gildersleeve, John Tredwell, John Ellison, Thomas Ellison and Richard Gildersleeve 2d were included for planting crops. All those not at town meeting were ordered, provided they had rights to town divisions, to wait their turn until the lands were laid out. (*I:258-9.*)

At a town meeting, Apr. 23, 1674, it was voted to rent out nine parcels of meadow land owned by the town—"To Richard Gildersleeve all the Common meadow between the Creek at Coe's meadow on the beach foot for six shillings to be paid in corn or other pay equivalent." The next year, the town let out, Mar. 8, 1675, several parcels,—“To Richard Gildersleeve all the common meadow of Hungry Harbor (near Rockaway) for £ 1 : 13 : 6.” “Paid of this for Richard Gildersleeve £ 0 : 8 : 3.” Besides renting the above, he had been granted lot No. 44, at Madnans or Great Neck when first surveyed but owned by Roger Pedly in 1675. In 1676, he rented from the town (*I:294, 296, 298, 302*), all the Common Meadow at Hungry Harbor near Adam Mott's lot for £ 1 : 5 : 1, for the grass on it while that fall, Nov. 1, 1676, John Ellison was given four acres at Great Neck East so “John Ellison gives 2 gallons of Rum to the town to drink.” (*I:307.*)

On Hungry Harbor island, July 4, 1677, Richard Gildersleeve 2d hired from the town all the common meadow for thirteen shillings. (*I:393, 399, 416, 424, etc.*) He led a very active life as a proprietor and by riding his horses down to Hungry Harbor near Rockaway for mowing hay by hand or away over to the east at Merrick, he got his work done. From his home on the west side of Hempstead town “plott” on horseback he could easily attend to his holdings at West Meadow, Foster's Meadow and East Meadow, and then go north across the Great Plains to Herricks or to Westbury and farther yet to Great Neck and Cow Neck. In 1665, he records three horses with definite care while in 1685 he is listed with three horses which seemed the unit of operation for his surveying and tax collecting; in 1690, his will particularly specifies his “now riding horse” was to go to his wife.

As for law suits in his own affairs, he had only one and that one against Matthew Bedell who figured in many others. (*I:393, 399, 416, 424.*) At a court held in Hempstead by the Con-

stable and overseers, 3 July 1677, by his Majesty's authority. "Richard Gildersleeve, plaintiff declares to this honored Court what the defendant is indebted to him one bushel of wheat for a scythe he had of him and three bushel of wheat for the hire of a lot of meadow; the one bushel of wheat the defendant owes; and the three bushels he owed; due; if he found the meadow burned.

"The testimony of John Smith, Jr. This deponent testifies that he met Matthew Bedell one time a-coming from the south last summer and he asked Matthew Bedell, what he had been doing, and he said a-mowing on Richard Gildersleeve's lot at Coe's Neck. This was towards the latter end of mowing time. In the case depending between Richard Gildersleeve, plaintiff, and Matthew Bedell, defendant, the Court finds for the plaintiff and orders that the defendant shall pay to the plaintiff, one bushel of wheat for the scythe and three bushels of wheat for the meadow and the defendant shall pay the cost of suit. Nathaniel Pearsall, Clerk." (*I:357-8.*)

In 1678, since there were more people and more improved land, another division of town land was voted to the proprietors with conditions. "At a general town meeting, 25 Dec. 1678, it is agreed on by major vote of the town that all those that are to take up hundred acre lots shall take them up forthwith and he whose turn is next shall have three days time to take up his and so all the rest successively shall have three days apiece to take up their lots and if any man doth neglect to take up his land in three days than he shall lose his turn and the next shall take his place." Also, town meadows were divided up some more.

That the layers out of the meadow shall begin at the easternmost Common Meadow on the south side of Rockaway. Lots drawn for the meadow at Rockaway, Richard Gildersleeve, No. 34. (*I:319, 322.*)

He had 53 acres near John Brick west of the West Ox Pasture of the town. John Brick sold his 6 acres in the woods granted by the town in 1679 fronting on this ox pasture to Richard Minthorne, in 1680, for a considerable sum! On the north was Gildersleeve's 3 acre lot while on the south was Gildersleeve's 50 acre lot with a swamp on the rear. On the same day, Minthorne gave Brick's six acres to John March in consideration of a fence of 90 poles set up by March for Minthorne with a good cow and a calf by her side. (*I:252, 324.*)

COW NECK OR MANHASSET 1676

In North Hempstead were two large necks of land; Cow Neck, between Hempstead Harbor and Manhasset or Cow Bay; and Great Madnans Neck, now Great Neck between Manhasset Bay and Little Neck Bay. Little Neck became a part of the town of Flushing in one of the patent disputes. Cow Neck was the cow and horse pasturage of the Gildersleeves and other proprietors. Gildersleeve Creek was on the west side of Cow Neck. A three mile fence between Roslyn, at the head of Hempstead Harbor, and the head of Cow Bay, had 526 panels or gate sections kept up by sixty proprietors since May 2, 1654 as George Hewlett testified in 1676 before Governor Andros.

At a town meeting, 8 Mar. 1674, it was agreed that Cow Neck should be divided up according to each person's right or proportion by fence and also to Capt. M. Nicolls, a leading lawyer of New York, they granted 200 acres, provided it was a square piece "on condition that he should be one with us in defending our Rights." (*I:296.*) Since Tackapousha, the sachem of the Massapeage Indians, also represented the Matinecock Indians, these Indians under his influence maintained that the northern necks had never been sold. Yet for years the town cattle herds were regularly pastured on Cow Neck and the boundary fence kept repaired. Still Tackapousha waited for a chance to cause trouble. When Governor Andros came after the Dutch gave up New York finally to the English, Tackapousha gave a part of Cow Neck to Governor Andros and trouble started. As Cow Neck had 8,000 acres with inviting open spaces, squatters had settled there. The colonial government at New York was appealed to in regard to the Cow Neck squatters by the Hempstead proprietors. Impatient at delay, they took matters in their own hands and trouble immediately followed.

Protest of Hempstead against a settlement on Cow Neck or Great Neck, L. I., and its Results.

Hempstead, 9 Sept. 1676, We, the inhabitants of Hempstead do employ Jeremy Wood & Abraham Smith to go & forewarn any person or persons that doth offer to make any building or preparation thereunto or fencing or any way go about to take possession or any land within their bounds and in particular upon Cow Neck or any part thereof. We whose names are underwritten in the behalf of the town.

Nathaniel Pearsall, Clerk, Simon Searing, Richard Gildersleeve.

Since Tackapousha had given the governor an interest in Cow Neck and since Andros himself was debating how to profit by it, the proprietors got no action and so issued a proclamation:—"2 Oct. 1676, Know all men, etc., we will defend our rights especially on Great Neck, etc." (Fernow, *N. Y. Doc. Colonial Hist. III:725*.) At a general meeting of Cow Neck proprietors, Oct. 14, 1676, it was voted that they should all go down to Cow Neck and pull down Cornwell's building. (*Hemp. Rec. I:305*.) Thirty-six men, among them Richard Gildersleeve signed this declaration. The Hempstead men had no respect for any justice meted out by the royalist governors and their menials whose grabbing, itching fingers were ever alert to take tribute out of the hard earned toil of the Puritan settlers. Consequently, as a result of a town meeting and backed up by town sentiment which was contrary to the arbitrary prerogatives of governor and his officers, they took a bold step by attacking John Cornell, a squatter there.

26 Oct. 1676, at Court. Nathaniel Pearsall, Thomas Rushmore, Adam Mott, Abraham Smith & Joseph Langdon of the town of Hempstead plotted with others who signed above 20 persons, proceeded at 2 P. M. to Cow Neck, did attack, and pull down house, etc., of John Cornell.

Having been arrested and brought to trial, they pleaded not guilty. The protest of the 37 Hempstead men was examined in court. The jury said they were guilty and the ringleaders were fined. At a later court, the others were fined. No wonder the hatred of despotic rulers had struck deep into the minds of the people and stayed there as traditions do until the American Revolution began. One writer ventured to state that this was one event heralding the coming separation of North and South Hempstead in the Revolution—a legal one in 1784—North Hempstead was very active for the American cause in the Revolution in 1776.

"At Court of Sessions at Jamaica 13 Dec. 1676, the other Hempstead men called & appeared, declared no ill intent & were dismissed," but after paying certain fines! Among them Richard Gildersleeve 2d. (Fernow, *N. Y. Colonial Doc. Hist. III:725-727*.)

Governor Andros soon after his arrival realized the desire of Long Islanders for a popular assembly and wrote the Duke of York that it existed. He, however, considering New York as his personal property, did not grasp the idea that to the Long Islanders, laws and taxes were more important than grievances and that his refusal affected his revenues. Protests for repair of the fort at New York in 1670 especially roiled Jamaica and Huntington people. Popular discontent kept growing during this period. It was a clear case of conflict between the "rights of Englishmen" and the duke's prerogative. They strenuously desired an assembly, a share in the government. (Andrews, *Colonial Per. Am. Hist.* III:110-114.)

Moreover these stubborn pioneers were patient and kept on fighting when the chance came. For, at a general town meeting, Sept. 17, 1681, Mr. Seaman, Mr. Jackson, John Smith Nant, Richard Gildersleeve, John Ellison and Nathaniel Pearsall were chosen to join with the constable and overseers to protest concerning further tax charges. They voted to join together in managing and maintaining their rights on Cow Neck. So Mr. Seaman was elected as deputy to go to Oyster Bay to agitate the others there concerning the desire for a popular assembly, the heavy tax charges, and their Cow Neck rights. Furthermore he was to go to Huntington to meet with and agitate with other town deputies there, the town clerk certifying his official status, Sept. 26, 1681. Mr. Richard Gildersleeve 1st, the veteran attorney and fighter for the people's rights had passed away and other men had to face the battles and carry on the fight. (I:385, 386.)

At town meeting, Nov. 28, 1681, it was voted to sue the trespassing settlers on Cow Neck at the next Court of Sessions at Jamaica and elected three men to prosecute the Cow Neck case and to grant 400 acres to the committee of four if they won the case, provided all town expenses then and later would be met. (I:378, 382.) The fight was carried to New York by Capt. Seaman and John Smith Nant as town attorneys but with no results. Governor Andros had been summoned to England because of complaints of poor administration, sailing from New York, Jan. 11, 1681 and leaving Capt. Brockholls in charge. The social condition of the province was one of confusion, disorder and contempt of authority. Even the New York merchants paid no more customs duties until several years later when the repre-

sentative assembly imposed them under Dongan. However, Hempstead as a whole learned its lesson from the Cow Neck raid in 1676 but not so Timothy Halstead, George Pearsall, Samuel Raynor, and other hot headed objectors who, in 1695, stormed the Willet farm, arrested by the indignant sufferer and fined 40 shillings each. (*Pearsall Genealogy*; Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.)

Trouble developed at Rockaway also where the Gildersleeves maintained their share of fencing for pasturage on the west and hay on the east. Three outsiders induced the Indians there to sign away a tract of land and then tried to get the acting governor, Capt. Anthony Brockholls to confirm their ownership. He informed Hempstead, Mar. 13, 1681, by letter of their petition and the next day, Hempstead replied they would resist any such land grant. (I:377.) In 1682, it was voted to warn the trespassers and to bring suit against them. In 1685, Governor Dongan gave Rockaway Neck to Judge Palmer (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:113*); Hempstead brought suit in 1690 and 1691, but lost out, keenly suffering from the loss of these southern marshes and pastures as the herds of cattle now crowded the remaining town pastures. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.)

More troubles came up in the general divisions of the town lands. Great sections still were owned in common, assumed to be the property of the patentees as the Gildersleeves were, in proportion to their contributions to the constant demands of the New York governors as they came into office. Hempstead men treated their inhabitants, not patentees or of their families, in a most neighborly way, out of ingrained loyalty to common town interests, in allowing them a full vote at town meeting. So as time went on, the people would vote divisions of town land to all or even vote a special individual some land. Many people even took up land without town vote so that confusion occurred. Because of the divisions of land occurring, Richard 2d became a very busy man from 1679 to 1687 in surveying for the town.

At a town meeting held in Hempstead, Apr. 1, 1679,—“Richard Gildersleeve, George Hulett and William Osburn was chose to lay out the Common Meadow and they are to have 12 pence an acre for their pains.” (I:323.)

I, John Ellison, Sr., having by my own propriety in ye town of Hempstead on Long Island an allotment of land laid

out me ye abovesaid Ellison by Richard Gildersleeve lying and bounding on ye front of Henry Willis and Joseph Jennings next ye Great Plains being in length three score and twelve rod & in breadth forty and in quantity of acres 18 more or less as it was laid out by ye abovesaid R Gildersleeve bound to answer ye law have recorded it, 31 Dec. 1683. Recorded by me, Fra. Chapell, Clerk. (*I:466.*)

Richard 2d also surveyed in 1682, a 50 acre lot granted by the town to James Bates near Gad Island at Round Pond (*I:471*) and the 50 acre lot of Peter Johnson near Mill River and Sherman's Swamp. (*I:482.*) Evidently he was a good horseman, otherwise he could not have done so much surveying for the town and for his associates and still look after his widely scattered holdings since it was twenty miles across certain parts of Hempstead. Without a trusty black mare, a bay horse, or a gray one, as recorded in 1665, he could not have been so active on town business.

John Ellison, Jr., having by birth right from his father, Richard Ellison, a certain parcel of land on the North Side opposite Hempstead Bevell, etc. . . . by a lot laid out to John Ellison, Sr., . . . 125 acres as it was laid out and now being surveyed by Richard Guildersleeve, Senior, 4 Dec. 1683." (*I:463.*) He was appointed with two others by the town to survey a meadow lot at Rockaway given to Timothy Halstead, reported 31 Aug. 1686. He surveyed and recorded Jan. 22, 1687, one hundred acres given to the minister, Mr. Jeremiah Hobart on the east side of Merrick path. (*II:84, 92, 97.*)

MEETING HOUSE

The first meeting house, 24 feet square, was built in 1643 near Burley Pond (northwest corner of Fulton and Franklin streets). This church must have been two blocks east, fronting on the small Meeting House Pond which was a part of the stream that joined the brook from Burley or Barley Pond nearby. Here, Rev. Robert Fordham, Rev. Richard Denton, Rev. Samuel Drisius, Rev. John Moore, and Rev. Jonah Fordham (from 1660 to 1670) son of Rev. Robert, preached. In 1660, the town sold Henry Pearsall the fort about the meeting house for 58 shillings but a later town record showed that Richard Gildersleeve 2d bought it. (*I:99.*) He had been a petitioner in 1674 to Governor

Andros for a minister and in 1678, the town decided to build a meeting house 30 feet long, 24 feet wide and 12 foot stud with a lean-to on each side. (I:316.)

At a general town meeting, 12 May 1680, there was sold at outcry to Richard Gildersleeve, old Mr. Rich: Gildersleeve's son, the fort and the old meeting house that part of ye fort except that stands in Jeremiah Wood's lot for ye sum of two pound twelve shillings in meeting house pay, 02:12:00. (I:219.)

Finally, the town voted, May 6, 1682, that Rev. Jeremiah Hobart should be called to minister in the town and also voted, June 6, 1682, when they concluded to give him £ 70 in currency and free firewood. (I:383.) It was decided, May 30, 1682, that his home lot should be 3 or 4 acres with 50 acres of wood land, that his stock should have the same liberty of the Commons as the rest have and use of the parsonage land and meadow as long as he was minister. It was voted to build him a comfortable house upon the town lot, 36 feet long, 18 feet wide and 9 or 10 feet between the joints. (I:379.)

May the 24, 1682, We, the underwritten, do engage each and every of us to these underwritten sums to Jeremy Hubard yearly during the time we live under his ministry and to pay it in corn or cattle at price as it passes current amongst us.

Richard 2d signed as Richard Gildersleeve Senr., for £ 1: 15 : 0, as his father Richard Gildersleeve had died the year previous and his son Richard 3d, called "Junior," was listed for ten shillings. (I:380.)

Indeed it was a great event in Hempstead to have a regular minister once more but Mr. Hobart complained to the governor of New York in 1686 and 1691 about not getting his salary and of the suffering of his family. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. III:192, 198.*) In 1691, he left and preached at Haddam, Conn., formally installed there in November 1700, when he was 70 years old. He had great trouble in Haddam also as he lacked tact and quarreled with his congregation. (Dr. D. D. Field's *Haddam Records.*)

TOWN OFFICIAL

The Puritan pioneers were called to worship and town meetings by the beat of the drum. A responsible man was elected by the

town as town drummer. In 1666, Joseph Jennings was hired to beat the drum on Sabbath Days and on town meetings for the sum of 25 shillings.

Hemsted may the 1, 1670. Richard Gildersleeve was hired to be drummer for this next in suing yere and is to have tewnty five shilens payd in corn and all so at the same time was chosen Toun Clark and is to have forty shilens for this in suing yere and in case the Scol Master comes to Toun and the Toun and the Scol Master Agre that the Toun hyer him to be Clark then the said Richard is to be payd according to the time he sorveth.

Desember the 6, 1682 the constable and overseers hired Richard Gildersleve Sener to beat the drom for the Toun for all ocations in the Toun exsepting tranings and is to have twenty shilens for the yere.

(I:227, 269, 409, 316, 326; II:71.)

The town train band or militia had its own drummer for the stated military training days and thus a distinction was made for the town drummer. Richard 2d served as town auditor in 1678.

all a Counts is Reckened and Clered in this boock to this Please;—done in the yere 1678 by Richard Gillderslive, Joseph Smith an Nathaniel Persall. Nathaniel Pearsall, Clar.

As town clerk, Richard 2d was very active in recording land deeds and town business. He was town clerk in 1668, 1669, 1670, and then in 1682 and 1683. He was a witness to many land transfers or deeds and brought in members of his own family as witnesses also. With his wife, Dorcas, Dec. 30, 1680, he witnessed the deed of John Bates to Sarah Carle and the same day Mrs. Carle's deed of the same land to her son-in-law James Bates. Richard 2d was known as "Sener" now to distinguish him from his son Richard 3d who was termed "Juner" or "J." *(I:327.)*

Richard Gildersleeve, Sr., his ear mark is a hole in the left ear and a nick on the foreside of the same ear, 14 July 1682. *(II:115.)*

He had seen fit to register his own earmark for cattle while he was town clerk as he had also recently succeeded his father in the proprietorship.

With his wife Dorcas, Apr. 30, 1671, he witnessed the deed of John Williams, his wife's brother, to John Chew *(II:66),*

and Jan. 5, 1682, the deed of Robert Bedell, Sr., to Richard Minthorne. (*I:411, II:240.*) His two sons, Richard 3d and Thomas Gildersleeve, Feb. 15, 1682, witnessed the deed of their neighbor, John Tredwell to Jonathan Smith, Jr., and also the deed of William Smith to After Alburtis while Joseph Langdon's deed was witnessed, Feb. 14, 1683 by Richard Gildersleeve, "Senor" and John Smith. (*I:318, 454, 475.*)

Richard 2d served as constable of Hempstead under the Duke's Laws which was the highest office in the Province of New York voted for by the people. Not only was the constable the head officer having a long staff with the royal arms engraved thereon as a badge of authority but he was also the town court assisted by two overseers. "At a Jenerall townd meting Held in Hempsted the 19 day of June in the yere 1678. Richard Gillderslive was Chosen by MaJer Vote of the townd to be Cunstable for this insuing yere." (*I:318.*)

Governor Andros ordered him to prevent Quaker meetings but because of illness he could not tend to a large Quaker meeting at Capt. John Seaman's house out at Jerusalem. (*Quakers in American Colonies* by Jones in 1911, p. 228; *Ecclesiastical Records of N. Y.*; *I:723.*)

Richard Gildersleeve Constable to Gov. Andros. Hempstead, 26 May 1679, Relative to a Quaker's Meeting in Hempstead.

Right Honorable;—Whereas your honor was pleased to lay some commands upon me for the prevention of Quakers' meetings within our town of Hempstead which accordingly I have done to the best of my power by forewarning Capt. John Seaman being sick and not able to myself I sent two overseers to forewarn him that he should not entertain any such meetings at his house yet notwithstanding, his answer was that he took no notice of the warning and proceeded to have and had a very great meeting the last Lord's day be the 28th. Hoping these few lines may find your honor's favorable acceptance and render me excusable and that your serious consideration for the future prevention of the like not troubling your Honor any further. I rest your Honor's humble servant. Richard Gildersleeve.

(*N. Y. Doc. Hist. III:999.*)

The officers elected at the annual town meeting held in April under the Duke's Laws consisted of one constable, one collector, two overseers and a clerk. The constable and overseers had

the same duties as both the magistrates and townsmen had under the Dutch in many ways. Richard 2d evidently acted in a tactful way towards a prominent and influential fellow townsman as Capt. John Seaman. Conditions had greatly changed since 1657 when his father, now 78 years old, was magistrate under Dutch orders to stop Quaker meetings tending to disrupt the new pioneer town. A large number of the leading families were being converted to Quakerism. (Onderdonk, *Quakers of Hempstead*.)

At a town meeting, June 20, 1679, twenty-four persons among them Richard 2d and Richard 3d, his son, "should have liberty to take up 50 acres apiece and that the proprietors should also come in for the division with them." The grandfather, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve 1st as proprietor, came in and was listed with 58 acres. (II:105.) The grandson Richard 3d was of age and engaged in farming for himself.

THE WOLVES OF HEMPSTEAD

The wolves still caused havoc in Hempstead. They had infested the first settlement in thousands, they killed the cattle, carried off the sheep, and did what they could by their unearthly howlings at night to add to the horrors that thickened on the edges of the settlements. So a bounty was placed on wolves which stimulated the Indians and settlers to hunt them down. Mr. Gildersleeve 1st had paid Ramorek, an Indian, in 1658 for killing a wolf. (I:66.) In 1659, it was voted that Thomas Langdon, having killed ten wolves, should have his range one mile within the North Woods and all of the South Woods. Also it was voted that no pay be granted to any man unless ten wolves be killed by each person. In 1660, Thomas Jecoeks was voted 20 shillings out of the Cow Neck rate for cattle for killing a wolf. (I:88.) In 1661, Langdon was voted less payment than in 1659 whenever he killed ten wolves. (I:97.) At a general town meeting, May 29, 1663, any inhabitant of Hempstead killing a wolf within three weeks and within four miles of the town was to be paid 25 shillings in corn for every wolf but after the three weeks period he was to have only 15 shillings in corn. A wolf pit near the Merrick Path was maintained by the town.

This may certify that whereas a certain Indian called Wamassoniman killed two wolves and delivered them to the

constable, John Smith, the said constable have paid and satisfied the said Indian for the said two wolves, two Indian coats and five shillings, and a quart of rum and the said Indian acknowledge himself fully satisfied for the said wolves before us, William Jecocks and Joseph Williams, 17 Oct. 1682, by me, Richard Gildersleeve, Clerk.

By this time old Tackapousha, sachem of the Massapequa Indians, was not the prominent figure as before and was glad to get his bounty.

This may certify that Tackapousha, the sagamore, brought to John Smith, the constable, the head of a wolf, the said constable having fully satisfied the said Tackapousha to his content for the said wolf's head and this was done before two overseers William Jecocks and Joseph Williams by me Richard Gildersleeve, Clark. (I:406.)

He may have died about this time as in an Indian deed, 17 Sept. 1683, Capt. OPASSUM alias Osaways son to Tackapousha, Sachem, formerly of Massapage "and now inhabitant upon Cow Neck" sold his land title to five men in Oyster Bay limits. (*Oyster Bay Rec. I:687.*)

Capt. John Seaman, patentee of Hempstead and of Jerusalem, the patent within the patent of Hempstead, collected his bounty also as recorded by Richard Gildersleeve 2d, town clerk in 1682. (I:406.)

This may certify that the constable hath satisfied for three wolves; two, to two Indians and one to Capt. John Seaman; 20 shillings for each wolf.

Chapter 8

THE DONGAN PATENT

Col. Thomas Dongan was sent in 1683 by the Duke of York (afterwards King James II) to govern his province of New York. He ordered a census list of Hempstead. Richard Gildersleeve 2d, with others, was fully aware that another change of royalist governors meant another heavy tax and did not rate his property very high.

Valuation of Estates &C of ye town of Hampsted on
L. 1. 13 Oct. 1683. Richard Guildersleiff Ser . . . 02 heads
50 acres 08 oxen 04 hogs 13 sheep 03 horses and mares.
(*N. Y. Doc. Hist.*, II:524-5.)

The propriety of New York in the territory granted and the powers conferred is the worst example in the history of English colonization of a proprietary lordship which the proprietor himself never even visited and administered entirely by executive agents and in the government of which the people were not allowed to share. This is the opinion of Andrews in his *Colonial Period of American History*. (III:58.)

William Penn had advised the Duke of York and even Governor Andros, ever a follower of arbitrary power to give the people a voice in the government. It had become clear that his revenues would not even meet expenses in his ducal propriety of New York. Col. Dongan therefore called an assembly of 17 delegates from New York City, Long Island, Staten Island, Esopus, Albany, Rensselaerwick, Pemaquid, Me., and Martha's Vineyard to act with the governor's council of ten in forming a constitution. A charter was adopted Oct. 17, 1683. (*Leonard's N. Y. City*.) Its first declaration was astounding for those days:—"the supreme legislative authority under His Majesty and Royal Highness James Duke of York, Albany, etc., Lord Proprietor of the said province shall forever be and reside in a Governor, Council, and the people met in General Assembly." This is notable as being the first time the people were ever named in a legislative declaration of ruling powers in government. It was the culmination of the constant battle of the Hempstead people led by Richard Gildersleeve 1st, with other New York towns for their

rights as Englishmen and for the rights of self-government. The right to vote was restricted to freeholders of course as it was in all English colonies, that is, owners of land. Trial by jury, taxation by the Assembly and complete religious freedom with an assembly of 21 deputies to meet once in three years were the promises made. The province was divided into twelve counties, Suffolk, Queens, Duke's including Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket, Mass., and Cornwall, including Pemaquid, the land between the Kennebec and Penobscot rivers, in Maine, granted the Duke with New York, Albany, Dutchess, Kings, New York, Orange, Ulster, Westchester, and Richmond, including Staten Island.

It was ratified by the Duke as a bargain, but he stipulated in return, a vote of heavy taxes. Soon he openly disregarded his pledge by levying taxes without consent of the people. Two years after he agreed to the charter, by the death of his brother, Charles II, he became king with the title of James II. He became king because his brother had illegitimate sons by different mistresses and made them royal dukes to give them positions in life; his queen had no children. Hempstead was no longer in the proprietary but in the royal province of New York. Following the usual policy of English governors of looking for bribes and revenue from the people, Col. Dongan ordered the people of Hempstead to get another patent. (Thompson's *Long Island*, 1st ed.) The people began to bargain for it and tried "to get the patent on reasonable terms." (I:488.)

Richard Gildersleeve 2d and other Hempstead proprietors were all set for the coming struggle in resisting the itching, grasping greed of Col. Dongan and his band of greedy officials without open rebellion and the fear of soldiers swooping down on their towns and farms to satisfy their greed and rapacity. Open bribery of Col. Dongan and his secretary was the solution of easing off their demands so that their master, James, Duke of York would not get as much revenue as desired. Money and goods the proprietors did not have while their crops and cattle were needed in their struggles to develop this pioneer town but they had courage, intellect and the disposal of large areas of town land to resist for over a year. Of course, the usual game of generating friction over boundary lines with neighboring towns was played by Dongan in adjusting lines and calling in Indians to muddle up the old patent rights, bought in turn, again and again from Governors Nicolls, Lovelace and Andros, piled on top of paying the Indians and Dutch before.

As a bribe and sop to Dongan, at a town meeting held Dec. 9, 1683, they voted "one or two hundred acres" on the west end of the Great Plains with one right of Commonage. (*I:419.*) Town meeting after town meeting was held to make plans and choose deputies to journey to New York, to raise expenses, and to determine what bribes they could offer in making a reasonable bargain for the town patent. At a town meeting, Apr. 23, 1684, they voted to offer Mr. John Sprague, Secretary of New York, one hundred acres adjoining his lot bought of Elias Doughty after two trips of delegates to New York had failed. Even this offer was not enough for Sprague's cupidity. (*I:419, 420.*)

There were seven different town meetings in 1684 that the town elected deputies to go to New York to bargain with the governor, viz:—Feb. 16, Mar. 31, Apr. 24, Oct. 9, Nov. 26, Dec. 2, and Dec. 12. (*I:419, 429, 485, 487, 488.*) The people trudged and trotted in all kinds of weather, over swampy, sandy and gravelly roads, to deliberate and discuss at town meeting how they could ease off Dongan's greed and prevent further quarrels with other towns over boundaries, arising over the patents. At the fourth attempt, Richard Gildersleeve 2d was on the committee sent to New York to deal with the governor. Meanwhile, May 24, 1684, four men were chosen to meet with Flushing, Jamaica and Oyster Bay to adjust their differences, or what should be said, the manufactured ones of the new surveys of the new governor seeking more bribes, arising out of patent troubles. (*I:430.*) Later, four men were chosen, Sept. 27, 1684, to go to New York to end their differences with Jamaica. (*I:485.*) Oyster Bay was ordered, on Oct. 2, to send deputies to appear before the council in regard to the Hempstead boundary. (*Oyster Bay Rec., II:382.*)

At a town meeting held at Hempstead, Oct. 9, 1684, there was chosen by the major vote, Mr. Seaman*, Lt. Jackson, Simon Searing, John Tredwell, John Smith Blue, Adam Mott, Sr., John Pine, Richard Gildersleeve, Sr., Nathaniel Pearsall, Jonathan Smith, Sr. These men were chosen to go to York, 20 Oct. 1684, and to endeavor the purchasing of a patent for the town. Recorded by me, Josias Starr, Clark. (*I:485.*)

The town granted, Nov. 12, 1684, to Governor Dongan, 200 acres of woodland next to the 400 acres given to him by the town of

* William Seaman, according to p. 268, *Long Island Trial*—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead N. Y. 1825. William Grattan, printer.

Flushing. When this was done, Secretary Sprague also held out for more; so, instead of 100 acres, he got 150 acres at town meeting, Nov. 23, 1684. (*I:486.*) At the same time it was voted to draw up a petition to send to the governor, allowing the town liberty to fence off a part of the Plains. It was concluded by major vote that Justice Searing, Lt. Jackson, Richard Gildersleeve, William Jecocks, John Tredwell, Nathaniel Pearsall and Samuel Denton should see to drawing up the petition. (*I:486.*) This had been voted, Dec. 15, 1683, and previously, lots had been drawn to start fencing at the East Hill and then to go west from there, in which Richard 2d was No. 7, his son Richard 3d was No. 12 and his other son Thomas was No. 20. (*I:317, 418, 486.*)

Richard 2d and the other principal proprietors of the town, after the futile trotting of their horses through the forest paths of Jamaica back and forth from the New York ferry to get "reasonable terms" from the governor, made extra efforts to get the patent matter settled, Dec. 12, 1684, for the town voted that every land owner whether by propriety purchase or gift, should have a right in all the Commons of the Township, provided they all joined together to procure a general patent for the whole township. That meant that the Gildersleeves and other proprietors at last had adopted a policy under pressure, of sacrificing their invested and carefully nurtured proprietors' rights, originally bought from the Indians and then from the Dutch patent of 1644, so that the exacting greed of Dongan would be distributed on the rest of the land owners of the town.

Two deputies were elected to see the governor and try to get the patent after this policy was adopted. As the Indians were very much aware of this new attempt to get the patent, four men were elected to deal with the Indians concerning the title deeds and it was voted especially that this committee was empowered to pay the Indians a sum of money if needed, to be raised by taxes (*I:487, 488*), which had never been done while Richard Gildersleeve 1st was battling for their rights against the Duke's governors. But he had passed away and now others had to fight against the tyranny of the prerogatives, the special privileges assumed by the Duke of York. The eighth attempt was made Apr. 13, 1685, when three deputies were elected to get the patent, but it already had been granted Apr. 3d, to Capt. John Seaman, Simon Searing, John Jackson, James Pine, Sr., Richard Gildersleeve, Sr., and Nathaniel Pearsall as patentees. (Thompson's *Long Island*, 348-350.)

The Dongan patent for Hempstead, Apr. 17, 1685, records this:

so up the Harbor to a certain bar or sandy beach & from thence up a direct line to a marked tree east side of Cantiaque Point & thence southerly line to the middle of Plains & thence due east line to utmost of Great Plains to a certain tree marked in a neck called Maskachoung & so due south . . . but not infringing on a certain tract of land at Hempstead Little Plains & woodland & meadows between this and the bay which lies betwixt Rockaway Meadows & the said meadow bounded on the east with Fosters Meadow River & on the west with Hempstead West Line & also 700 acres on Cow Neck to pay yearly at the City of New York 20 bushels good winter wheat or four pounds in good current money before Mar. 25. (Van Wyck's *Long Island Colonial Patents*.)

(*Long Island Trial*—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, N. Y., 1825, William Grattan.)

Shortly afterwards, eight proprietors saw to it that their divisions of land on the Hempstead Plains should not be considered town land and posted a notice to that effect:

Hempstead, 4 May 1685. This may inform all persons concerned that the Eight Divisions formerly laid out on our Plains is not to be counted any part of our town commons but they are to be and remain to the Proprietors to whom they were first laid out to; to them or their successors and also all the former allotments of lands and hollows on the Plains; and ox pastures are to remain to the proper owners and not to be accounted any part of the town's Commons or commands of the township by us in behalf of the rest of our associates.

John Seaman	Nathaniel Pearsall	Richard Gildersleeve
John Smith Blue	George Hulett	John Smith Nant
Jonathan Smith	John Jackson.	

This recorded by me, Nathaniel Pearsall, Clerk.

A copy of this was set up at the Meeting House before any of the Rate Money that was to pay for the Town's Patent was gathered. (I:493.)

NOTE—John Smith Blue was identified in the *Official Documents, Sec. of State, Albany, N. Y.* (27:121), warrants to constable at Hempstead to summon Robert Williams and John Ellison to answer complaint of John Smith, Mr. Strickland's son-in-law, at Court of Sessions, Jamaica, 3 June 1678. John Strickland, sergt., Pequot War 1637, patentee Nov. 16, 1644 and magistrate of Hempstead 1657, witness

in 1656 to the Dutch-Indian treaty with Tackapousha (*Hemp. Rec. I:45*), had a daughter Sarah, wife of John Smith Blue. The family was listed as John, Sarah, Josiah, Abel, Daniel, and Sarah Smith in the Census of 1698 for Hempstead. (*Am. Genealogist*, Jan. 1935.)

At last the battle for a "reasonable patent" was over and what a determined stand Hempstead men had kept up for months! The proprietors and even those not classed as such attended town meeting after town meeting with one purpose in mind. But all this had to be paid for. It came out into the light of open facts at town meeting in October 1685 to what extent the bribery of Governor Dongan and Secretary Sprague had to be carried. At Boskabel, Sprague's bribe was increased to 280 acres and Governor Dongan was finally bribed with an offer of 618 acres, Aug. 24, 1685, as surveyed by Philip Wells and openly recorded as required by law, Oct. 26, 1685, by the town clerk in addition to the "gift of 200 acres of woodland," as confirmed at town meeting on Aug. 21, 1685. (*Hemp. Rec.*, I:490, 491, 492.)

As for the tax on the land holders of Hempstead, there were one hundred and sixty men rated to pay the expenses of the Dongan Patent of 1685, that subscribed to the list that they would pay as voted by the town meeting. Richard Gildersleeve 2d was elected to the difficult and disagreeable task of collecting it at the rate of 2½ pence per acre at the same town meeting. He was rated with 100 acres; his two sons, Richard 3d and Thomas had 280 and 10 acres respectively. (Thompson, *Long Island*, 348-350, 1st ed.) (II:17.) It was paid in cattle so that Richard 2d had a big contract to round up all the animals for delivery to the agents of Governor Dongan. The list of the rate paid showed several who had only a few shillings to offer, and two who had but a few pence. The largest rate payers were:—James Pine, Sr., £5; Thomas Gildersleeve, £4: 1s; Capt. Seaman, £4; John Smith Blue, £3: 6s; Henry Linnington, £3: 5s; John Tredwell, £3: 5s; Timothy Halstead, £3; Richard Gildersleeve, £2: 8s; Thomas Ellison, £2: 7s; Richard Gildersleeve, £1: 0s: — etc. This made a total of £177 on an acreage of 16,563. (*Hempstead Rec.*, VIII.)

Later, Dongan claimed that he received only £140 in cattle for payment, completely ignoring of course the mention of his bribes when later accused of overcharging Hempstead for its patent. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:114.*) The large estate at New Hyde Park that he

mulcted from the town was not enjoyed by him very long although it served as a refuge for Dongan when his master James II fled to France after the English Revolution of 1688 and a new political party with a new governor came in.

A century later, an act of legislature, April 6, 1784, divided Hempstead into two towns, North and South Hempstead. Soon an act of legislature, Mar. 7, 1788, was passed to divide the counties of New York into towns. Certain freeholders of North Hempstead, John M. Smith, Samuel Denton, Benjamin Treadwell, Richard Valentine, James Smith and Gideon Seaman first filed a bill of complaint, April 5, 1808, recorded later, "In the Court for the Trial of Impeachments and the Correction of Errors." They claimed that the division of the two towns did not divest the freeholders and inhabitants residing within the limits of the town of North Hempstead of any beneficial right, title or interest which they had in the said undivided part of the plains, and in said meadows, marshes and lands, before such division took place. The town lands were described as consisting of four kinds:-- 1. An extensive beach about half a mile wide stretching east and west the whole width of the southern margin of Hempstead's town bounds. 2. The South Bay with islands sometimes under water between this margin and the mainland. 3. Marsh lands of 5,000 acres projecting into the bay, forming islands of sedge and other grass. 4. In the center, there were 30,000 acres of Hempstead Plains.

Voluminous testimony and many extracts of the town records were printed of this "*Long Island Trial—North Hempstead vs. Hempstead*," N. Y. 1825, printed by William Grattan. There were 400 pages which included "Names of those that paid to the patent, with the number of acres." (P. 271.) This patent list of 1685 had 10 acres for Thomas Gildersleeve, 100 acres for Rich. Gildersleeve, and 280 for Rich. Gildersleeve (Richard 2d). Bound in and following the 400 pages are the Pleadings referring to the Dongan Patent and a confirmation deed, dated 17 Apr. 1722, of John Jackson, the last survivor of the patentees, "by paying quitrent of two pence halfpenny per acre." This deed was witnessed by George Townsend, Josias Carpenter and Eliphalet Wright. A list of men and acres is included. (*L. I. Trial, 1825, p. 25-30, Part 2.*) Thomas Gildersleeve had 18 acres, Richard Gildersleeve had 100 acres and Richard Gildersleeve sen, 280 acres. It was also stated that in 1685 a tax of 2½d. per acre was voted to defray the expenses of meeting

the patent. (P. 134.) As it was paid in cattle, Richard Gildersleeve 2d, father of Richard 3d listed with 100 acres, and of Thomas listed with 18 or 10 acres, with his own 280 acres, had quite a contract on his hands as town collector of the patent. (*Hemp. Rec.*, I:485 and 490.)

Peter Thomas, aged 74, farmer of South Hempstead, testified Dec. 28, 1815, that he had been a freeholder fifty years and "he remembers as long as sixty years ago hearing old people say that Governor Dongan was very much to blame for attempting to take away the rights and privileges of a town in order to appropriate them to private individuals." (P. 203.) His testimony covered ten pages in the "*Long Island Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead*, N. Y. 1825, William Grattan, printer." (P. 194-204.) It is interesting to note that all of the Hempstead authorities considered the Dutch patent of 1644 based on the first Indian purchase of 1643 and the Dongan patent of 1685 to be the most important documents that gave them legal title to all the lands in the township.

The experience of Hempstead under the royal governors indicates the slow development of the province of New York. It grew slowly although it had a central position for trade. At the time of the foundation of the national government in 1789, New York was only one of the "small states" compared with Massachusetts, Virginia and Pennsylvania. It had been settled with Virginia ahead of the others but the blight of royal governors held it back.

Richard Gildersleeve 2d had been elected collector, Aug. 1, 1684 "for the ensuing year" and had given satisfaction to his fellow freeholders. (I:485.) Therefore the task of collecting the taxes for the church and for the town patent was voted to him so that like his father in 1658, he became involved in the persecution of the Quakers or Friends as they would not turn out for militia training nor would they support the town minister, a Presbyterian.

At a town meeting held in Hempstead, 11 June 1685, there was chosen by the major vote of ye people, Richard Gildersleeve Sener, Collector for to gather ye rate about ye town house and the rate about the patent and he is to have eight pence in the pound for his labor. Josias Starr, Clerk. (*Hemp. Rec.*, I:490.) (*Long Island Trial—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead*, p. 270.)

Elias and John Burling of Fosters Meadow got into trouble because of their religion. They were landowners as they had sold a

lot to Henry Mayle, Jan. 6, 1685, west of Richard Gildersleeve's lot and east and north of the Commons (*I:496*); probably south of the highway, the town's West Ox Pasture. (*I:324*—probably Benjamin Gildersleeve's in 1770 in West Meadow.—*V:275, 378.*)

Address of the Quakers to the Governor, 24 Feb. 1686/7.

An Acct. of what hath been taken from our Friends in New York Govt. since the arrival of Gov. Dongan and upon what acct. viz:—Taken away from Henry Willis the 15th of 1st month 1687, by Richard Minthorne, Constable and Richard Gildersee, collector for not paying towards the building the priest's dwelling house at Hempstead, their demand being £ 1 : 14 one cow valued at £ 4 : 10 : 00. Taken from Edward Titus for refusing to pay towards the building of priest's house one cow, their demand being £ 1 : 15. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist., III:1005, Hemp. Rec., II:19.*)

Taken from Elias and John Burling of Hempstead on L. I., for not paying 8 shillings demanded towards building the priest of Hempstead's house one iron pot, one pewter dish and basin worth £ 1 . . . taken 15th of 4th month 1687 . . . one cow . . . £ 3 . 00 . 00. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist., III:1006.*)

The honesty and integrity of Richard 2d in his financial accounts were matters of importance to his mind as well as to his son Thomas who later became a trusted and respected town official. Richard 2d was also elected, Dec. 23, 1687, as town collector for the year, notwithstanding the protest of the Quakers for confiscating their property. (*II:19.*)

Hempstead, 1 Nov. 1687, Received of James Bate, 50 shillings in patent rate pay on Adam Mott's account. I say received by me, Richard Gildersleeve, Sr. True copy entered by me, Thomas Gildersleeve, Clerk. (*II:275.*)

PROPERTY

Richard 2d wished to see his sons become proprietors of Hempstead and to have the advantages of some of his property in his advancing years. His father had purchased the rights of John Carman, an original Dutch patentee, in 1654 and associated his son therein, who now gave it outright to his two sons.

This deed of gift made by me Richard Gildersleeve, Senior, unto my two sons, viz:—Richard and Thomas Gildersleeve one of my proprieties which did at first belong to Mr. Carman I say that I the abovesaid Richard Gildersleeve, Sener, have given and do by these presents and freely give unto my two

sons Richard and Thomas Gildersleeve abovesaid, the propriety above mentioned to them and to their heirs, executors and administrators, or assigns forever, to have and to hold as their own proper right with all right and privileges belonging to the said propriety, . . . this 12th day of February in the year of our Lord 1682-3 and in the 34th year of his majesty's reign, Charles II, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, King, . . . Witness, Jonathan Smith, George Hicks, his X mark.

This is a true copy by me, Richard Gildersleeve, Clerk.
(I:455.)

In 1679, he sold 18 acres of meadow to Samuel Emery at Coe's Neck and $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres to William Smith, July 26, 1683. (I:446, 454.) "Know all men by these presents that I, Richard Gildersleeve, Sr., of Hempstead in the North Riding of New Yorkshire have sold unto William Smith of Foster's Meadow in the town and county abovesaid, a certain tract of meadow lying at a place called Hungry Harbor it being the 39th lot in number and in quantity, $2\frac{1}{2}$ as it was laid out at first,—." etc.

In North Hempstead, he had property at Great Neck or Madnans Neck and Cow Neck (Manhasset) where Gildersleeve's Creek was upon which Daniel Whitehead of Jamaica had a mill. (N. Y. Hist. Collect., I:396.) At Mat Gerretsen's Neck, Herricks, Westbury, Great Plains, Foster's Meadows, West Meadow, in the southwest at Hungry Harbor, and in southeast East Meadow were lots of his. Half Neck, Coe's Neck, Denton's Neck and the west part of Merrick down to the west neck of it, all had lands of his in the limits of the present townships of Hempstead and North Hempstead in Nassau County, then called Queens in 1683 on Long Island, N. Y.

Out of 24 proprietors, Apr. 8, 1687, he was granted 50 acres of land and was chosen one of the town's agents about the mills, Nov. 22, 1687. (II:13.) He sold a meadow lot at Hungry Harbor to Barnett Egbertson of Foster's Meadow, Aug. 31, 1686 which deed of sale was witnessed by his daughter Mrs. Dorcas Lester. (Queens Co., Deeds, A:41.) (Hemp. Rec., II:31.) He sold Sept. 22, 1687, to William Jones of Madnans Neck, two 22-acre lots north of Success pond. His house was near the shoemaker's shop of Robert Williams' in the west end of Hempstead village and near Justice Tredwell. (I:416, 417, II:313.) He sold, Sept. 3, 1687, Obadiah Valentine, a

"lot of land formerly my father Gildersleeve's" on the north side near the Edge of the Plains west of the Old Harbor path. The witnesses were Even Margin and Thomas Lester, his son-in-law. (Who was Even Margin?) (*Hemp. Rec.*, VIII:252.)

JACOB LEISLER 1689-1691

The last years of Richard 2d must have given him some satisfaction as an English Puritan, with the inheritance of the English traditions of self-government. Trial by jury, liberty of speech and of the press, freedom from standing armies, absence of oppressive land taxes—these were the rights and privileges for which free-born Englishmen had sought from the days of Magna Carta to the overthrow of the Stuart kings of England. He had always followed the leadership of his noted father in the attempts of the Hempstead men and other Long Islanders to get their rights from the agents of the Duke of York. After his father's death in 1681, Richard 2d had the satisfaction of getting representation with the rest of the Hempstead freeholders, although it was repudiated by the Duke when he became King James II, and the assembly did not meet again until Jacob Leisler called it in 1690. He was disappointed in the outcome of the struggle for "reasonable" taxes and in his own exacting work of collecting taxes for the Dongan Patent of 1685 which fell short of Dongan's demands, "my pquisites." (*N. Y. Doc. Hist.*, I:114.)

However, in Massachusetts, the fellow Puritans of Richard 2d had only a few years of Stuart tyranny whereas Hempstead had suffered under it for twenty years. That tyranny which the last Stuart king, James II, made unendurable for free-born Englishmen was felt just as the Hempstead men had felt it under the Duke's Laws. In 1686, James united New York, New Jersey and all New England into one great province extending from Delaware Bay to Nova Scotia under Sir Edmund Andros. Andros was determined to follow the orders of his royal master to the letter. He tried to seize the charters of Connecticut and Rhode Island, but was stopped by the local patriots in both colonies. Angered by resistance, Andros bore down heavily on Massachusetts. He dismissed the assembly, abolished the colonial courts, dispensed justice himself, charging excessive fees, censored the press, denied the colonists fair and speedy trials, and levied a land tax on them without consent of their deputies.

When the welcome news arrived, in April 1689, that James II had been driven from the English throne, the people of Boston quickly arose against James's odious servant. Andros tried, like his master, to flee from the vengeance of the people he had so grievously provoked but he was seized and imprisoned, Apr. 18, 1689, and later sent back to England. The town meeting of Boston assumed the government, appointed a committee of safety and sent envoys to London to learn the will of the new King, William of Orange. Thus the "Glorious Revolution" of 1689 in Massachusetts was truly a part of the English Revolution of 1688 and a foreshadowing of the greater Revolution begun eighty-six years later by the descendants of the men who expelled Andros in defense of the principles of the men who expelled James II. (D. S. Muzzey, *An American History*.)

New York had its "Glorious Revolution" as well but with bitter party strife. In New York, Andros had found Dongan no fit tool for absolute rule so he sent Francis Nicholson there as lieutenant-governor, Oct. 1, 1688, whose repressive acts stirred up the people. The news came from Boston that James II had fled to France so that there was great rejoicing among the people especially the Dutch for the new Dutch king of England. A movement springing from the people chose a committee of safety as Massachusetts had done (*Mem. Hist. N. Y. City & Hudson River Valley*), so that Nicholson fled to a ship, deserting his post to go back to England. The committee which included Samuel Edsall for Queens County, commissioned Jacob Leisler to be captain of the fort on the Battery at New York, June 8, 1689 (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:7*) until orders came from William of Orange, the new king. Thus the Hempstead people saw the end of the Stuart kings and to a Puritan as Richard Gildersleeve 2d who had lived in England under Puritan persecution, it must have seemed a great step forward in his life of striving for individual rights and for self-government. His oldest son was commissioned lieutenant by Leisler since there had been a convention held June 26, 1689, where twelve delegates elected from New York, Kings, Queens, Westchester, and Orange counties had met, "the most part of whose inhabitants" says O'Callaghan, "are concerned in the rebellion." This convention had chosen a committee of safety which had commissioned Jacob Leisler, commander-in-chief of the province of New York, Aug. 16, 1689. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:14*.) The leading aristocrats

were bitter and retired to Albany. The appointment of Leisler's Council took place Dec. 11, 1689, Samuel Edsall of Queens county, being present at meetings held Dec. 14, 16, and 17, when it was ordered that Edsall was to administer the oaths to "ye rest of the justices in Queens" and then commissioned. (*II:27.*) The justices were John Tredwell, Nathaniel Cole, Matthias Harvey, Samuel Edsall, Nathaniel Denton, John Townsend, John Simmons, jr., and Joseph Smith. John Coe was commissioned high sheriff of Queens, Dec. 13, 1689; Daniel Denton, clerk of Queens, Dec. 20, Joseph Smith, captain of foot, Dec. 30, for Hempstead, Jeremiah Smith, ensign, Jan. 2, 1690 and "No. 140, Richard Gildersleef, Lieut., Hemstead, Jan. 10, 1690." (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:196-199.*)

On the night of Feb. 8, 1690, French and Indians swooped down on Schenectady, massacred the people and burned the town. Leisler hurried a force of men up the river when the news came. No record of Hempstead men was noted in this force. Leisler and his Council then took measures for the proper defense against the French raids from Canada and privateers by sea. Because of "ye attacks of ye French at Schanectade" they were the first among New York officials voluntarily calling into being a Provincial Assembly, Feb. 20, 1690, a principle rejected by James II but reaffirmed by William of Orange. (*Mem. Hist. N. Y. City & Hudson Valley.*) (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:42.*) Leisler sent a letter to Queens County people, Aug. 11, 1690, stating that Nathaniel Person (Pear-sall), chosen representative, had appeared in New York, April 22, and then refused to sit and act in the assembly. He warned them to have representation at the General Assembly on Sept. 1st, as the French danger had to be met with means. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:159.*) Leisler had his troubles. A proclamation was issued by his council, Oct. 26, 1690, including Samuel Edsall and William Lawrence of Queens, stating "a certain number of men in Queens County on L. I., who in a riotous, rebellious manner have declared against ye authority of this Govt. & have given out that they will rebel" and suspending the Court of Oyer & Terminer in Kings County until the rebels shall be suppressed and the counties on Long Island reduced. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:173.*)

In January 1691, Major Richard Ingoldsby entered New York harbor, having been separated by a storm from the ship that was bringing the new governor sent by William of Orange. He haughtily demanded of Leisler the surrender of the fort. Leisler properly re-

fused as he had no credentials, at the same time treating him with respect. The aristocratic party were enraged and for weeks, the city was fearfully excited by the violence of factions. Secretary Matthew Clarkson sent a letter to Capt. Jackson of Hempstead, Mar. 16, 1691, to bring soldiers "to assist yr. Majties forces that no mischief happen to ye City by ye present armed force in ye fort." (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:191.*) The new governor finally arrived, Mar. 19, 1691, and Leisler sent him a letter loyally tendering him the fort and province but, under the influence of the aristocratic leaders, Leisler and others were arrested for high treason. While drunk, Governor Sloughter signed the death-warrant and Leisler was executed, a martyr to the liberties of the people. The governor died three months later due to alcoholic excesses. Within four years, the British Parliament declared Leisler innocent of treason and his family got their property back.

"From that hour republicanism had a very vigorous growth in the province of New York and gave future royal governors a great deal of trouble." (Lossing, *Our Country.*)

Leisler and his son-in-law, Jacob Milborne, were executed May 15, 1691 and it was just about this time or before that time Richard Gildersleeve 2d died in Hempstead.

His wife Dorcas witnessed land transfers while he was town clerk. He made his will, Apr. 7, 1690, which was probated May 21, 1691 at Jamaica, L. I., and recorded in the Queens County deeds. He gave the life use of the homestead to his wife. She lived there with Damaris Lester, her granddaughter, and Phebe Thickston; they were listed together in the Census of 1698 for Hempstead. (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.*, Jan., 1914.) She died before March 1704, when her son Richard 3d of Huntington, Suffolk County, L. I., sold the homestead as he inherited then by his father's will. (*II:281.*)

Will of Richard Gildersleeve 2d—1690, proved May 21, 1691.

In the name of God, amen, I, Richard Guildersleeve of Hempstead in Queens Co., in ye province of N. Y., being weakly of body yet having my perfect understanding do see cause to make this my last will & testament. I do bequeath my soul to God that gave it and my body to a decent burial. I will, give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Dorcas Gildersleeve, my now dwelling house in Hempstead and homelot with all my house and stuff of what sort soever and four cows of her choice out of my cows, to be and remain to her

during her life time for her maintenance. And my wife shall have liberty to cut what fodder she hath occasion for her cattle on my meadow which I do dispose on but reserve liberty for her use aforesaid, and also one farrow cow, she shall have to fat for the use of the family.

2d. To my son, Richard Gildersleeve, I do will, give and bequeath the equal half part for grant by and quality, of all my meadows fresh and salt on Merrick Neck, west neck; that land on division of land lying in the North Woodedge; and two divisions of meadow land lying in the East Meadow; and the equal half part of my hundred acre lot by the harbour path in quantity and quality; and half my hollows on the Plains, and half my Eighth Division of the Plains, and half my right of proprietor; and two cows now in his custody, and two young oxen, one pied one and one black one.

3d. I do give to my son, Thomas Gildersleeve, half in quantity and quality of all my meadows at Merrock west neck, fresh and salt; and half my hollows on ye Plains; and half my Eighth Division on the Plains; and half my right of propriety; and a small lot of fresh meadow on East Merrick; and my two white oxen; and my cart and plow; and cart tackling and plow tackling.

4th. To my daughter, Dorcas Lester, I do give, will and bequeath, eight acres of land lying on the north side at a place called the North or Newfield (Herricks); and two cows, one white, one brown white faced one; four two-year olds; two steers and two heifers.

5th. To my daughter, Elizabeth Gildersleeve, I do will, give and bequeath; eight acres of land lying on the south side of the West Ox Pasture; two cows; two four-year old steers; four two-year old heifers; one bull, two yearlings.

6th. To Phebe Thickston, I do give one two-year old heifer.

7th. To my wife, I bequeath my now riding horse.

8th. All my other lands remaining in the woods, I give and bequeath to my four children to pay equal proportion of share in getting them; and to have equal profit in what is got.

9th. I will that £ 25. that is due from the estate of Nathaniel Lynoss that £ 5 of the money be so the peace of my family and the remainder to be divided amongst my four children in quantity and quality. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist.* 11:523—he was in Jamaica in 1683.)

10th. Four acres of plowed land adjoining to my son, Thomas Gildersleeve's lot, I do give it to him.

11th. I will that after my wife's decease, my son Richard Gildersleeve to have and possess my now dwelling house and home lot.

12th. I do make my said son, Richard Gildersleeve, my executor, to pay and receive debts, and in confirmation of the premises, I have hereunto set my hand and fixed my seal, April the 7th, 1690.

Signed, sealed in presence of us.

Richard Gildersleeve

John Searing

His name and seal.

Joseph Pettit

At a Court of Common Pleas held at Jamaica, the one and twentieth day of May in the third year, etc., 1691, the within last will and testament of the within named Richard Gildersleeve was proved and allowed of John Searing and Joseph Pettit witnesses to the same being sworn at a Court of Sessions held at Jamaica, etc., I ordered Executor to give Inventory.

Andrew Gibbs, Cle.

FINALE

As a pioneer settler of America, Richard Gildersleeve 2d experienced the sea voyage from England to the savage coasts of New England, the first founding of Wethersfield in Connecticut Colony in 1635; the first settlement of Stamford in New Haven Colony in 1641, and then the founding of Hempstead in 1644 and Newtown in 1652 on Dutch Long Island. As a proprietor of Newtown in 1656, he paid his share of its purchase from the Canarsie Indians. He then bought a home in Hempstead in 1658 with six cattle's pasturage on Cow Neck and became closely associated with his father in all affairs; especially in cattle, land and surveying town divisions of this large town. His public career extended over thirty years. Under Dutch rule, he was collector for cattle rates in 1660 for which the settlers praised God. He was elected a townsman in this English town in 1664 and was a signer of the protest against the notorious Capt. Scott for his conspiracy. With his father, Richard 2d helped lead a revolt against the Dutch and was admitted a freeman of Connecticut that same year. However, the capture of New York by the English fleet, a few months later, made him an English subject under the Duke's Laws adopted in 1665. In 1667, he was highway surveyor; in 1669, he testified in the Bushwick-Newtown dispute before the Governor's Council as he had been a proprietor of Newtown. He was elected town clerk of Hempstead in 1668 and 1669, being chosen town drummer as well in 1669. He took a leading part in fighting for the rights of an English subject and for the rights of a Hempstead proprietor against the tyranny of

the royalist governor. He signed the famous Hempstead Petition of 1669 as town clerk. This petition stated the principle, "No taxation without representation" and demanded a settlement of the patent evils and the patents within patents. No taxes were paid until the Dutch captured New York in 1673 and he was listed in the Dutch census of Hempstead.

In 1674, the English resumed possession by treaty and Richard 2d took an active part in the contest that was resumed for Hempstead rights against the greed of the Duke of York's agents in exploiting the province. In the Cow Neck raid against squatters on town land, he signed the proclamation of Hempstead rights in 1676, authorizing the ousting of invaders for which he was unjustly fined with other Cow Neck (Manhasset) owners. In 1678, he audited the town books and was rate collector and under the Duke's Laws, was regularly elected constable of Hempstead, the chief executive with two overseers as assistants which was the town court and council combined. Under orders from Governor Andros to stop Quaker meetings in 1678, he managed the situation tactfully since there were many leading landholders involved. In 1679, he was chosen highway surveyor and then land surveyor being particularly busy in 1683 and 1687. In 1680, he bought the fort and old meeting house. Having been elected again as town clerk in 1681, 1682 and 1683, he was very active in registering the cattle earmarks.

In 1683, when the new English governor came, he was active on one committee in the battle to get the town patent on reasonable terms. He was named as one of the patentees in the Hempstead Patent of 1685 from Governor Dongan. He was tax collector for the patent which was paid for in cattle which he had to round up for delivery. He was also elected collector for town church affairs and in 1687, he had to confiscate Quaker property as they refused to attend military training and to pay for town church expenses, so that the Quakers sent in a written protest about him to the governor at New York. He served from 1683 to 1689.

His career shows he was a very able man, very active in town affairs and the business of a pioneer planter. He took an active part in a fascinating political history of colonizing the savage wilderness. He was substantial rather than brilliant. He was a good fighter, a willing worker for the town and for his plantation interests, an honest and respected office holder, blunt but tactful. This was his political strength as a pioneer among pioneers.

Chapter 9

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE 3D, 1655-1717

Richard Gildersleeve 3d was born about 1655 in the town of Newtown, Long Island, N. Y., when the Dutch controlled the western part of the island as a part of New Netherlands. His father had moved from Hempstead in 1652 to escape the Indian depredations and had built a home in the village of Middleburg (Elmhurst), where in 1656 he paid a part of the Indian purchase to the Canarsie Indians. (Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, p. 82.) In 1658, his father bought a home in Hempstead town spot and moved into it, having sold his home in Newtown to Francis Doughty. In 1664, the English fleet captured the Dutch fort at New Amsterdam on the island of Manhattan and Hempstead became a part of the royal proprietary province of New York. There were only a few settlements along the Hudson River at Albany and Esopus, a few in Westchester County and Staten Island so that Long Island with its several pioneer towns formed the main part of the settlements in the province.

The only facilities for education were provided by a few schoolmasters that came to town. His boyhood home was on the west side of Hempstead village and he worked on the various farming operations of his grandfather and father, both of whom had the same name. As some of the big holdings owned by the town began to be divided up among the settlers for private use and the spirit of independent living increased, farming and herding began to lose its community organization, and inherited custom of old English parishes and continued by the Puritan settlers of Hempstead for common safety against wolves and Indians with their hungry dogs. As a boy, he often witnessed the Indians and certain wolf hunters come into the village with the wolf heads to collect the bounties voted at town meetings.

The freeholders or proprietors had so much town land at their disposal that they were at all times subject to attempts, both successful and unsuccessful, of land grabbers. Not only did neighboring towns but different land speculators and individuals seeking manors to set up aristocratic domains, patents within patents, tried to get some of the town lands of Hempstead. The agents of

the Duke of York managed to get hundreds of acres through political trickery of the patent policies of the governors with the Indians as puppets to further tangle up titles to land; yet the Gildersleeves and other proprietors managed to save thousands of acres for the town by constant watch and by constant law suits. Thus Hempstead was noted among Long Island towns for having immense areas of town lands for at least two hundred years. The law suit over the marsh lands in the Court of Chancery showed this. (*L. I. Trial*—N. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, 1825.) (In 1869, the town sold the site of Garden City for its development.) Having so much land at their disposal, it was often voted at town meeting that land be granted even to those who were not proprietors. Many a young man was granted land to start them off in life. Town debts and services were often paid in land, money being scarce.

1 Nov. 1676. To Richard Gildersleeve Jr. and Elias Dorland was given 3 acres a-piece on the west side of the swamp below the old tobacco land. (*Hempstead Rec. I:306.*) At a general town meeting 3 June 1679, was let to Elias Dorland, all the Common meadow between Coe's Meadow and the beach foot for the sum of £ 0 : 5 : 0, the money paid to Richard Gildersleeve Jr., Richard Gildersleeve remains debtor to ye town upon that account £ 0 : 5 : 0. (*I:303.*)

Richard 3d had married in 1677-8 at Hempstead, Experience Ellison, born in Braintree, Mass., Aug. 2, 1657, daughter of Richard (b. 1620, d. 1683) and Thomasine Ellison. Her parents moved to Hempstead in 1663 where Richard Ellison joined his father Lawrence Ellison, first listed in Windsor, Conn., in 1644; an elected townsman in 1657 of Hempstead. (See *R. G. Ist.*) The town agreed at a town meeting, June 20, 1679, that twenty-four persons among them Richard 3d and his father should have liberty to take up 50 acres apiece and that the proprietors should also come in for the division with them. His grandfather, Mr. Gildersleeve, as proprietor came in and was listed with 58, his uncle "Little" Smith with 58, and the latter's son Jonathan Smith Nan with 60. (*Hemp. Rec. II:105.*) Richard 3d was called Junior to distinguish him from his father. As the latter served as town clerk several years, Richard 3d witnessed legal papers often. He witnessed, Oct. 3, 1683, the deed of Thomas Higham to William Smith of Foster's Meadow for a negro man who had lost all his fingers on his right hand and a thumb on his left hand. (*I:443.*) He appeared as a witness in two law suits in 1682.

At a Court held in Hempstead by the Constable and overseers this third day of May in the year of our Lord 1682 by his Majesty's authority. Adam Mott, Jr., plaintiff in an action of debt against Thomas Jones, defendant. The testimony of Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., testifies that Thomas Jones related a bargain made between himself and Adam Mott, the said Mott had bought two oxen of Thomas Jones for which Jones was to have three cows and three calves and Thomas Jones was to uphold the oxen to come to fourteen pounds by weight at two pence a pound at York.

At a court of constable and overseers held in Hempstead, 6 Dec. 1682 by his Majesty's authority, Henry Linnington, plaintiff, enters an action against Matthew Bedell, defendant, in an action of the case . . . The testimony of Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., this deponent testifieth that I being at the mill, Henry Linnington told me there was a stray beast there that was unmarked and asked me if I knew whose it was and I told him I knew not and quickly after Matthew Bedell said it was his and said he would fetch it away very shortly and satisfy the old man for his pains. (*I:393, 398.*)

Hempstead had been without a settled minister for a long time and so steps had been taken several times to get one. It was a town affair and the town voted for and built a new meeting house and parsonage. By major vote of the town, May 6, 1682, Rev. Jeremiah Hobart was called to be minister. Richard 3d agreed to subscribe £ 0: 10: 0, yearly for his ministry. (*I:380.*) However, Mr. Hobart complained to the governor of New York about not getting his salary in 1686 and 1691. He left in 1691, having gone to Haddam, Conn., where he was installed in 1700 and died there, Nov. 6, 1715, aged 85. (*Haddam Records.*)

Richard 3d became a proprietor of Hempstead in 1683, with all patent rights and responsibilities thereto and thus could share in all future divisions of the Commons of the town. The particular part called the Commons was between East and West Meadow with the town "plot" in between south of the Great Plains, Hempstead had about 120,000 acres which included 60,000 in the Great Plains, 8,000 in Cow Neck and various other meadow lands, salt marshes, oyster beds and forests. Richard 3d shared in the Carman patent rights bought in 1654 by his grandfather Richard 1st and inherited by his father Richard 2d in 1681. (*Hemp. Rec. I:455.*)

This deed of gift made by me, Richard Gildersleeve, Sr., unto my two sons, viz: Richard Gildersleeve and Thomas Gildersleeve, . . . 12 Feb. 1683. (See *R. G. 2d.*)

Richard 3d devoted himself to farming operations all his life.

Hemsted, 21 July 1683, was let unto Richard Gildersleeve the cow meadow at Hay Bridge for £ 00. 14. 06. (*I:454*.) Richard Gildersleeve, Jr. his ear mark is a halfpenny under the right ear and a nick on the same ear between the head and the half penny 5 July 1682, By me, Richard Gildersleeve, Clerk. (*Hemp. Rec. II:11*.)

The record of the earmark for his cattle was now necessary as he was letting them graze in common on town land with others. Steps were taken in 1684, to fence in a part of the large Hempstead Plains and to avoid trouble they petitioned the governor for permission.

At a public town meeting, 23 Nov. 1684, it was concluded, etc., that there should be a petition drawn up and sent to our governor requesting him that the town may have liberty to fence such a part of the Plains as may be for our convenience. Recorded by me, Josias Starr, Clerk. (*I:317, 486*.) Lots drawn for fencing the Plains the first to begin on the East Hill and so run westward, . . . Richard Gildersleve J. . . . No. 12.

GOVERNOR DONGAN'S PATENT TAXES

Col. Thomas Dongan was sent in 1683 by the Duke of York to govern his province of New York. He ordered a census of Hempstead. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:524-5*.) Richard 3d was listed with his minimum as was usual in taxes.

Valuation of Estates &C., of ye town of Hampsted on L. I., 13 Oct. 1683. Richard Guildersleiff, Jr., 00 heads, 12 acres of land & meadow, 02 oxen, 02 cows, 01 three year olds, 02 year olds, 02 hogs, 02 horses and mares.

Dongan inflicted the old revenue producing scheme of requiring the towns to buy a new charter or patent which had been started by Governor Nicolls in 1665 and used by Lovelace in 1668. Col. Dongan ordered the town to buy a patent and as the Hempstead men were well aware that a change of royal governors meant another heavy tax, they distinguished themselves above all other towns in the English colonies in the determined campaign to get the town patent on "Reasonable" terms. (Thompson, 348, 350, 1st ed. and Thompson's *Long Island*, II:17.) After eight attempts, the charter or patent was granted, Apr. 17, 1685. At town meeting, a

tax of 2½ pence per acre was voted on freeholders of the town. Richard 3d was taxed £ 2.8s. on the rate list made up for the patent payment, one of the largest rate payers. (*Hemp. Rec. VIII: 132.*) He was listed for 280 acres according to Thompson, the historian of Long Island, but this was his father, listed as Richard, Sen. Richard 3d was listed for 100 acres. (*P. 272, L. I. Trail—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, N. Y. 1825 and definitely so on p. 26-29 of Pleadings, following the 400 pages of the Appellants' case.*) Because of the lack of currency in this pioneer town, it was paid in cattle and Richard 2d, his father as patent collector, had a task on his hands to round up the cattle probably with the aid of his two sons, Richard 3d and Thomas, for delivery to the governor. When Col. Dongan was later accused of overcharging the Hempstead men, he claimed he only received £ 140 in cattle which did not make up the value of the rated list, making no mention of course, of the colossal bribery in which he built up his big estate at New Hyde Park out of Hempstead's town land (near Floral Park). (*Hemp. Rec. I: 490.*) Governor Dongan's Report on the Province of N. Y., Feb. 22, 1687, stated this:

From Hempsted I recd 100 pound by forty and that in cattle which is far less than my pquisits they having upwards of 100,000 acres. I owne alsoe I have received £ 300 from the citty of New York, . . . (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I: 114.*)

Richard sold three acres of upland, Aug. 1, 1685, to Thomas Higham. It was a part of a 50 acre lot near John Johnson and Peter Johnson Scol. This deed of sale was witnessed by his father, Richard "Sener" and his brother Thomas, and attested before John Seaman, justice. It was signed by Richard (3d) and his wife Experience with her mark E. (*Hemp. Rec. II: 85.*) She could not write her own name, only her initial, as was often the case of even the leading citizens, Magistrate Robert Ashman being the outstanding example. (*Fernow, N. Y. Col. Doc. Hist. III: 496.*) Education was sadly neglected at times so that it was not at all uncommon that the grandchildren of the pioneers, reared on scattered farms were deficient in common school education. Neighborhood schools of the colonies were too extremely few in some parts.

As a proprietor of Hempstead, Mar. 13, 1687, Richard 3d was the last one selected out of twenty-four persons to have 50 acres of land given to him. (*II: 17.*) He and his brother Thomas had been

given the propriety of John Carman in 1683 by their father Richard 2d while in 1685, Richard 3d helped pay for the Dongan patent, entitling him to town divisions of land. An important event took place then in his career as a planter. He sold his home near the Merrick river (Meadowbrook) to Jonathan Smith Rock. A part of the house was built in to the Rock Smith family home in later years. (Valentine W. Smith, *The Rock Smith Family*, 1937.)

NOTE—The D.A.R. erected a blue marker of the N. Y. State Department of Education to record the spot in 1935, mounted on a metal post on the north side of Merrick Road between Central Boulevard on the west, Westmoreland on the north and a house on the east, set back a little way from the Merrick Road. The view to the south looks over the Merrick Road; across the vast expanse of salt marshes to the Atlantic Ocean with the western state highway built over the marshland to the state park of Jones Beach in the townships of Oyster Bay and Hempstead.

The old family homestead at Merrick stood on the north side of the Merrick Road—half way between Smith street or East Meadowbrook Road and Central Boulevard. This boulevard passes through the site of the old farm barns and barn yard. It is quite likely the extreme westerly end of the old homestead was built by Richard Gildersleeve or Lieut. Jonathan Smith. (Valentine W. Smith, *The Rock Smith Family*, 1937.)

Richard 3d and his wife Experience with her characteristic initial E signed "This Indenture,—30 Mar. 1687," in which two six-acre lots were sold to Rock Smith. (*Hemp. Rec. II:85.*) This deed was kept in the old homestead with a multitude of old Rock Smith family documents, now, since 1936, preserved in the Queensboro Library, Jamaica, L. I., as custodians. Lieut. Jonathan Smith as Jonathan Smith Jr., son of John Smith Rock, was a younger man than Jonathan Smith Sr., the son of John Smith Nant who was the uncle by marriage of Richard 3d. Jonathan Smith Sr., "Nant" was the father of Jonathan Smith Black of Merrick.

NOTE—The blue marker has:—"Homestead Site 1687-1884—Six Generations of the Jonathan Smith Jr. Branch—Rock Smith Family—Long Island Settlers 1644.

One month later, Richard 3d moved to Suffolk County, farther out on Long Island but on the north shore this time at Crab Meadow on Fresh Pond Neck, east of Northport in the township of Huntington.

HUNTINGTON, 1649-1689

The town of Huntington in Suffolk County, L. I., extended 20 miles from the shores of Long Island Sound to the shores of the Atlantic Ocean on the south. From east to west it extended 10 miles. In 1649, Adrian Van der Donck described it to the Dutch. In 1650, the tribe of Indians at Huntington Bay were the Matinecocks on the north side from Fresh Pond to Flushing. Raseocan was sagamore at Katonomocke or Huntington, Resossechok, of the Secatogue Indians at Babylon or Huntington South, and Tackapousha of the Massapequa in the southwest of Huntington west into Oyster Bay and Hempstead townships.

Huntington was settled in 1653 by Englishmen. (Thompson's *L. I.*, I:465.) In 1674, a mill was built at Cow Harbor or Northport. (Wood's *Huntington*). In 1653, Daniel Whitehead, Robert Williams, and Richard Holbrooke bargained with Raseocan, the Matinecock sachem, for the land from Cold Spring Harbor to the brook at the head of Northport Harbor not including Eaton's Neck or Lloyd's Neck—from Nachequetack to Opcatkontycke; this was the Old Purchase of 1653.

In 1656, Jonas Wood, William Rogers, and Thomas Wickes bargained with Asharoken, sachem of the Matinecocks for the land between Northport and Smithtown Harbor including Eaton's Neck, although the title to the neck and adjoining was given in 1646 to Theophilus Eaton, former governor of New Haven Colony. This Eastern Purchase of 1656 included Northport, Crab Meadow and Fresh Pond south to the middle of Long Island. In 1665, the title to Lloyd's Neck was contested by John Richbeli and the suit was held at New York, at the General Court of Assizes. Richard Gildersleeve 1st, as foreman of the Jury, brought in a verdict for the town of Huntington which was promptly reversed by the royalist governor. In 1672, Richard Smith "Bull" of Smithtown contested the title as far as Northport but lost out.

In 1666, the first patent was inflicted upon them by Governor Nicolls and the proprietors were listed according to £ 100 patent rights. In the Old Purchase of 1653, there were listed 135 rights and those proprietors in the Eastern Purchase of 1656 from Cow Harbor (Northport) to Fresh Pond had 30 rights except the private rights in the south at Squaw Pit (Deer Park) and Baiting Place (near Bethpage). The town soon became settled although

in 1685, there were 43 wolves killed in Suffolk County, 15 of them in Huntington. (Munsell's *Suffolk County, L. I.*)

In 1686, Governor Dongan sent men to inspect town boundary lines and ordered the town to take out a new patent. Isaac Platt bought the old one to New York, all in good faith but it was confiscated so they were compelled to get a new one, Aug. 8, 1688, for £ 29. 4. 6. (Munsell's *Suffolk County, L. I.*) Richard Gildersleeve 3d from Hempstead was taxed for it. He had bought some property in Huntington and was granted some besides by this town after he had satisfied them that he was a desirable and satisfactory citizen. Puritan communities of this period were very particular as to whom should enjoy the rights of a proprietor and even as to whom should visit or live in the town. John Ingersoll was warned at a town meeting, Feb. 17, 1687, because he had entertained a man, a woman and two children without a town permit. (*Hunt'n Rec. I:482.*) As was often the case of several others, Richard 3d went back and forth between Hempstead and Huntington through the township of Oyster Bay to look after his estate until he permanently settled in Huntington. (His nephew Richard 4th followed his example in 1724 but died in Hempstead where in his will of 1738, *N. Y. City Surrogate record*, he left his Hempstead estates to his two younger sons, Richard 6th and Jonathan, and his Huntington rights at East Northport to his oldest son Stephen whose only son Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve, born 1746, died 1828, founded a family of the Younger Line of descent from Richard 1st, the Puritan, many are in Wayne, Nebraska.)

John Golden and wife Grace of Fresh Pond Neck, (daughter of Thomas Skidmore) sold to Richard Gildersleeve, jr., of Hempstead, for £ 60 silver coin, 22 acres of upland, 6 acres of meadow and a house, Apr. 2, 1687. (*Huntington Rec. I:486, Mss. Deeds I:233, 324.*)

That part of my farme that I now lives in used ocupie and Injoe containg twentie twoo acors of upland and six acares of medowe as it was laid out by order of ye towne of Huntington bee it more or less sittuate lying and beeing one Fresh Pond Necke butting and bounding viz. that p.sell that ye house stands one—the east end with ye Land of John Scidmore Ser: the north side by ye Sound the west end south side with ye hie way yt leads yt to Crab medowe the other Parcell of upland lying southward from ye dwelling house bounding east with a highway that leadeth to Jonathan

Lewis the south with woods in Commonage or hill allsoe six acers of medowe land be it more or less lying in ye north east corner of Crab Meadow bounded one ye west side with ye medowe of John Scudemore Senr the north with ye way within ye beach ye south with ye meadow of Jonathan Lewis or a creek. Witnesses Alice Bayley, Joseph Bayley.

A town meeting held Apr. 2, 1688, "the abovesaid was granted to Rich: Gildersleeve, 22 acres of land, 6 or 8 acres of it at ye head of Clapboard Hollow (Vernon Valley) and ye remainder of it betwixt William Brodeton and his own land facing against Crab Meadow." (*Hunt'n Rec. I:360 and 519.*) As Governor Dongan had ordered the town to take out a new patent so as to exact more taxes, a list of the proprietors was made out with the value of their estates to form a basis of taxation. Richard 3d was rated in 1688 with £ 37. 00. 00. and as a result was plundered again by Dongan, a victim of the grasping fingers of the royal governor, having also paid him in Hempstead for his estates there in 1685. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:21.*)

Huntington Patent, date 2 Aug. 1688.

The farm Hundreds having Right to Divisions In ye Eastern purchus of ye towne eastward of Cow Harbor 3 C. In ye 4th farm one half paid by Richard Gildersleeve ye other half by John Scidmore. (Van Wyck's *Select Patents of Towns & Manors*, 1938.)

King James II oppressed his province of New York with such taxes and such measures that it is interesting to note that Governor Dongan's Report, 22 Feb. 1687, states:—"I believe for these 7 years last past, there has not come over into this province 20 English, Scotch or Irish familys. But on the contrary on Long Island the people encrease soe fast that they complain for want of land & many remove from thence into the neighboring province.—Long Island being the best peopled place in the Govermt (in regard to excise taxes)—. Dongan argued that if Connecticut be not added to the Govermt (of New York) it can be hardly able to support itself but if bee added the revenue will bee sufficient to keep the King wholly out of debt." (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:103-109.*) In 1723, the city and county of New York had a population of 5,886, Queens county which included Hempstead, 6,068, Suffolk county which had Huntington, 5,266, Kings county had a sparse

population while Albany county had only 5,693. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:471.*)

Richard 3d witnessed Sept. 30, 1690, with Joseph Bayley, the deed of James Betts to Joseph Vail of land at the southeast point of Crab Meadow as first laid out to Jonathan Harnot (Harned) and sold to John Green. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:81.*) Meanwhile, he made out a quitclaim, Dec. 6, 1688, to Elias Doughty of Flushing, describing himself as "Richard Gildersleeve, of Crab Meadow within the township of Huntington, yeoman." This land was 44 acres in Hempstead, east by John Johnson with a highway between, south and north by the Commons and west by the highway. He had sold it, Feb. 17, 1686, to Arian Van Laer of N. Y. City who sold it, Oct. 25, to Richard Manering of Hempstead, who in turn sold it, Nov. 9, 1686, to Elias Doughty. The quitclaim was signed by Richard 3d and Experience, his wife: Epenetus Platt, Esq., and Andrew Gibb, witnesses. (*Queens County Deeds, B1:149.*)

HEMPSTEAD AFFAIRS

At Hempstead, Mar. 6, 1688, Richard (3d) was petitioned with other Cow Neck proprietors for a plantation adjoining Capt. M. Nicolls's on the east at the fork of the fresh water brook where the path begins to go from Capt. Nicolls's fence to the Bar Beach right over Gildersleeve's Creek. Thomas Barker made this petition. (*Hemp. Rec. II:59.*)

Since the Duke of York, now James II, King of England, had plotted for the complete subjection of all the American colonies to his will, he had stationed Edmund Andros at Boston as governor-general to unite all the northern colonies under him. Not finding Col. Dongan a fit tool, he sent Francis Nicholson who arrived at New York, Oct. 1, 1688, as lieutenant-governor under Andros. This quick destruction of their long sought liberty stirred up a rebellious feeling more fierce than the spirit which in earlier days prompted the petition and protests agitated by Richard Gildersleeve 1st, his grandfather, of which the Hempstead Petition of 1669, written by his father, Richard 2d, as town clerk, stood out as the particular one that the then governor felt had to be answered. The people of the province of New York were no longer united in their action however, they were slowly dividing into two parties. One class known as aristocrats or tories, was made up of soldiers and many royal officers stationed in the colony, to these were added

many of the settlers, who grown rich were aping the customs and ideas of the aristocratic party of England. Dongan, following the example of Nicolls and Lovelace, by the dastardly scheme of selling "patents within patents" and ignoring the town patents, had erected numerous manors during his term, 1683-1688. (See *Publications of the Order of Colonial Lords of the Manors in America*—25 pamphlets, 1921-1934.) Dongan did this to strengthen this aristocratic tendency against the stubbornness and levelling process of Long Island towns. (Andrews, *Colonial Period of Am. Hist. III: 121*.) Against the combination of tories, governor and king, the party of the people, the democratic party, waged a long and determined contest. Religious troubles were added. (Hendrick, *Brief Hist. Empire State*.)

When the news of the English Revolution of 1688, and the crowning of William of Orange, Stadtholder of Holland, as king of England, reached New York, the people hailed the event with joy. The towns of eastern Long Island, already planning to send a list of grievances to England, together with other towns of Queens and Westchester Counties, at once rose in revolt against Governor Nicholson, turned out appointees of the New York government and elected others to their places. (Andrews, *Col. Per. Am. Hist. III: 124*.) Jacob Leisler, rich, brave, and intense lover of liberty, captain of the colonial troops, was persuaded to take the fort from the control of Nicholson. (See *Richard 2d*.) This was easily effected and Leisler took upon himself the duties of governor; rebel, fanatic, usurper, he may have been, patriot, hero and martyr, he surely was. Leisler was earnest and active in carrying out his duties. He sent an army against the French who were invading the Mohawk region, improved the fort at New York where the Battery Park now is and performed other essential duties. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II: 35*.)

Richard Gildersleeve 3d was commissioned lieutenant of foot by Leisler in Joseph Smith's Company of Hempstead, Queens County, Jan. 10, 1690.

List of Commissions issued by Lt. Gov. Leisler, No. 140. Richard Gildersleef, Lieut., Hemsted, 10 Jan. 1690. (Report *N. Y. State Historian, Colonial Series I: 408*.)

His captain, Joseph Smith had been commissioned Dec. 30, 1689 and Jeremiah Smith, his cousin, ensign, Jan. 2, 1690. It is to be noted that on the same date that Lieut. Richard 3d was com-

missioned that a military commission was issued from Fort William Henry, Lake George, to Jonathan Smith (Rock) signed by Jacob Leisler, the Lieutenant Governor, Commander in Chief (*The Rock Smith Family*, p. 19) which is preserved in the Queensboro Library at Jamaica, L. I. The French and Indians burned Schenectady and slaughtered the people there on the night of Feb. 8, 1690 in what was called King William's War. When the news came, Leisler hastened to send a force of soldiers from New York up the Hudson River to help. No record of Hempstead militia was noted. As French privateers were harrying the coasts also, Leisler called an Assembly, Feb. 20, 1690, and later to raise revenue for defense of the province.

A proclamation issued by Leisler's Council, Oct. 26, 1690 stated that "a certain number of men in Queens County on L. I. had declared rebellion against the government authority" and suspended the Court of Oyer and Terminer in Kings County (which had taken the place of the hated Assizes) until the rebels were suppressed. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:173.*) Capt. John Clapp (of Rye, N. Y., in 1705—Bolton's *Westchester County*) wrote a letter claiming that there were 104 freeholders of the best estates, barbarously treated, shot at and wounded, and their estates seized "because we would not take commissions from the pretended Lieut. Govr." (Schultz, *Col. Hemp.*, p. 101.) Maj. Richard Ingoldsby on the staff of the new governor (appointed by King William) having been separated from him by a storm, arrived in New York Harbor in January 1691 without his credentials. Enemies of Leisler and his party met Ingoldsby who demanded possession of the fort which had been neglected before but now repaired by Leisler. The latter properly refused to hand over the newly repaired fort until the new governor came. Leisler, since the city was upset by party strife, issued a proclamation calling out the militia, Jan. 31, 1691.

Whereas I am informed that Major Richard Ingoldesby hath issued a mandate to raise forces upon long Island under pretence of commission from their Majesties, I command you and every one of you according to your commissions from me to observe all orders and to suppress and repel by force, to be ready in arms and on foot . . . (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. II:182.*)

The new governor, Sloughter, came Mar. 19, 1691, three days after Secretary Clarkson invited Capt. Jackson of Hempstead to bring soldiers to New York City. Leisler sent the governor a letter

loyally tendering the fort and the province but so great was the hatred of enemies that they succeeded in getting Leisler and his son-in-law Jacob Milborne executed May 15, 1691. Within four years, the British Parliament declared Leisler innocent of treason but from then on republicanism and tory parties were active.

The father of Richard 3d died at this time and he was executor of the will which was probated at Jamaica, the county seat, May 21, 1691. He was bequeathed an equal half part of the hundred acre lot by the harbor path (near Roslyn), with the hollows, the Eighth Division on the Plains, an equal half share of fresh and salt meadows at Merrick, a division at North Woodedge (Westbury), two divisions at East Meadow and half the rights of proprietor which his grandfather Richard 1st had obtained under the Dutch patent of 1644, confirmed by the patent of 1685. (See list under his brother Thomas in 1742-*Hemp. Rec. VIII.*) Two cows and two young oxen were his share of the cattle. The homestead his father had lately lived in was to become his after his mother's death. He sold it in 1704.

Richard 3d was listed as a Hempstead proprietor, Feb. 20, 1691, and was chosen by the town, June 16, 1691, as one of a committee of four to serve as town agent to contract for a miller. (*Hemp. Rec. II:23.*) His father had been elected to the same duty in 1687. There had been a law against bolting flour anywhere in the province except in New York City as it was to keep up the standard quality of flour. It was too difficult to regulate the quality of the flour made in distant parts. As this monopoly was greatly resented, there were many bolting mills run despite the law and so the law was repealed in 1680. Hempstead had a number of such mills and also grist mills. Tide mills and wind mills were added to by water mills on every likely stream. Mill-rights were granted by the town meeting often including a tract of land and permission to build whatever ditches or sluiceways might be necessary. The miller was required to be ready for business within a given time and even to build a bridge over the mill stream. If ever he should fail to keep a good mill the grant would revert to the town. There were twenty such grants made between 1685 and 1748. (His nephew, Elisha Gildersleeve, born 1697, died 1773, became a miller in 1727 at East Rockaway.)

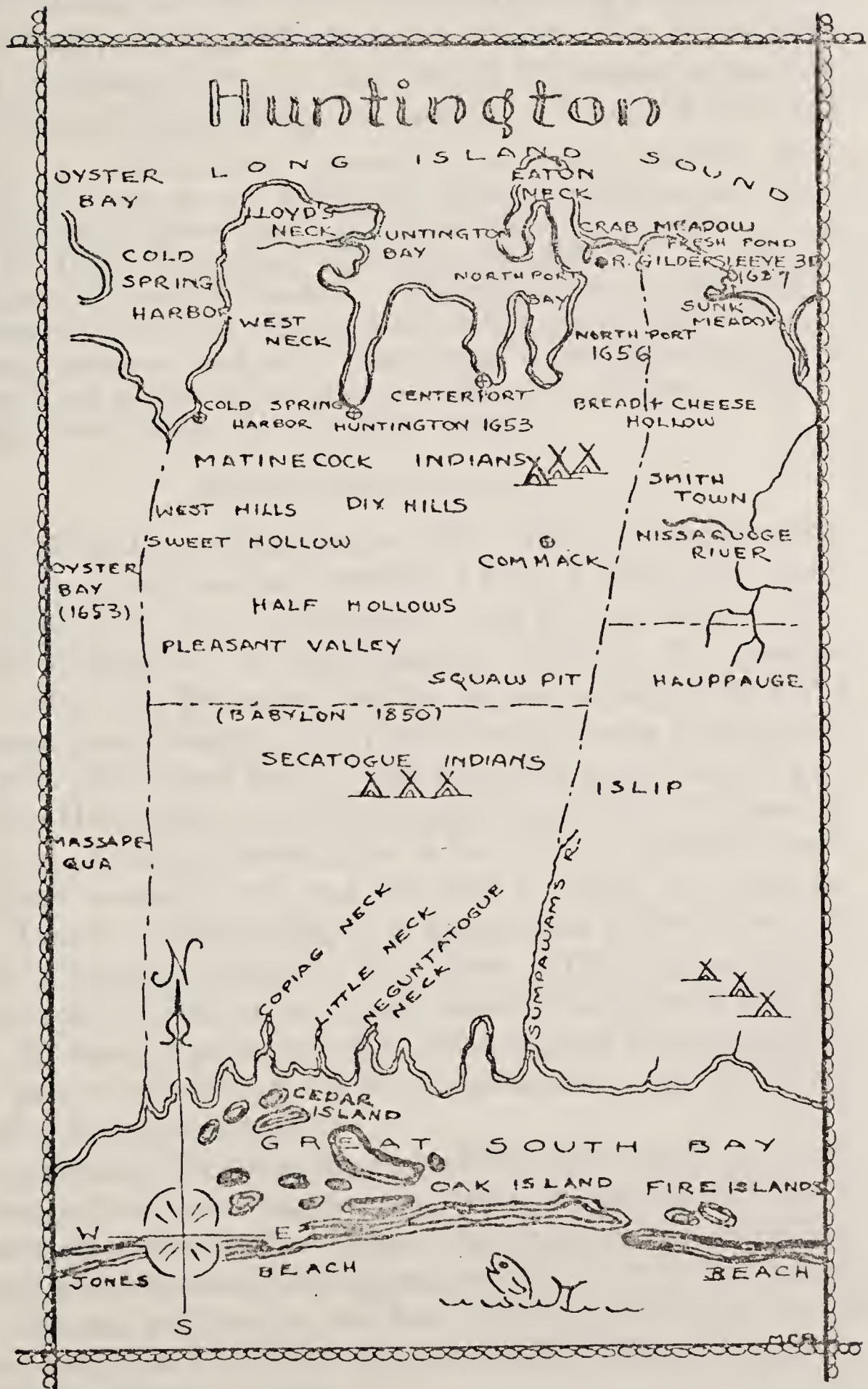
Richard 3d was one of the list of 81 proprietors, July 11, 1691, named in John Stuard's petition. (*II:110.*) At Hungry Harbor

meadow, Rockaway, Joseph Mott sold two parcels of meadow, Jan. 26, 1692, to his brother Adam. One quarter part of one lot at the great neck at the east "was laid out to Richard Gildersleeve Sener and Richard Gildersleeve Junior then called now both deceased," —. (*Hemp. Rec. II:53, 54.*) Thus Richard 3d was the only one of the name on Long Island until his nephew Richard 4th was born in 1695.

Manhasset or Cow Neck, the battle ground of many disputes, was the fenced off pasturage of a certain group of Hempstead men designated as "Cow Neck Proprietors." Its 8,000 acres, seemingly unused at times, was an inviting allure to squatters, land speculators, and the cupidity of the Duke of York's agents ever looking for "perquisites," which Dongan was frank enough to admit. Even Tackapousha left Massapequa on the south shore to live on the north side of the island at Cow Neck. The raid of the proprietors on the Cornell buildings in 1676 and land grants to Capt. Nicolls for legal services made Cow Neck with other features more and more undesirable for the Gildersleeve shares as it was only used as extra pasturage by them. Richard Gildersleeve of Fresh Pond Neck in Huntington, since he had gone back there for awhile, sold, Mar. 2, 1693, to Joseph Halstead of Hempstead, his rights of 14 gates of fence at Cow Neck. (*Hemp. Rec. VIII:50, 166, 174.*) Richard of Crab Meadow in Huntington, on May 16, 1693, sold John Mott land in the old field next to John Mott, east of George Hewlett and south of the Commons near the highway. Richard of Hempstead sold Nov. 7, 1696, to Peter Stringham, 50 acres of woodland bounded north by the Flushing line, west by Cornelius Barnes and Commons, south by James Ryley and east by the Carles. (*Hemp. Rec. VIII:150, 174.*) Richard of Huntington bought, Dec. 14, 1696, six acres at Merrick from John Linnington, his wife's cousin, in Hempstead. This deed was again recorded later by his brother Thomas Gildersleeve as town clerk, evidently because all of Richard 3d's holdings were bought in 1704 by his brother. (*Hemp. Rec. II:11, and III:4.*) Richard 3d witnessed in 1697, the deed of Richard Valentine of Hempstead. (*II:181.*) Also he was witness, with John Dusenbury and John Ingersoll, Dec. 10, 1697, to the deed of Henry Bell of Freehold, East Jersey, to John Harrison of Flushing. (*Oyster Bay Rec. II:617.*)

However, he and his family were not listed in the Census of 1698 for Hempstead so that he was living in Huntington township per-

Huntington



manently by that time. He had witnessed, Mar. 26, 1692, the deed of Jonas Valentine and wife Grace to John Ingersoll of land at Crab Meadow Neck, township of Huntington. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:104.*) He signed a quitclaim, Sept. 18, 1695, to all his interest in his late father's land at Fosters Meadow in Jamaica. (*Jamaica Rec. I:411.*)

Richard Gildersleeve, belonging to Crab Meadow in Suffolk County in ye Island of Nassau, yeoman, son to Richard Gildersleeve late of Hempstead deceased, for . . . paid by James Ryley late of Foster's Meadow . . . 50 acres of upland at Foster's Meadow . . . north side of ye path going to Jamaica and on ye west by a lot of Thomas Wolley only a highway between and on ye north near a lot laid out to ye widow Carll and on ye east near a valley, . . . Witness. John Wood, John Hicks, Jr. 18 Sept. 1695.

HUNTINGTON, 1694-1717

Henry Sloughter, royal governor of New York, did not live very long after he signed the death warrant of Jacob Leisler in 1691, who had done nothing more "treasonable" than had the leaders of the "glorious Revolution" in Massachusetts. (Muzzey, *An American History*.) In 1692, Benjamin Fletcher became royal governor and that meant more robbery, more plundering and more taxes laid on the people. He ordered them to take out a new patent and 83 proprietors of Huntington were fleeced again to pay for it. Richard 3d paid 11s. 7½ d. as his tribute. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:153.*) As Silas Wood's *Huntington* states (p. 26), and the *Book of Deeds 1710-1767* for Suffolk County at Riverhead, L. I., also records (*Liber B: 37*), the account of money received for the Patent of Huntington has 164 hundred pound rights at 7s. 9d. per hundred amounting to £ 63. 14. 10. Richard 3d paid 11s. 7½ d. All in all, they had to pay £ 50 for the patent or charter, £ 5 to Mr. Nicolls and £ 1. 18s. 3d. for the changes or variation in cash.

That section of the township in which Richard 3d lived was called the Eastern Purchase of Huntington. It was divided into ten farms or plantations between Cow Harbor (Northport) and Smittown. The land was listed and held according to £100 rights which were of two classes; purchase in the first settlement and right in all divisions, and gift hundreds, which only held rights in future divisions. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:159.*)

The farm hundreds having right to divisions in ye Eastern Purchase of ye town eastward of Cow Harbor, 10 farms—1.

David Ingersoll & Joseph Vail, 2. Timothy Scudder, 3. Timothy Scudder & William Brotherton, 4. Richard Gildersleeve & John Skidmore, 5. John Lewis & John Skidmore, 6. Philip Udall and John Lewis, 7. John and Simon Ingersoll, 8. Thomas Skidmore 9. Jeremiah Adams & Thomas Fleet: 10. Edward Bunce. (1694.)

Richard 3d began to add to his holdings and bought some land in the next town east of him in Smithtown, settled by Richard Smith "Bull" and his large family. Edward Ketcham and wife Mary of Oyster Bay sold for £ 40 to Richard Gildersleeve and John Skidmore, Jan. 10, 1694, "150 acres of upland, west side of Nesaquogue River in Smithtown, bounded north by Daniel Smith, only a run of water between; this land to be and remain in common for cattle to drink; east by Nesaquogue River; south by John Jones; ye north side to run without Daniel Smith's fence until the complement of 150 acres be made up with 7½ acres of ye sunken meadow adjoining that of Robert After (Arthur)." (*Hunt'n Rec. II:129, Smithtown Rec., p. 331.*) This property was sold by Richard 3d's son Thomas, 27 Oct. 1718, after he had divided it into one-half, making it 75 acres, to Eliakim Smith. (*Hunt'n Mss. Deeds II:273.*)

As customary then, Richard 3d bought pasture and planting land on the south side of the island at what is now called Babylon. This land was at Little Neck, called Quequis or Pequequis by the Secatogue Indians.

To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, we, ye proprietors of ye Little Neck adjoining to a neck called or known by ye name of Naguntatogue being Sequatogue Indians and ye true owners of ye upland of that neck whose names are Whameos, Sagamore, and Norwachum, and ye rest proprietors in ye Southside of ye Island of Nassau have and do for many causes, etc., bestow on our loving friend Edward Higbie of Queens Village within Queens County, etc., and Richard Gildersleeve of Huntington, etc., yeoman, etc., a Neck of land . . . commonly called by ye English ye Little Neck, by ye Indians, Quequis which neck of upland from Neguntatogue River to Copiag River we have freely granted, etc.

Witnesses
John Whitman
Thomas Whitehead
Walter Nocks

Sagamore Whameos
Pamput Petung
Nahunshin Chepeuse
Norwachum or Nopaug

(*Suffolk County, N. Y., Deeds, A:188.*)

This Indian grant is recorded at the County Clerk's Office, Riverhead, L. I.

The Massapeag Indians held lands in the southwestern portion of the township and to prevent strangers from buying their lands, the town trustees decided to get them. The Baiting Place was purchased between Rugua Swamp near West Hills and Bethpage in Oyster Bay South in May 1608 from Sewamas and Will Cheepy, Massapeag Indians. The proprietors of Huntington were then assessed, Oct. 4, 1698, according to their £ 100 rights. Richard 3d was assessed for one shilling and six pence. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:228.*)

As he found it inconvenient to have a plantation so far away as the one on the shore south of town, he sold out his interest to his partner and the deed was witnessed by Phebe Thickston who was listed the year before in 1698 with his mother in Hempstead and received a legacy in his father's will in 1691. His wife Experience had died ten years before in 1689 and possibly Phebe was his housekeeper at Crab Meadow now.

Whereas Richard Gildersleeve & Edward Higbie both of ye town of Huntington on ye Island of Nassau, etc., yeomen were jointly interested in a neck of upland commonly called by ye English ye Little Neck by ye Indians, Pequequis, etc., I have made over to Edward Higbie, etc., title and interest yt I have in yt said necks, etc., ye 18 Mar. 1699.

Witnesses, John Scidmore Richard Gildersleeve
Phebe Thicston

Oyster Bay, 18 June 1701. Waymehous, Sagamore of Sekatogue and Pampit & Nehunshea, Indians, and acknowledge the within bill of sale to their free act and other Indians subscribed same.

(*Suffolk Deeds, A:108.*)

Nathaniel Coles, Justice.

Richard 3d had witnessed in 1695, the deed of Widow Jane Ingersoll (she had married first to Adam Whitehead) (Miner Family) and son John to Thomas Whitehead, son by her first husband, and in 1696, the deed of Edward Bunce to his son Thomas Bunce at Crab Meadow. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:179,196.*) Richard 3d sold, Apr. 20, 1699, for £ 50 silver to Richard Valentine, his lot in Hempstead lying on the north side of the Great Plains bounded east by "ye other moyetie belonging to my brother Thomas Gildersleeve." However, his brother had sold his half six days before to Obadiah Valentine. (*Hemp. Rec. II:181.*) This lot was left to him by his

father's will in 1691, by the harbor path, 50 acres of woodland, south of undivided land and north of a highway. He acknowledged the bill of sale, Feb. 26, 1700, before Justice John Tredwell. He had already witnessed, Aug. 20, 1697, the deed of Richard Valentine, son of Richard, deceased, to his brother Obadiah Valentine. (*II:181*.) He seems to have settled down at last on his plantation at Crab Meadow and Fresh Pond. Long Island Sound was at his doorstep with the beach to the north of his home lot. He witnessed the deed of Nathaniel Foster and wife Sarah to their son Josiah Foster, Mar. 13, 1702, of their house, north of their son Nathaniel, Jr., and also land at Dix Hills. (*Hunt'n Deeds, II:115*.)

Mrs. Dorcas Gildersleeve, his mother, having died, he came into possession of his father's last homestead by the terms of his father's will. He sold it to John Baldwin, Mar. 1, 1704. The latter sold it to Peter Vergerau, Dec. 26, 1705, and the bill of sale was witnessed by Thomas Gildersleeve. (*Hemp. Rec. II: 281, 282*.)

To all Christian people . . . greeting. Know ye that I, Richard Gildersleeve, of Fresh Pond neck in ye bounds of Huntington . . . sell, etc. unto John Baldin of Hempstead . . . my home lot lying and being situate in the town of Hempstead aforesaid bounded north and west by ye streets or highways and east by the lot of Justice Tredwell and south by lot that was lately in the possession of Jeremiah Wood and now belonging to John Baldin aforesaid, etc., with fencing, orchard of fruit trees, right of grazing or such privileges belonging to a home lot, etc., 1 Mar. 1704.

This lot of Jeremiah Wood had the stockaded fort extending into it in 1680 when Richard Gildersleeve 2d, "old Mr. Gildersleeve's son," bought the old meeting house and the fort at public "outcry." (*I:219*.) The Indians had all quieted down by then and the fort was no longer needed.

Finally, May 2, 1704, Richard 3d sold his patent rights as proprietor of Hempstead, specifically to date back to Aug. 27, 1701, to his brother Thomas since his son Manasseh Gildersleeve had died. The latter had been farming on one of his properties in South Hempstead near the Rockaway River. (*VIII:387*.) (This stream runs from the village through Hempstead Reservoir or Hempstead Lake Park.) Richard 3d had now severed his connections with Hempstead; all land titles and estates were now taken over by his brother Thomas and thus recorded by the latter and by others

from time to time later. (*Hemp. Rec. VIII.*) (See *Thomas 1st.*) Richard 3d with his son Thomas, a trustee of Huntington in 1739 and 1740, was now busy and contented in his home on the bluffs overlooking Long Island Sound to the north on the north shores of Long Island. This home was at Crab Meadow near and east of Northport Harbor.

NOTE--His grandson Benjamin Gildersleeve lost cattle here in 1778 in raids by the Connecticut men and refugees in whale boats in the Revolution.

Know all men before whom this present writing may come or at any time appear that I, Richard Gildersleeve of Huntington on Long Island alias Nassau in ye County Suffolk and in ye province of New York in America have bargained, sold unto my brother, Thomas Gildersleeve of Hempstead in Queens County, . . . all my rights of undivided lands in ye bounds of Hempstead either by purchase or patent from me, my heirs, . . . to have and to hold for his and their own forever . . . for a valuable sum of money already received in hand by me . . . and I, ye abovesaid Richard Gildersleeve do promise to assist my abovesd. Thomas Gildersleeve with what strength of writing I have to uphold ye abovesd. right of lands to him and his forever from ye 27 day of August in ye year 1701 forever after and I ye abovesd. Richard Gildersleeve do set my hand and fix my seal in true acknowledging of ye abovesd deed of sale ys 2 day of May 1704.

Witnesses,	Richard Gildersleeve
Adam Mott, Mary Mott, her X mark	
George Bates his X mark.	(<i>Hempstead. Rec. II:265.</i>)

Fresh Pond Neck was the small hamlet located in the northeast corner of the township of Huntington on the small hills and bluffs overlooking the shores of Long Island Sound near the Smithtown line. It had a Presbyterian church in Smithtown which was called the Old Fresh Pond Church in the Suffolk Presbytery. Becoming dilapidated and population increasing away from it, members built a church at Smithtown Branch in 1750 while later towards the American Revolution former members helped build a Presbyterian Church between Crab Meadow and Fresh Pond where an old cemetery testifies to its location north of Vernon Valley, Red Hook or Clapboard Hollow, or whatever the location was called. Fresh Pond at the border of Smithtown is a pond no longer but a meadow. (Prime's *L. I.*)

The tradition of the Gildersleeve family of the older line,—the younger line springs from Richard 4th who bought a "proprietary" here in 1724—was that Richard 3d was an intense Presbyterian and since Hempstead was so divided in religious factions, he sought out a Presbyterian neighborhood where he could be more contented. His location is described in a deed of Jonathan Lewis, May 15, 1707, to John Skidmore and wife Deliverance, of a house and lot at Fresh Pond; a piece of land with barn, etc., 50 acres bounded east and south by the highway leading to Mary Brotherton, north by Richard Gildersleeve and highway that led to Crab Meadow; also, 6 acres of meadow bounded south by Joseph Udall's meadow, west by John Scidmore's, north by meadow of Richard Gildersleeve and by highway that led to Crab Meadow. Witnessed by John Waren and John Ketcham. (*Hunt'n Mss, Deeds II:79.*)

Jacob Conklin, the "Pirate," a prominent citizen at that time, who was blessed with plenty of cash, bought from time to time large amounts of land in Huntington from the town trustees. The proceeds of the sales were all divided up among the proprietors of the town according to their rating. On June 11, 1711, Justice John Wickes, Justice John Wood, Epenetus Platt, William Jarvis, Richard Gildersleeve, and fourteen others sold to Jacob Conklin all their rights at Halfway Hollow Hills in the middle of the Island, beginning at the edge of the bald hill where the Yorkers' line or bounds ascended the hill. This was next to the York Purchase where a party of New York City men owned land. Richard 3d was rated as having $1\frac{1}{2}$ £ 100 rights in Conklin's purchase. The same day, some more proprietors including Richard 3d sold their rights to the land at Halfway Hollow Hills. (*Hunt'n Deeds II:295.*) In the division of the proceeds of a sale by the town to Jacob Conklin recorded Dec. 14, 1713, Epenetus Platt procured the payments due to Mr. Gildersleeve for three £ 100 rights. (*Hunt'n Rec, II:312.*)

Hundreds

$1\frac{1}{2}$	to	Epenetus Platt for Richard Gildersleeve	2s. 3d.
$1\frac{1}{2}$	"	" " " " " "	15s. od.

He witnessed, Mar. 10, 1715, the deed of Widow Sarah Soper to her son William Soper of her third interest in ten acres at Dix Hills. (*Hunt'n Deeds, II:434.*) Richard 3d died in what is called Northport now in 1717. His son Thomas sold all the estate on the Nesaugogue River in Smithtown that year and 1718 with some land in Huntington township.

FINALE

Richard Gildersleeve 3d experienced, as a mere infant, the pioneer settlement of Newtown or Middleburg on Long Island, N. Y., where he was born. It was a settlement of Englishmen under Dutch control with cabins of thatched roofs. In 1658, his father brought him to Hempstead where the family holdings were and where his grandfather Richard 1st was magistrate under Dutch authority until 1664 when the English captured New York. His father was closely associated with all town affairs of Hempstead which was the most populous and which was noted for its position among Long Island towns in its leadership against the tyranny of the royalist governors and for its immense acreage of town land, 60,000 acres of the Great Plains, being the largest.

The pioneer spirit of Richard 3d was abetted by the many scattered holdings of his family and, as became the custom of Hempstead planters after the danger of Indian uprisings passed, he would pasture his cattle at Cow Neck, sharing in the repair of its fences, or even fencing some of the Great Plains or uplands in the necks at the South. At certain seasons he would cut salt hay in the marshes at Merrick, Rockaway, or at Hungry Harbor, south of Valley Stream. His whole life centered on being a prosperous colonial planter. He only held one public office, that of town agent for a grist mill, thus showing a deep aversion to any office holding considering the amounts of property he owned. However, he was interested in the colonial militia and was lieutenant under commission from Governor Jacob Leisler in 1690.

He built a homestead near the Merrick River (Meadowbrook) having shared in the division of town land in 1679, and on horseback or on foot carried on his affairs in different parts of the town which was 30 miles across in extreme parts. However, he sold out many of his holdings and in 1687, after he and his wife Experience sold their home to Jonathan Smith Rock, he bought a proprietor's right in the town of Huntington. Here, he embarked on several pioneer undertakings. He made his home on the cliffs fronting north on the beach of Long Island Sound at Crab Meadow near Northport Harbor. He still looked after his estates in Hempstead for many years being a proprietor there entitled to divisions of town lands and after 1698, placing his son Manasseh on his farm near Rockaway River. He was a Presbyterian being listed in sup-

port of Rev. Jeremiah Hobart in 1682 at Hempstead. He was on the list in 1685 that paid for the Hempstead patent in 1685 from Governor Dongan so that he shared again in grants of town lands later. In 1691, he had been executor of his father's will and shared with his brother Thomas, all his grandfather Richard's original 1644 patent rights to Hempstead besides the Carman rights given to him in 1683.

Before 1694, he bought with a partner from the Secatogue Indians, all of Pequequis Neck between Neguntetogue and Copiague Rivers in Babylon, selling out to his partner in 1699. In 1694, he bought land in Smithtown, west side of Nissaquogue River. At this time, he was busy signing quitclaims for Gildersleeve holdings sold by them in Fosters Meadow and Jamaica, L. I. In 1704, he sold the homestead lot in the village of Hempstead that his father had been living in before his death in 1691, and then sold out all his proprietor's rights in Hempstead to his brother Thomas, to date back to Aug. 27, 1701. His son Manasseh had died on the farm near the Rockaway River so he devoted himself to his Huntington affairs in which his son Thomas joined.

He helped pay for the Patent, Aug. 2, 1688, from Governor Dongan and also the Patent of 1694 from Governor Fletcher, being listed in the Eastern Purchase of Huntington as one of the fifteen proprietors owning the ten farm hundred extending between Northport Harbor and Smithtown line in 1694. He was assessed to pay in 1698, the Town's Baiting Place Purchase from the Massapeag Indians near Bethpage. He received his share in the sales of town land in 1711 and 1713 at Half Hollow Hills near the York Patent.

In his lifetime of over sixty years, he had lived under Dutch rule in Newtown and Hempstead, a few months under the Connecticut charter of 1662 when his father in Hempstead was admitted a freeman of Connecticut in 1664, and then under the Duke's Laws from 1665 to 1683 with the exception of one year when the Dutch captured New York in 1673. From 1685 to 1704 as an English subject in the royal province of New York, he was a proprietor of Hempstead. His last years from 1687 to 1717 were spent as a proprietor of Huntington at Crab Meadow in Suffolk County, Long Island, N. Y., except of course when he was looking after Hempstead interests, when the last large holdings of the Massapeag and Secatogue Indians were sold to colonial settlers.

Chapter 10

THOMAS GILDERSLEEVE, 1661-1740

Thomas Gildersleeve was born during 1661 in Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., and died there in 1740. He was born under the Dutch rule of Governor Petrus Stuyvesant. In 1664, the English captured New York and Hempstead became a part of the proprietary province of New York. Different schoolmasters were engaged by the town for educating the young from time to time. His father must have helped him also in his education since both father and son filled very many similar clerical offices for the town.

When he was of age, his father happened to be town clerk and registered his earmark, denoting his ownership of horses and cattle.

Thomas Gildersleeve, his earmark is a latch on the under side of the right ear and a half penny on the same ear on the under side of the ear between the head and the ear, July 14, 1682. Richard Gildersleeve, Clerk. (*Hemp. Rec. II:11.*)

He witnessed John Tredwell's deed of sale, Feb. 15, 1683, to Jonathan Smith, Jr., the deed of William Smith, Apr. 28, 1683, to After Alburtus, and the deed of Jonathan Smith, Oct. 15, 1685, to William Wetherbee of Foster's Meadow near Jamaica. (*I:448, 454, II:6.*)

In 1683, at the age of 22, he became a proprietor of Hempstead with rights of shares in future divisions of town lands and with all of the responsibilities thereto. His father made him one with his elder brother Richard 3d on July 12, 1683, by granting them both the rights of John Carman whose rights were purchased in 1654 by the grandfather Mr. Richard Gildersleeve 1st. (*I:455.*)

At a town meeting held this 15th day of December 1683, it was concluded by yr major vote that by ye next March come twelvemonth they should fence in so much of the Plains as the town shall see cause.

Hempstead had 120,000 acres in its patent lands. There were 60,000 acres of Great Plains, the common field often planted to corn of 6,714 acres between East Meadow and West Meadow, 8,000 acres on Cow Neck (Manhasset) and other Commons owned by the town.

At a public town meeting held in Hempstead, November ye 23, anno 1684 it was concluded by a major vote of the people that there should be a petition drawn up and sent to our governor requesting him that the town may have liberty to fence such a part of the Plains as may be for our convenience. Lots drawn for fencing the Plains (the western part now Garden City) the first to begin on the East Hill and so run westward.

Thomas Gilderslive 20. (I:317, 418, 486.)

Col. Thomas Dongan was sent in 1683 by the Duke of York, later King James II, to govern his province of New York. He ordered the town of Hempstead to buy a new patent. Deeply resenting this extra tax, the town elected committees on eight different occasions to bargain with the governor about the price of the patent. (See *Richard 2d.*) Finally, the patent was granted to six Hempstead proprietors as patentees, dated Apr. 17, 1685. Thomas Gildersleeve's father was named as one although Thomas was listed with £ 4. 1. 0 towards paying for the patent and his father Richard 2d with £ 2. 8s. (*Hemp. Rec. VIII:132.*) Thompson, the historian of Long Island, having access to the old town records* lists Thomas with ten acres only, his older brother Richard 3d with 280 acres and his father Richard 2d with 100 acres. (Thompson's *Long Island*, p. 348-350 of 1st ed., II:17 of 2d ed.) For this Dongan Patent of 1685 a tax of 2½ pence per acre was voted at town meeting and later when Dongan was accused of overcharging the Hempstead men, he claimed that he received the patent tax in cattle whose value was far less than the price he charged. As Richard 2d had to round up all the cattle as patent collector elected by the town probably his son Thomas had to help with the cattle.

In 1691, his father died and by his will left Thomas an equal half share of fresh and salt meadows at Merrick's west neck; half the hundred acre lot by the Hempstead harbor path; half the hollows on the Plains and Eighth Division; and half his father's rights as proprietor of Hempstead. He also received a small lot of fresh meadow at East Merrick, two white oxen, cart, plow, and the cart and plow tackle together with four acres of plowed land adjoining his own lot with one-fourth share of the wood lots, etc. In 1692,

*Thomas had 10 or 18, Richard 3d had 100, Richard 2d had 280. (P. 272 & p. 26-30 of pleadings, *Long Island Trial*—No. Hempstead vs. Hempstead—N. Y. 1825.)

his meadow at Merrick was north of the meadow of Jonas Wood and wife Lidde, next to Jonathan Smith, Sr., and also east of a creek dividing his meadow from Jonas Wood at West Merrick Bay, north of a cove. (*VIII:259.*) He sold for £ 50 silver, Apr. 14, 1699, to Obadiah Valentine, 50 acres of woodland north of the Great Plains, one moiety or equal half part of 100 acres, south of undivided land, west of Hempstead Harbor path, north of the highway, west by the other moiety belonging to "my brother Richard Gildersleeve." He acknowledged the sale, Oct. 30, 1699, before Justice Tredwell. (*II:81.*)

TOWN CLERK

Thomas Gildersleeve was of a quiet, scholarly disposition and strongly religious in temperament. Because of the lack of a settled minister due to serious religious differences that left Hempstead without regular services, he was very receptive to the missionaries of the Church of England and filled leading positions in St. George's Church when its beginnings were established in Hempstead. He was also in great demand for various public offices as his ability and worth became recognized. He served as town clerk very many years. His first term of office was during 1695; then Joseph Pettit became clerk. (*II:56.*)

The royal governors except Leisler that followed Dongan were Nicholson and Sloughter. The latter died a few months after Leisler was executed. (See *R. G. 3d.*) He was followed by Benjamin Fletcher in 1692, a man of little ability but of strong passions, a poor governor but a good soldier. He moved troops swiftly up the Hudson River against the French when the invaded regions needed help. He placed the enemies of Leisler in office and trouble ensued. One of the later charges against him was the large patents of land granted by him to individuals. He demanded patents, making the town of Huntington get one in 1694 for which Richard 3d was taxed. As for Hempstead, the freeholders voted to resist. The freeholders consisted of all who owned the original proprietorships which purchased the town in 1643 and later; and in addition all those who paid for the Dongan Patent in 1685.

At a jeneral tound meeting held in Hemsted the :20: day of March in the year 1694-5. It is voatted and by the freeholders of Hempsted that wee will stand to up hold our tound and tounship of lands by Porchas and Patent with our per-

sons and estats. A treu record by mee. Thomas Gildersleeve, Clarck and a tested by mee Jusstis Smith. (I:135, 136.)

As new books for town records were an expensive luxury in these pioneer times, he made a practice of recording town affairs in the vacant spaces of the old town record books. He wrote the above defiance to the demand of a new patent after the recorded statement of his grandfather Mr. Richard Gildersleeve 1st, and two other magistrates in 1663.

We, the Magistrates of ye town of Hempstead do authorize the Townesmen for this year, to make and act orders or any other thing that may conduce to and for the good of the town, except receiving in of inhabitants and giving out of land, and they shall bring their bill of charges and present them to ye town. Witness our hands the above said,

Richard Gildersleeve, John Hicks, Robert Ashman, his X mark.
(I:135.)

The spelling of Thomas Gildersleeve is typical of the quaint and varied records of the time when there was no standard of correct ways. Some clerks delighted in using as many different spellings a single word would allow even when the same word occurred on the same page. Some men even varied the spelling of their own names. His father Richard 2d often spelled his last name as "Gildersleve."

At a Jeneral tound meeting held in Hemsted Jeun the :20: day ano do :1695. There was chosen John Sering, Jeremiah Wood and John Williams, towndsmen for this preasant year for to cary one all townd biznis exsepting dis sposing lands or laing of lands out. By order Thomas Gildersleeve Clarck. (I:135.)

In 1695 and 1706, he recorded earmarks of cattle in the old records also. (I:274, 436.)

CHURCH AFFAIRS

Col. Benjamin Fletcher had become the royal governor of the province in 1692. The next year, by Act of Assembly, four counties, New York, Westchester, Richmond and Queens were to provide five Protestant ministers supported by the county and all freeholders were to vote in the election of the vestry and wardens.

Governor Fletcher insisted that the act provided for rectors of the Church of England. The Assembly did not agree to this opinion but the influence of the royal governor prevailed. The vestry of New York, in January 1695, called to be minister of the City of New York, "Mr. William Vesey, an Independent minister preaching at Hempstead on Long Island."

The governor did not like this, so Nov. 6, 1696, Mr Vesey was again called but on condition that he should receive episcopal ordination in England which he did in the summer of 1697. Mr. Vesey graduated in 1693 from Harvard and then officiated among the Independents at Hempstead supported by the tax authorized by the Act of 1693. He was popular in Queens County and well known in New York. He was inducted, Christmas 1697, by Governor Fletcher acting as inducting officer, as it was chiefly a civil ceremony, affirming the legal status of Mr. Vesey. Thus, he became the first rector of the newly organized Trinity Church, New York. At his suggestion, as early as 1702, the Society of the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, the missionary society of the English Church, decided that six missionaries be sent to New York. (Tiffany's *P. E. Church*.)

By the departure of Mr. Vesey in 1696, Hempstead was again without a settled minister. Since the Act of 1693 had been already experienced in Hempstead and the influence of Governor Fletcher had been felt, church affairs became town affairs by the Act of Assembly. Mr. Vesey often visited his former charge and held services. This fact and the visit of the Rev. George Keith, a former Friend or Quaker but now a missionary of the Church of England sent by the Lord Bishop of London, prepared the way for the rectors of the Church of England. (Thompson's *Long Island*.)

An Irish gentleman, Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont, became the next royal governor in 1698. A census of Hempstead was then recorded.

The Hempstead Census of Aug. 31, 1698. (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.*, Jan. 1914.) (Original, p. 2, column 3, State Library in Albany, N. Y., was burned.)

Thomas Gildersleeve
Mary Gildersleeve
Asa Gildersleeve
Gorg Gildersleeve

Thomas Gildersleeve, Jr.
Mary Gildersleeve
Richard Gildersleeve
Elisha Gildersleeve

Mr. Thomas Gildersleeve thus appears as the only male head of the family by his name left in Hempstead. The family included his wife Mary, whom he married in 1684, and six of the older children born before the census. His mother, Mrs. Dorcas Gildersleeve, was also listed with her granddaughter Damaris Lester and Phebe Thickston as another family group. They occupied the homestead lately lived in by his father Richard 2d near Justice Tredwell's home at the Town Spot.

In 1700, Thomas Gildersleeve was ensign in the Queens County Regiment of Militia, 601 men commanded by the Earl of Bello-mont, governor of New York. He was ensign in Capt. Joseph Smith's foot company of Hempstead which was the same company that his older brother Richard, now of Huntington, was lieutenant of in 1690 under Lt. Gov. Jacob Leisler and it was one of the three militia companies in the township of Hempstead. (O'Callaghan's *N. Y. Doc. Col. His. IV:808*.)

It was enacted by law to make the militia useful for security and defence that:

Every Foot soldier must provide himself, and appear and muster with a good, well fixed musket or fuzee, a good sword, belt and cartridge box, six cartridges of powder, a horn and six sizable bullets. At home, he must always have on hand one pound of good gunpowder and three pounds of sizable bullets. For want of these articles, a fine of 20 shillings and prison charges were imposed until the fine was paid. At his discretion, the captain was allowed and authorized to levy upon and sell the delinquent's goods. In case the offender be unable or refuse to pay, and he have no goods to distress, he shall ride the wooden horse, or be laid by the neck and heels in a public place for not to exceed an hour. (Mather's *Refugees of 1776 from Long Island*.)

Thomas Gildersleeve was elected town assessor in 1702 with John Searing. (*II:265*.) He greatly enlarged his estate at this time, buying, May 2, 1704, to date from Aug. 27, 1701, all the rights of his brother Richard 3d, that is, all his patent rights of undivided lands in the bounds of Hempstead either by purchase or patent. (*II:265*.) He thus provided more for his five sons. He was busy also in the preparation for the establishment of the Church of England in Hempstead. Lord Cornbury arrived from England, May 3, 1702, and was active in church matters although a dissolute scoundrel otherwise. Lord Macaulay in his *History of England* des-

cribed him as a man so mentally inferior as "almost to verge on intellectual imbecility."

At a town meeting, Apr. 1, 1703, Thomas Gildersleeve was chosen warden of the town church. (II:234.) Mr. Vesey, rector of Trinity Church, New York, having the church interests of Hempstead always in mind because of his former pastorate, suggested early in 1702, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts that one of their missionaries should be established at Hempstead.

Mr. Vesey reported October 1704, "Parish of Hempstead consists of two towns—Hempstead and Oyster Bay. In Hempstead, there is a church, house and lands for the minister. The people are generally well effected towards the Church of England and long for the arrival of the Revd. Mr. Thomas." (Bishop Perry's *History*.) He soon came and was inducted by order of Lord Cornbury according to law into the rectory or church, Dec. 27, 1704, by Rev. William Vesey and Rev. William Urquhart and by Thomas Gildersleeve and Thomas Jones of Oyster Bay as wardens. (Onderdonk's *Grace Church*, p. 20, and *Antiquities of Hempstead Church*, p. 2.) Most of the people were, however, averse to the Church of England having been bred up in dissenting opinions. Mr. Gildersleeve, although his grandfather was a noted Puritan, was greatly drawn towards the Church and its interests became his interests to a marked degree. The Revd. John Thomas reported, June 27, 1705:—

I am very pleasantly situated here, upon an even delightful plain, 16 miles long, richly furnished with beef, mutton and fowls of all sorts; the air sharp and severe and subject to those fulsome fogs so natural to the English climate. The place is sweet and pleasant. (Moore's *St. George's*, p. 32.)

By his prudence and amiable conduct, the people in general were satisfied.

Rev. Mr. Thomas started, July 13, 1705, to keep the church records in a book but it was soon appropriated by the Board of Justices and Vestry for their proceedings. The first entry is—"Asa Gildersleeve born Mar. 19, 1685, was baptized in the year 1705, the son of Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve of Hamstead." (Asa moved to New Jersey and then to Delaware Bay lands and was founder of the families found in New Jersey, Delaware and the Ohio Valley

regions.) Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve had all their eight children baptized by Mr. Thomas as well as John, "son of Asa," born May 23, 1706. (*Hempstead Town Books*, Onderdonk's *Antiquities of Hempstead Church* and Moore's *Hist. of St. George's*.)

In 1705, Thomas Gildersleeve was again elected town clerk and served four years, William Willis becoming his successor. (*II:264, 300, 317, 325*.) At a general town meeting, May 30, 1705, John Searing, Sr., John Carle and Thomas Gildersleeve were chosen in answer to order from his excellency, the governor of New York "For to repair the parsonage house and home lot, and fence the parsonage meadow, so that they may be tenantable at the town's cost and charge, and to repair the Church, and what is needful about them all." (*II:276*.) "Hempstead, 27 Apr. 1705, upon the day above-said at a meeting of the justices, church warden and vestry it was ordered that there should be added to the minister's rate for the present year £ 10 for the use of the poor. This order entered by me, Thomas Gildersleeve, Clerk." (*II:265*.) It is very interesting to note that it was necessary at the very beginning of the Church of England in Hempstead to have a poor relief fund which was regularly administered in the years to come.

As regular Presbyterian services had been discontinued for a long time and their members diminished, their old church was used by the Episcopalians. The congregation was summoned by the beat of the drum for which the town voted ten shillings. In 1706, Queen Anne of England presented the parish with a Bible, a prayerbook, and a silver communion service. (Onderdonk, *Antiquities of Hempstead Church*.) In 1707 and 1708, Mr. Gildersleeve was again elected by the town as church warden and also in 1709, when Samuel Dickson was elected to serve with him as church warden for Oyster Bay. (*Hemp. Rec. II:334*.) Mr. Gildersleeve was a deeply religious man and carried on a constant battle, against the ignorance, injustice, and prejudices of his sturdy fellow colonials. Realizing that attention should be centered on the children, he made it his life interest to serve as catechist and schoolmaster from 1712 to 1740, probably more than thirty years. For, he had experienced the frequent change and lack of ministers, the religious quarrels of the Independents, Presbyterians and Quakers and thus found himself settled in mind when converted by the missionaries of the Church of England. As a wealthy and busy planter, being proprietor or patentee of two original proprietries, and in great demand for public

service to the town and to his neighbors, he took time in addition to his regular church duties as warden and parish clerk to pay great attention to the education, both religious and common of the children.

Rev. Mr. Thomas had reported to the Society in England the sad lack of education and the appalling fact that the children of Hempstead were particularly wild and savage. Mr. Gildersleeve, as catechist and schoolmaster, had to fill that place in his spare time for twenty-eight years. He had his enemies and critics who complained in 1725 when the new rector came that he neglected his duties in educating the children. However, his critics did not suggest any remedy as they knew that whenever schoolmasters came to town, they seldom stayed a year even when elected to the town clerk's office to eke out a living on their miserable pay.

"Jan. 16, 1710—voted by justices and vestry that Thomas Gildersleeve have 12 shillings for entering (records.)" He was also elected warden. He was again elected warden, Jan. 9, 1711; Joseph Smith, Joseph Mott, Samuel Embry, John Searing, John Carman, and Richard Smith were elected vestrymen. In 1712, he was also allowed 10 shillings for "beting of drom" calling all meetings as there was no church bell as yet in town.

Under the Act of Assembly for 1693, Hempstead gradually assumed the appearance of a parish of the Church of England with parish and town affairs as one. He was town warden from 1703 until 1720 when he aroused the ire of the justices because he stood up for the poor relief fund and against its diversion for expenses of "eating and drinking." This was in 1719, so that in 1720, after sixteen years of service, John Tredwell was elected instead. However, he was elected parish clerk annually after this episode as before. He served from 1710 to 1737, being elected town clerk from 1712 to 1737 also.

LAND AFFAIRS

Mr. Gildersleeve and George Hewlett engaged a well-known surveyor, Samuel Clowes, June 15, 1708, to run a line between them on a meadow at Merrick. (*II:328*.) In 1706, Justice John Tredwell and Mr. Gildersleeve were chosen arbitrators to settle all differences in the Southard family: between Thomas, John, Abraham, and Isaac, all sons of Thomas Southard, Sr. Thereupon the

estate was divided up satisfactorily. (*II:468, III:24.*) John Comes sold some land to Henry Allen. The deed was witnessed by Mr. Gildersleeve in the evidence of which, his age was given. (*II:348.*)

Hempstead, 5 Apr. 1709, then appeared before me, Thomas Gildersleeve, one of the evidences to the deed on the other side of the paper aged about 48 years, and doth give oath on the Holy Evangelist that the mark made to the deed of sale, etc., was made by John Comes . . . I did write ye deed of sale.

Wm. Cornwell, justice.

A great superfluity of words appeared in a deed of sale by Mr. Gildersleeve in 1710, in which he testifies this land was formerly granted by the town, Nov. 29, 1658, to his grandfather, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve and to his father, Richard 2d. This deed is an example of those lengthy verbose papers, then drawn up enabling the clerks of the period to charge more for services rendered. An abstract of it is as follows:—

Know all men by these presents that I, Thomas Gildersleeve of Hempstead, . . . yeoman, for . . . twenty pounds of good current money . . . confirm unto the said Henry Allen, his heirs and assigns forever all that of the grant of two ten acres of land formerly granted by the town of Hempstead on the twenty ninth day of November, one thousand six hundred and fifty eight, the one of them to my grandfather Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, and the other to my father, Richard Gildersleeve as appeareth by the records of the said references thereunto being . . . all my proprietary right that I have in Madnans Neck, 4 Apr. 1710.

Wi Cornwell
Joshua Cornwell
William Willis

Tho. Gildersleeve.

(*II:383, 385.*)

By order of the town, S. Clowes had surveyed Madnans Neck (Great Neck), Feb. 22, 1710. In the survey plotted and recorded on the town books in Hempstead, was the notation:—20 Nov. 1658, belonged to "The 2 Gildersleeves, 20 acres." (It was first recorded as in *Hemp. Rec. I:61, 62.*)

As town clerk, he was very busy in recording the various earmarks for cattle and sheep which testified to ownership—a desirable item of business for the many town pastures owned in common.

Inasmuch as there were stray animals and it was town business, it was deemed proper that he should receive a fee for each earmark registered. (II:381.)

Town Meeting, 4 Apr. 1710, it was voted all persons who have stray sheep or cattle in their custody shall give an account of their marks to Thomas Gildersleeve who shall enter their marks. Thomas Gildersleeve shall have 6 pence apiece for entering cattle marks and 3 pence for sheep.

In 1710, the town elected John Searing and Mr. Gildersleeve to survey 100 acres of town land which the town was to grant to John Carle in exchange for Carle's house and land in the village. This they duly surveyed. (II:381, 422.) In 1711, he was one of three executors of an estate who sold forty-four acres to Joseph Wood and with Widow Mary Please, they appeared before Justice John Tredwell for the deed. The will of Joseph Pleas, woolcomber, proved in 1709, had been witnessed by George Fowler, William Thickstone and Mary Gildersleeve. (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.* 65: 250.) When the town voted, Apr. 1, 1712, to survey the South Commons, Benjamin Seaman and Thomas Gildersleeve protested. (II:433.) This same year he recorded a map of the Great Plains on the town records. This was a survey of 6,213 acres between East and West Meadows. (II:469.)

According to Thompson, historian of Long Island, Thomas Gildersleeve was appointed schoolmaster and catechist when the British Society sent out Rev. John Thomas although it seems that in 1709 there was no schoolmaster. (Thompson's *Long Island*, II:26 and Onderdonk's *Antiquities*, p. 18.) In December 1712, Mr. Thomas states:

The children of Hempstead for want of letters and education are as wild, uncultivated and unimproved as the soil was when their forefathers first had it, and requests that Mr. Thomas Gildersleeve be appointed catechist and schoolmaster. The society grant him yearly £ 10 to teach the poorer children (with several others) reading, writing, and to cast accounts at under 20 s. yearly a head each. The society also send paper for the use of the school. The Vestry write to the Venerable Society that: Without your bounty our children would have no education. Our people are poor and settled distantly from one another. (Moore's *St. George's*.)

In 1715, John Finch was granted a permit by the town to set up a fulling mill where John Mash had one. Col. John Jack-

son, John Mott and Thomas Gildersleeve were appointed to set out the land for the purpose. (II:480.) Later in 1726, this mill property was granted to Henry Seaman. In 1716, the same committee was elected to draw up an order forbidding rams to run loose among the sheep on the town common all summer. (II:482.)

From 1712 to 1737, Mr. Gildersleeve served his longest term as town clerk, being annually elected by the voters of Hempstead. (II:195-491.) Micah Smith was his successor in 1737. Mr. Gildersleeve was one of the fourteen owners of the neck of meadow called Hungry Harbor on the south side of the island who agreed to fence their property, Apr. 2, 1718, the breadth of the neck from Mill river as high as Jeremiah Wood's corner white oak tree and thence south to Beaver Dam and then in a straight line to a creek between John and Joseph Mott's. (III:70.) Away over to the eastward, he had given land to his son Thomas, jr., whose house was referred to in the Rock Smith family documents, and also had associated his son Elisha with him in the fencing, mowing and pasturage of the west side of Merrick Neck. As the Rock Smiths were enlarging their holdings in West Merrick, Thomas and his son Elisha, June 2, 1724, sold land for £ 40 to Jonathan Smith Rock, bounded north by the Neck fence, east by James Smith Rock, and Jonathan Smith's fences, south by Thomas & Elisha Gildersleeve and Jonathan Smith Rock's fences. (*The Rock Smith Family*, p. 21, an original unrecorded deed.)

CHURCH AFFAIRS

The justices of Hempstead made out an order on Mr. Gildersleeve as the church warden, to pay Timothy Halsted, constable, £ 6 out of the poor's money. The receipt, dated Oct. 27, 1718, was given by Halsted to Mr. Gildersleeve for £ 5.02.00. (*Calendar of Eng. Mss. N. Y. State*, 438.) This action did not suit Mr. Gildersleeve at all; it displeased him very much.

Church matters in Queens Co., 22 May 1719, before Joseph Sackett, justice: Isaac Smith of Hempstead being of full age being sworn upon ye Holy Evangelists sayeth that being together with Obadiah Valentine both vestrymen of said town in company with Tho. Gildersleef Church Warden of said town he, the said church warden, told us he was dis-

satisfied with justices under mentioned, their eating and drinking up the poor's money (meaning the poor of Hempstead). Upon our asking him how they did it, he answered that they had demanded of him £ 6 of the poor's money by their warrant to be believed for their eating and drinking. We told him that he ought not to have paid it. He made answer he thought he must not deny the justice's warrant; afterwards when the justices and vestry met to raise money for the Minister and Poor as the law directs, I told the justices they ought to return the poor's money taken as aforesaid for their demanding, receiving and converting it to their own use was contrary to law—Col. Hicks then present read the Act of Assembly showing that ye money ought to be issued by joint consent of vestrymen and justices for the end and purpose specified in the act and no other, etc. (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. III:294.*)

The justices were not always popular and several times charges were brought against them to Governor Hunter of New York. In 1719, a joint appeal of several towns was made to Hunter charging the justices invaded the privileges of the vestry. An affidavit was included giving the above testimony of Warden Gildersleeve who accused the local justices of "eating and drinking up the poor's money." The justices while serving the parish had drawn from the parish fund to pay for meals eaten on the way but the warden, unsympathetic with expense accounts, had vainly demanded return of the money. (Bernice Schultz, *Nassau Daily Review*, Aug. 21, 1936.) This incident affected Mr. Gildersleeve's popularity as a church warden; for, after sixteen years' service, he gave way to John Tredwell who was elected in 1720. (*Hempstead Town Books.*)

Town trustees first appear in 1721 to be important officers in the town government. At a town meeting, Apr. 17, 1721, Mr. Gildersleeve with Col. John Jackson, Col. Isaac Hicks and Capt. John Tredwell were elected as a board of four trustees for town business particularly for all town lines, east and west, at the town's cost. (*III:26.*) In 1723, the town voted to have the town records transcribed and a committee of three was elected, to assist Mr. Gildersleeve, but later this vote was rescinded. (*III:40.*) Confusion and trouble had come to pass over land holdings so a division of the common town lands except the Great Plains was decided upon and a committee of seven was chosen. (See Gildersleeve Patent holdings at the end of this

chapter.) These seven men were to confirm patent holdings, gifts and grants by the town, and then lay out the land to the 160 Dongan patentees, allowing 30 shillings worth of land for each shilling paid toward the patent. Richard 2d, his father paid £ 1. 0. 0, Richard 3d, his brother, £ 2. 8s., and Thomas, £ 4. 1s. (*VIII:132.*) since Thomas had bought his brother Richard 3d's rights in 1704, all the patent rights including the Dutch patent or original proprietor's rights of his grandfather Richard 1st devolved now on Thomas. However the task for this committee of seven was enormous and not even finished in 1742 when a report of the Gildersleeve holdings was recorded. (*Hemp. Rec. VIII.*)

In 1723 also he was elected as one of the four trustees to care for and find where the town patent was and to lodge it with himself, the town clerk. (*III:82.*) On Dec. 28, 1723, Isaac Smith, John Foster, Thomas Langdon, and Thomas Gildersleeve were added to the trustees of Hempstead, "for to meet the trustees of Flushing on Monday to confer with them what line be run between Hempstead and Flushing." (*Long Island Trial, p. 317—N. Hempstead vs. Hempstead, N. Y. 1825.*)

Fifty-eight proprietors including Thomas Gildersleeve, June 7, 1725, granted to Capt. Jacob Hicks of Rockaway, a large stretch of beach there and thus called Hicks Beach. (*Hemp. Rec. III:341.*) In a general survey of the west bounds of the town, the town voted to have seven men including Mr. Gildersleeve assist "Dr. Colding," Surveyor General of the Province of New York. This line was a direct south line from Matthew Garrison's Bay head to the South Sea through Samuel Smith's barn at Rockaway to the South Sea. (Atlantic Ocean.) (*III:88.*) This survey was due to action at town meeting, Apr. 4, 1727, when a committee of seven, among them Mr. Gildersleeve, was elected to procure a surveyor upon reasonable terms to define the west line of the town and authorized to draw on the town treasury. (*III:90.*) Previously, at a town meeting held in the church, Feb. 17, 1727, three men were chosen to assist Thomas Gildersleeve as town clerk to enter on the town records a list drawn out of the original patent rate by a committee of three, one of whom was Mr. Gildersleeve. (*III:89.*)

NOTE—Cadwallader Colden, a London physician, came to America in 1710 and in 1720 was made surveyor-general of

New York province. During the frequent changes and absences of governors, Dr. Colden was five times called to take charge of the government; being lieut. governor 1761-1775.

The feeling toward the governors became such that the people had no regard for them. . . while Virginia had twenty governors in the century before the Revolution, Massachusetts twenty-one, and Pennsylvania twenty-five, New York had thirty-three.

Dr. Colden made an official report in 1732 on "The Lands of New York." (*N. Y. Doc. Hist. I:249-255.*) He summed up the patent system and "patents within patents" with its poor results. The grants of Queen Anne's Cousin Lord Cornbury equalled those of all the previous governors put together so that the King was deprived of almost all of his quit-rents such was the power granted to the governors for aristocratic manors of huge acreage. Young people left the province as they would not become vassals or tenants. The poor progress of New York was pointed out in spite of the earlier settlement than Pennsylvania and some other colonies, and the many advantages of New York in situation and trade convenience. He added to this report, May 16, 1752, that "twenty years after I gave this to Col. Cosby (then governor) I question whether ever he read it." "It had no other effect than to be prejudicial to myself."

REV. ROBERT JENNEY

Rev. John Thomas died in 1724, leaving Hempstead without a rector. In 1725, Rev. Robert Jenney from Rye, N. Y., succeeded as rector and commenced the permanent records. He officiated in the church erected by the Presbyterians in 1678 without complaint. In a letter written June 27, 1728, to the Secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, he states:

I rec'd yours of June ye 16th 1727, etc. Although the townships of Hempstead & Oyster Bay make but one Parish being so settled by Act of General Assembly under the name & title of the Parish of Hempstead yet to avoid disputes which might arise between ye two from their different interests which will sometimes clash, they made, etc. I have made it my business to discover the History of the building of our Church and the most exact amount that I can obtain is from Mr. Gildersleeve, Schoolmaster in Hempstead. He tells me that Hempstead was settled for some time before they had any minister or House of Divine Service.

The first house that was built for that purpose was a very small one we have now. And that traveling Preachers sometimes Independents, sometimes Presbyterians for the most part from New England did now and then officiate without any covenant with the people or settlement by Law in the year 1680. The town agreed to build a better house for divine service by the name of a meeting house, but after it was built there arose a great Controversy between ye Independents & Presbyterians in which ye latter got the better and one Denton was covenanted with to be their minister, but he soon left them as did several others that were afterwards covenanted with after ye same manner till ye arrival of Mr. Thomas from the Honble Society upon the settlement of ye Parish by Law & they inducted him into possession of the church parsonage and glebe.

The church is an ordinary wooden building, 40 feet long & 26 wide. The roof is covered with cedar shingles and the sides, clapboard with oak. Within it is not ceiled overhead but the sides are boarded with pine. There is no pulpit but a raised desk only having a cloth and cushion of silk (the cloth seems to be designed for a table) which they say was a present from Queen Anne. A large table stands before the desk where the justices and leading men sit when they come to church. And this we are forced to make use of for a Communion table when we receive the Sacrament of ye Lord's supper. There are in it no pews except one for Mr. Secretary Clark, the rest of ye Church is filled with open benches. It is not kept in good repair which occasions thin congregations in cold weather.

There is no fence around it & the burial place is at some distance from it. It stands in the open road near a small brook which runs between it and the parsonage house. The minister's salary is settled by Act of Assembly £ 60 per annum of which Hempstead pays £ 40 and Oyster Bay £ 20 by agreement between them. I have in possession an old ruinous house much out of repair near the church with three acres of poor worn out land ye pasture of which will not support one house, etc.

At the first coming of Mr. Thomas I am informed there were not above 5 or 6 that adhered to the Church & they brought their religion from England where they were born; the rest were Independents or Presbyterians, and the most Quakers. Our congregation is now very uncertain being greater or smaller according to the weather. In summer, we are generally crowded entirely. Especially in the afternoon, and also in the winter when there is snow enough upon the ground to carry their sleighs (a very convenient & easy way of travelling at such seasons but they are rare at other times.)

Our church is generally full but not crowded. The body of the Presbyterians, at least the much greater part live here in the Town Spot. The people's manner of living is scattered, up and down excepting that there is a few small villages as in Hempstead township; these are the villages of Hempstead, Jerusalem, Success, & Bungy or Westbury and in Oyster Bay there are Oyster Bay, Bethpage, Norwich & Wheatley. Those who live in the villages are ye poorest of the people, the more substantial farmers finding it for their interest to live at a distance from each other, etc.

As the extent of my parish both the townships extend across the Island about 16 miles from north to south from east to west about 20 miles from corner to corner about 30 miles. The roads are good in good weather but yet traveling very troublesome in the heat of summer and the cold of winter which are both extreme. For great part of my parish being a plain of 16 miles long without shade or shelter, ye wind and sun have ye full strength and sometimes in winter the snow is so deep as to make travelling impossible and so it has been for a great part of this winter.

There is nothing more unconstant than schools here except those from the Honble Society. The usual custom is for a set of neighbors to engage a schoolmaster for one year. 'Tis seldom yt they keep ye same longer and often they are without for several years, etc. The common rule for payment for ye masters is per subscription £ 20 with diet or £ 30 without. But Mr. Gildersleeve has five shillings per quarter for each scholar. Before I conclude I must acquaint you with my reason for sending the enclosed letters. At my first coming here several of the leading men of the town pressed me earnestly to represent to Honble. Society the incapacity and negligence of Mr. Gildersleeve, not recommending any one to succeed him; for they had no thought of Mr. Clowes; then Mrs. Thomas was among them who assured me that her husband had designed to do so, if he recovered. I declared it as being a stranger to Mr. Gildersleeve but they would not put off till I consented to send their memorial which is enclosed having first given to Mr. Gildersleeve a copy of it that he may know what he has to answer to, etc. (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec., July 1891.*)

Undoubtedly the children of Hempstead received little schooling because of the widely scattered homes. Most of the prosperous planters lived out of the town spot while the villages were very small, with the poorer people living in them. In 1697, the Quakers divided their meetings so as to meet at Jericho, West-

bury, Bethpage, Jerusalem (Wantagh), and Hempstead town spot. Mr. Gildersleeve had his house south of the town spot on the Rockaway road with three sons living near him; George, Richard 4th, and Elisha with their families. Thomas, jr., lived near Merrick Path until 1724 while Asa, the oldest, had moved to New Jersey. He had associated his five sons in his plantations that were some distances apart in South Hempstead, scattered from the town lines of Jamaica and Flushing on the west to Jerusalem on the east. (At town meeting in 1672, eight acres were given to Thomas Rushmore upon the great neck eastward lying by Jerusalem swamp or brook above the upper Indian Path by the old Indian wigwams: *I:290*.) He kept control of his estate until about 1726 when church, town and school affairs demanded some of his attention and his sons had homes of their own.

In 1707, it was voted at town meeting to build a schoolhouse on four acres west of the meeting house pond and a schoolmaster settled. However, the grant of land was voted null and void, while in 1709 the schoolhouse was deserted. In 1713, on recommendation of Mr. Thomas, the rector, Mr. Gildersleeve who was both town and parish clerk, was chosen catechist and schoolmaster. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts allowed him ten pounds yearly which was increased by fees from such families as were able to give five shillings quarterly. The vestry wrote a letter to the British society thanking them, "without your bounty and charity our poor children would undoubtedly want all education, our people are poor, and settled distantly from one another, and unable to board out their children."

At a general town meeting, Apr. 3, 1722, by major vote of the freeholders it was voted that a three acre lot given for a school in the rear of the lot of Joseph Pettit, Sr., be deeded to Justice John Tredwell, "his heirs & assigns forever." "Thomas Gildersleeve Schoolmaster doth protest against ye sd. voat. Tho. Gildersleeve, Clarck." (*III:34*.) Thus in a formal way, Mr. Gildersleeve, true to his unfailing interest in the welfare of the children, was the only freeholder to register his protest, even though his salary was paid regularly. An interesting feature of the town meetings of Hempstead was the recording of all protests to town votes. Mr. Gildersleeve held the post of schoolmaster for twenty-

six years, up to the day of his death. In 1723, a new building was provided but he found out that it was poorly constructed and on cold winter days, neither he nor the children could endure the badly heated school with a handful of scholars in attendance. So he kept school only in summer although the children of the poor were needed to help at home. (Schultz, *Colonial Hempstead*.) So, in 1728, some of the leading men complained to Rev. Mr. Jenney, the rector. (Kemp, *Support of Schools in Colonial New York*.) "It is Notorious Sr, that Mr. Gildersleeve being in the post has been a very great Detriment to the Town by hindering a Person Qualified for it from coming in which he has been a great hindrance to our Youth and a Lett to the Groweth of Religion."

However, no one else served or helped until Mr. Denton helped him in 1731 and Mr. Keeble in 1739, each receiving ten pounds from the British Society. (Onderdonk's *Antiquities of Hempstead Church*.) Meanwhile Mr. Gildersleeve kept his plantation interests intact and attended to church duties regularly. At a parish meeting, Jan. 16, 1728, he was voted £ 2: 12s. for clerk's salary in 1726 and 2cs. for taking care of the church and 10s. for beating the drum that called them to services. Also, he was voted the same for 1727 ("except drum"). (*Hempstead Town Books*.) In 1734, the town voted to build a church to perform divine service in according to the usages of the Church of England as the old one built in 1678 and enlarged in 1700 was sadly dilapidated. (III:154.)

2 Apr. 1734, John Mott, Gent., and Thomas Gildersleeve, by order of the town set apart half an acre for a new church, west of the old one. The carpenter gave the vestry a scantling of the timber. Anthony Yelverton, the head workman on the church, had 4s.6d. a day and found. He boarded at Richard Bedell's. His apprentices had some 4s. a day and some 2s. per day. Joseph Hall, Sr., worked with the carpenters at 4s.3d. a day and found himself. His sons, Joseph, Benjamin, and John also assisted. (Moore's *St. George's*.)

Joseph Hall married Sarah Hall, born Mar. 3, 1669 in Fairfield, Conn., daughter of Dr. Isaac and Lydia (Knapp) Hall. Their son Joseph was married by Rev. Robert Jenney, Feb. 6, 1729, to Mary Pine and had a daughter Mary Hall who was married by Rev. Samuel Seabury, June 17, 1751, to Henry Gildersleeve

(son of Thomas, jr.), who moved to Clinton, Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1769. (Jacobus, *Old Fairfield*.)

Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Mott set the land out, Apr. 8, 1734, fifty feet west of the old church or meeting house by the side of Col. John Tredwell's fence. (*III:156*.) At a town meeting, Apr. 4, 1734, these two had been ordered to lay out the land to the persons applying for the new church. (*III:156*.) The new church built in 1734 was 50 feet long 36 feet wide with a steeple 14 feet square. Rev. Mr. Vesey and his people gave about £ 50; Governor Cosby and his lady named it, St. George's. The consecration of the new church was made a memorable occasion for the town of Hempstead. (Thompson's *Long Island*, *II:31*.)

1735—On Tuesday, Apr. 22, His excellency our Governor, with his lady, Secretary Clarke, Chief Justice Delancey, Rev. Mr. Vesey, some of the clergy, and a great many of the principal merchants and gentlemen and ladies of the city of New York, set out for Hempstead to be present at the consecration of the church lately erected there, etc.

The next day, being St. George's Day, the regiment of militia and troop being drawn up on either side, from Mr. Jenney's house to the church, His Excellency attended by the most considerable gentlemen of the county, walked to the church where a very excellent sermon was preached on the occasion before a most crowded audience, by the Rev. Mr. Jenney. (Moore's *St. George's*.)

The sermon was on "How Amiable Are Thy Tabernacles." It was indeed a day of culmination for all the labor and a life time of devotion given by Thomas Gildersleeve to his church. It was the greatest event in his life and one of the grandest witnessed by the townspeople for years of a rather quiet existence except for the annual sheep parting and horse races.

After the memories of consecration day had mellowed in the months that followed, it was decided that the grant of land to those applying for the church would not be permanent enough so a petition was drawn up for a charter of incorporation signed by Mr. Gildersleeve, his son George, and many other people and sent to King George II of England, June 27, 1735. (Onderdonk's *Antiquities*, p. 9.) It was granted so that the Parish of St. George's was now incorporated by law and claims to be the only charter in this country granted to a church by an English king. Mr. Thomas Gildersleeve and his son George were named as charter members.

A true copy of the Charter

George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain,
France & Ireland, etc.

To all to whom these presents shall concern, Greeting:
Whereas we have been informed by the humble petition of our
loving subjects the Reverend Robert Jenney, Rector and
John Cornell, William Cornell, Joseph Smith, Thomas Will-
iams, Jacob Smith, and Richard Thorne, Esq., Micah Smith,
Robert Sutton, James Pine, Sr., John Roe, Thomas Gilder-
sleeve, George Gildersleeve, etc., Inhabitants of the parish
of Hempstead, etc. (Moore's *St. George's*; *Appendix C.*)

Thomas Gildersleeve, sr., lived for several years after this
memorable event. Being a proprietor of Hempstead, holding
original patent rights, he possessed an extensive estate which
had been taken care of by his five sons under his direction. The
estate left him by his father in 1691 by will in addition to his own
that was given to him in 1683 of the Carman propriety, was en-
larged in 1704 by his purchase of his brother Richard 3d's patent
rights so that by divisions of town land, it became still larger.
However, he sold several holdings especially in North Hempstead
so that most of his property was scattered in South Hempstead.
By associating his sons with his landed interests he early arranged
its disposal in a proper manner so that he was able to devote time
to town, church and school duties. His son Richard 4th had died
in 1738 and his sons George and Thomas, jr., soon followed,
leaving only Elisha to survive him in 1740. Thus the grandsons
in Hempstead carried on the Gildersleeve proprieties. (Stephen,
son of Richard 4th, by the latter's will in 1738, inherited his
father's Huntington estate purchased in 1724 south of his cousin
Thomas Gildersleeve, a town trustee of Huntington in 1739 and
1740 who died in 1746 in Crab Meadow.) The same earmark
for cattle which was registered by him, July 14, 1682, was regis-
tered again for his grandson Thomas 3d, the son of Thomas, jr.

Thomas Gildersleeve, his earmark is a latch under ye off
ear and hapney under ye same ear entered ye 26 Nov. 1739.
Micah Smith, Clerk. (*Hemp. Rec. III:169.*)

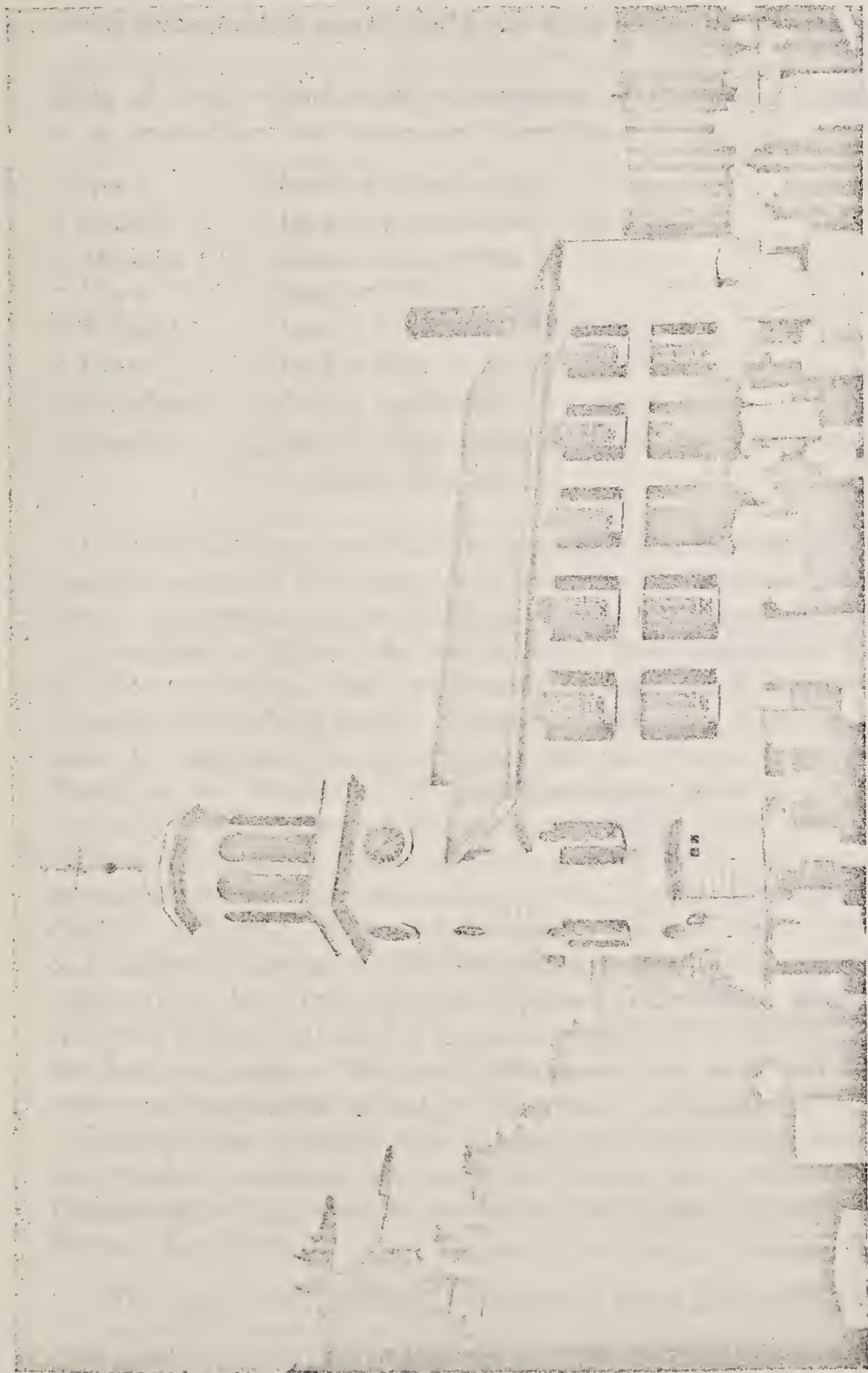
His public life was only a local one but indeed a long and active
life. He was ensign in the militia in 1700. As town clerk, he served
in 1695, 1705-1709, and 1712-1737, a service of thirty years
besides being registrar of earmarks for cattle and sheep. He was

called upon by his fellow townsmen for almost every conceivable duty in regard to town business so great a respect had they for his honesty, ability and worth. He was town agent, assessor, collector, surveyor, arbitrator, executor and overseer of estates, supervisor of town projects, schoolmaster, town church warden, etc.

As church warden, he filled a position of local importance for more than fifteen years, being parish clerk thirty-five years also, and closely identified himself with the founding of Hempstead Parish including Oyster Bay and later St. George's Episcopal Church, Hempstead. Thus he figured as a prominent pioneer Churchman and a marked personage in the introduction of the Church of England amidst the Puritan descendants of the early settlers and the large numbers of Quakers. During his life after 1693, church and town were one. As catechist and schoolmaster also he showed his ability and versatile attainments of character for he was interested in children and found the time to train them as the rector had reported to England that they were particularly wild in Hempstead. Indeed, his career was one of long usefulness to the community. Just before his death in 1740, he was granted, Sept. 22, 1739, the sum of £ 10 as schoolmaster by the British Society. (Onderdonk's *Antiquities*.)

21 Apr. 1740, Mr. Jenney writes that he proceeds carefully in his duty and has a very encouraging congregation, etc. He recommends and transmits a petition of the inhabitants of Hempstead, that Mr. Thomas Temple be appointed schoolmaster there in place of Mr. Gildersleeve deceased. He died in his 80th year after Jan. 21, 1740, when at a parish meeting it was voted to pay—"to Tho. Gildersleeve for ye Town Book he bought for 16 shillings." (*Hempstead Town Books*.)

Mr. Gildersleeve witnessed several land transfers and long after his death several witnesses attested to his handwriting which was well known as he had taught so many to write. In 1714, he witnessed a quitclaim. In 1769, Samuel Willis, a Quaker, affirmed before Valentine Hewlett Peters, justice, that he recognized the signature in the quitclaim and also in the deed of sale. (V:154, 155, 172, 173.) Benjamin Lester in 1775 made oath before Judge Peters that he was well acquainted with the handwriting of Thomas Gildersleeve deceased attached as a witness in 1723 of a deed of Daniel Pearsall, cooper, to Thos. Lee. (V:418.)



ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, FOUNDED 1702, HEMPSTEAD, LONG ISLAND

The children of Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve of Hempstead were baptized in 1705 by Rev. John Thomas who recorded their dates of birth. (Onderdonk's *Antiquities of Hempstead Church*, p. 29, taken from the *Hempstead Town Books*.) Children:

Asa	born 19 March 1685
George	born 22 October 1687, (d. 1739)
Thomas	born 16 May 1690, (d. 1738)
Mary	born 12 March 1693
Richard	born 7 April 1695, (d. 1738)
Elisha	born 7 May 1697, (d. 1773)
Elizabeth	born 4 April 1701
Dorcas	born 17 May 1704, (married 10 March 1724, Isaiah Rogers.)

It is interesting to note that the sons were started in the cattle business early and Hempstead was noted for its cattle in pioneer times. As town clerk, the father registered their earmarks with the exception of Elisha who was a miller. Asa Gildersleeve had his, Apr. 21, 1705, "latch on foreside of right ear & halfpenny between that and the head." (*II:165* and *III:159*.) At the same time, he registered his sixteen year old son George's mark as "latch on the foreside of left ear & halfpenny between that & the head." He registered the other two later. "The earmark Thomas Gildersleeve Junior gives is a latch & a half penny foreside of left ear. Entered 14 Apr. 1712, Thomas Gildersleeve, Clerk." (*II:176*.) Richard Gildersleeve 4th had this: "latch & a halfpenny under the left ear and a half penny foreside of right ear, 4 Apr. 1712, pur me Thomas Gildersleeve, Clark." (*II:176*.) Richard 4th died in September 1738 and his son Richard 6th had this mark: "Richard Gildersleeve Jun, latch and half penny the foreside the off ear, 18 Jul 1759." (*IV:432*.)

Generally the earmarks were carried down from father to son but Stephen registered the mark his brother later recorded in Hempstead in 1759 when he moved to Huntington. (*Huntington Book of Ear Marks*.)

The mark that Stephen Gildersleeve gives his creatures is a latch ye foreside ye off ear and a half penny ye foreside of same recorded this 15 Jan. 1753. *N.B.* Carried to his son Thomas Whited Gildersleeve, June 1783.

George's son Richard 5th had this one, 15 May 1739, "latch ye foreside ye near ear & a half penny ye foreside of ye same." (*III:168.*) A brother sometimes adopted a brother's mark as Benjamin did in the Book of Ear Marks of Hempstead, 22 May 1766/7 when he took over the same mark as the one of Thomas 3d registered 26 Nov. 1739, "a latch & halfpenny under the off ear." (*IV:156.*)(*III:169.*)

GILDERSLEEVE PATENT RIGHTS

In 1710, the proprietors of Hempstead as well as the freeholders in general realized that there was confusion in the land holdings with so much town land yet undivided and still to be considered at town or proprietors' meetings. So, in 1711, at a meeting held in March, every freeholder was ordered to account for his lands, to be handed in not later than June 15 but this order was ignored. It was seen however that the plot of 6,213 acres, called the Hempstead Commons, was being misused so it was surveyed by S. Clowes and mapped out in 1712 on the town books by Thomas Gildersleeve so it could be divided up. By 1723, the original Patentee holders had not received their allotted proportion with people slicing off choice bits without town orders. A committee of seven was chosen to bring the confusion to an end and were to be paid six shillings per day. The first duty was to see that each original patentee holder as Thomas Gildersleeve was, had his 172 acres; the second duty was to confirm gifts and grants by the town; the third was to lay out lands to the 160 Dongan Patentees allowing thirty shillings worth of land for each shilling paid towards the patent in 1685; lastly, they were to inspect all land taken up during the past 21 years. In 1741, after eighteen years of work, three of the committee had died with the work not done. At a town meeting held Aug. 24, 1741, in order to call four remaining men to account who had been chosen Oct. 14, 1723, to divide the undivided land in Hempstead and make a report of it and also of the money received from the town, Col. Hicks, Joshua Carman, and James Searing appeared and asked for more time. It was granted until Nov. 20, 1741 but some protested. (*III:264, 266.*)

20 Nov. 1741—There was seven chosen on 14 Oct. 1723, Col. Hicks, James Jackson, James Searing, William Willis, Abel Smith, Joshua Carman and Benjamin Seamans Jr., to

divide the undivided land, etc. we feel they have, etc., and some have more than others, etc.

Elisha, Thomas 3d, and Richard Gildersleeve 5th were among the proprietors that protested, as more confusion was claimed. When matters rested for several years, it was voted, Mar. 13, 1750, to correct the division made by the seven men, Oct. 14, 1723. Benjamin, Richard 5th and Elisha Gildersleeve protested with others. (*IV:24*.) Finally nothing was settled and Hempstead remained unique among Long Island towns in having control of large areas of common lands.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR RIGHTS OF RICHARD 1ST, 1643

"Jan. 23, 1742. Division of Hempstead lands made by the proprietors and blanks as followeth: (*Hempstead Rec. VIII; 273*.)

Laid out to the propriety right and blank of Richard Gildersleeve ye following parcels of land

To Obediah Valentine and Jonathan Valentine 100 acres of land lying to ye Northward of their home lots in ye north woods. . . 100

To Anthony De Mott, at Fosters Meadow. 50

To John Hicks, lying near Success. 22

To Henry Austo, lying at Foster's Meadow. 50

To John Mott, lying in South Woods under Thomas Gildersleeve being part of a card of 35 acres pricked of a great card of 164 acres it being part of ye land where Manasseh Gildersleeve lived lying near John Mott's house, ye bounds whereof may more plainly appear by ye card of ye same. 29

To Jonathan Smith Rock in ye South Wood near Merrick, bounded as may appear by ye cards for ye same. 27½

To Thomas Gildersleeve, sold to John Mott in ye South Woods, i. e. to say 53 acres in South End of a card of 108 acres and so extending northerly ye width of ye card and is a part of a card of 61¾ acres the bounds of ye same with ye courses and distance of the card may more plainly appear by the same. 59

To Thomas Gildersleeve in ye South Woods being a part of a card of 35 acres pricked of a large card of 164 acres being part of ye land that Manasseh Gildersleeve lived on near John Mott's house. 6

To ditto in ye South Woods being part of a card of 61¾ one acres transmitted to ye patent right of Richard Gildersleeve in

folio 61 and 17 and $\frac{1}{4}$ acres under Richard Gildersleeve in ye same folio and 11 acres under Thomas Gildersleeve's patent right in folio 83..... $\frac{1}{2}$

PATENT RIGHT OF RICHARD 2d, 1685. (*VIII:378.*)

Laid out to patent right of Richard Gildersleeve, Sen.

To Thomas Gildersleeve, lying and being part of a card of $61\frac{3}{4}$ and is to be taken of ye east side of the card, the situation of the card is joining to the South end of John Mott's land and west end of Elisha Gildersleeve's house, the bounds whereof is described with ye course and distance belonging to the same in the abovesd card, valued at 10s. per acre..... $17\frac{1}{4}$

To ditto. In ye South Woods near Merrock sold Jonathan Smith Rock, it being a part of a card of 29 acres, valued at 12s. per acre, bounded as by ye card may appear..... $16\frac{3}{4}$

To Thomas Gildersleeve lying near ye Grassy Pond, at 15 shillings per acre, being bounded by ye card as it may appear..46

(Grassy Ponds and Carman's Swamp were south of the Rockaway road—*VIII:309*, and Carman's Swamp with Seaman's were above Hungry Harbor—there was a Grassy Pond at Merrick also.)

To Thomas Gildersleeve lying in a card of 77 acres 128 rods (see in ye foregoing leaf) valued at £ 15. 7s. 6d..... $20\frac{1}{2}$

To ditto, being the remainder of ye said card of 77 acres 128 rods valued at £ 12. 17s. by the Lump.....15.88

To Jonathan Smith Rock in ye South Woods ye South Side of ye Plains, being part of a card of 69 acres 85 rods valued at £ 6. 5s. part of ye same card entered to Jonas Flower under ye patent right of Harman Flower in folio 106 in ye 2d Division ye sd $12\frac{1}{2}$ acres is to lye ye east side of ye card joyning to Carman's Swamp..... $12\frac{1}{2}$

PATENT RIGHT OF RICHARD 3d, 1685. (*VIII:377.*)

Laid out to the patent right of Richard Gildersleeve Jur:

To Thomas Gildersleeve in ye South Woods valued at 10s. an acre, being part of a card of $61\frac{3}{4}$ acres that joins to the south end of John Mott's land and westward of Elisha Gildersleeve's house, the bounds of ye card as to course and distance referred to ye card..... $1\frac{3}{4}$

To Thomas Gildersleeve valued at 15s. per acre being part of a card of 77 acres 128 rods near ye east side of Carman's Swamp

and near ye south end of John Mott's land that he bought of Thomas Gildersleeve ye course and distance is described by the card..... 31 $\frac{3}{4}$

To ditto, of ye same card lying in ye place above valued at £ 7..... 10 $\frac{1}{4}$

PATENT RIGHT OF THOMAS GILDERSLEEVE, 1685. (*VIII:415.*)

Laid out to the patent right of Thomas Gildersleeve.

To Thomas Gildersleeve being part of a card of 63 $\frac{3}{4}$ which lyeth joyning to ye south end of John Mott's land and westward of Elisha Gildersleeve's house to be taken of ye east side of ye card, valued at 10s. per acre..... 11 $\frac{1}{4}$

PATENT RIGHTS OF RICHARD 2D, RICHARD 3D, AND THOMAS.
(*VIII:466.*)

Laid out to the patent rights of Richard Gildersleeve, Sr., Richard Gildersleeve, Jr., and Thomas Gildersleeve.

To Thomas Gildersleeve joyning to his other lands southward of Elisha Gildersleeve's house, ye west side of the road that leads from Hempstead to Rockaway, valued at £ 18..... 24 $\frac{1}{4}$

To ditto, in the northwest corner of a card of 330 acres, lying adjoining to the southwest side of Rockaway path northward of Elisha Gildersleeve's house, valued at £ 7. 18s. 2d..... 11."

NOTE—4 Mar. 1750. Richard Rhodes, saddler of Hempstead (born 1719, died 1813) sold to Valentine Hewlett Peters, shopkeeper of Hempstead for £ 1. 10s., the 2s. 6d. patent right of plains and marshes in the township of Hempstead being part of the patent rights originally of Richard Gildersleeve, Richard Gildersleeve, Jr. and Thomas Gildersleeve & conveyed down to him the sd. Richard Rhodes to have and to hold the said patent right (*IV:112.*)

In 1940, a local paper quoting the U. S. Census figures gave the population of Nassau County which includes three towns, Hempstead, North Hempstead and Oyster Bay as 413,173. In the town of Hempstead, Freeport had 20,369, Rockville Center, 18,467, Valley Stream, 16,978, Floral Park, 12,698, Malvern, 5,162 and Hempstead 20,859. The other villages are thickly populated so that the town of Hempstead has almost destroyed the farms of the pioneers by real estate developments.

Chapter II

LATER PIONEERS

JAMES TURNER AND JOSEPH DORLAND GILDERSLEEVE

James Turner Gildersleeve, a pioneer settler of Hudson, Illinois, was born April 10, 1803, in Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., died in Hudson, Illinois, July 15, 1876, and was the oldest son of James and Catherine (Dorland). His grandfather, Jonathan Gildersleeve, lost his father very early in life. Jonathan's father, Richard 4th, was born in Hempstead, April 7, 1695, and died there in September 1738, his will being proved before Lt. Gov. Geo. Clarke, Oct. 5, 1738. (*N. Y. City surrogate.*) Besides the property left to his sons, Stephen and Richard 6th and his four daughters, he left to Jonathan, twenty acres of uncleared woods, meadow at Merrick, meadow at Hungry Harbor with land before given him, and his other house and land between Patrick Mott and "my father Thomas Gildersleeve." Jonathan was a "torie captured by Whigs in Hempstead Swamp" in 1776 before the British conquered Long Island in the Revolution. (*Onderdonk's Rev. Incidents.*) Being a prominent loyalist, he had three daughters married to British soldiers but not until the war was over. He was a vestryman of St. George's Episcopal Church, 1799-1802. By his first wife, Eloner Turner, a daughter of James, he had a son James, born January 16, 1758, executor of his father's will in 1817. (*Queens County.*)

James Gildersleeve's first wife was killed by drunken Hessian soldiers who were then stationed in Hempstead as a part of the army of occupation. This was during the Revolution and happened in her own home. Hempstead was a brawling military camp quartering the 16th and 17th Regiments of Light Dragoons and using the Presbyterian Church for a riding school. In the summer of 1779, three British soldiers broke open a dwelling house, awakening the family so that one of the soldiers was killed. Judge Jones, prominent Tory, accused the British Col. Birch of discharging them without a trial. He also stated in his history of New York that the soldiers were billeted in the houses for seven long years so that hay, grain, horses, cattle and farm products disappeared fast, some paid for, some stolen. Judge Thomas Jones was of Massapequa, historian and loyalist who attended St. George's Church

in Hempstead, and sadly disillusioned by the British occupation, said that the fires of New York City were kept burning for seven years on Long Island oak and walnut. The island was almost denuded of its forests and a welter of raw stumps was left when the British evacuated. (Thomas Jones, *Hist. of N. Y. During the Rev. War*, N. Y. Hist. Soc.; Onderdonk, *Rev. Incidents*; Schultz, *Col. Hempstead*.) Stephen Gildersleeve, born Apr. 11, 1755, died July 30, 1853 in Commack, aged 98, son of Richard 6th, served against the British and was quoted in 1840 for events of the British occupation. (250th Anniv. Souvenir of Christ Church, p. 24; N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec., July 1922, p. 238.) Richard 6th, brother of Jonathan, the loyalist, was a strong Presbyterian although six children including Stephen were baptized Sept. 17, 1771 in St. George's. He signed the declaration in Queens County, Jan. 19, 1776 to obey orders of Provincial Congress and Continental Congress. (Cal. N. Y. Hist., Mss. Rev. Papers, 183, 216.) (Mather, *Refugees of 1776 from L. I.*, p. 1053.) (D. A. R. Lineages 207, 715 and 273, 567 and 8, *Manhattan Chapter*.) Richard 5th, son of George, however voted at Jamaica, Nov. 7, 1775, not to send delegates to Provincial Congress. (Onderdonk, *Queens County*, p. 40-47.) Thus families were divided. Some were loyalist; some fled; others stayed.

James Gildersleeve was the last to hold the position of clerk, as assistant to the rector of St. George's Church, from 1800 to 1824, in reading the divine service. It was customary then for the clerk to wear a wig of formidable proportions as he sat at a desk assigned for his use beneath the pulpit. He was warden until his death in 1834. His third wife was Catherine Dorland, daughter of Joseph and his wife Catherine Swartwout, born in Wiccopee, East Fishkill, N. Y., sister of General Jacobus Swartwout. (*Swartwout Chronicles*.) (Moore's *St. George's*.) By this third marriage were born two sons James Turner and Joseph Dorland, who both settled in Illinois as pioneers.

James Turner Gildersleeve studied law in New York City and then came back to Hempstead, where he married August 23, 1828, Rev. William Clark performing the ceremony, Mary Ann Eckford Rhodes. She was born December 5, 1804, daughter of Mrs. Jemima (Eckford) Rhodes whose brother Henry Eckford was the noted shipbuilder who died in Constantinople, Turkey and whose remains were brought home in his own ship to Hempstead and buried there. Of the three children, only one survived infancy; Charles Turner

Gildersleeve, born in Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., August 13, 1830, died in Bloomington, Illinois, March 16, 1916. The house he was born in still stands* but moved north along the same street. It was on the corner of Clinton and Jackson streets in the village of Hempstead. In 1835, James T. and his wife sold three lots near Garrett Van Cott to Thomas Clowes, consisting of 23, 6 and 10 acres each.

In the winter of 1835-6 in the town of Jacksonville, Morgan County, Illinois, certain parties drew up articles to form a colony. Each paid \$235 for a share in the venture to receive 160 acres of land, four town lots in the village and to share in the profits. (Note how history repeats itself: going back two centuries in six generations of the Gildersleeve family we have the pioneer founder, Richard 1st of Stamford, Connecticut Colony, subscribing to the Hempstead Patent in 1643 from Kieft, the Dutch governor, and becoming one of the fifty original proprietors to whom were given fifty propriety lots and fifty blanks, each proprietor to have a twenty-two, a fifty, and a one hundred acre lot and each inhabitant not a proprietor to have fifty acres.) (Thompson's *L. I., Hemp. Rec.*) Church and school plans were promised and finally provided for. Many stockholders never settled there but the following did: Gregory, McGown, Robinson, Gildersleeve, Burtis, Cox, Weeks and others. Jesse Havens, the real pioneer of Hudson, Illinois, came in 1829 or 1830 and located claims near Hudson in Haven's Grove. Other families, Wheelers, Smiths, and Trimmers also came.

The Hudson colony began on the prairies east of Haven's Grove and nearer the present village. The Illinois Land Association, organized February 6, 1836 had its business conducted by an executive committee. Horatio N. Pettit, a New Yorker, one of the three, came to Mr. Gildersleeve in Hempstead and got him to join with his brother Joseph Dorland Gildersleeve. These brothers subscribed four colony interests—nearly 700 acres of prairie, timber and town lots in Hudson (then on paper). July 4, 1836, County Surveyor Elbert Dickason surveyed the land and the holiday was celebrated by drawing for the land.

Mr. Gildersleeve started west in September 1836 from New York with his wife and six year old son Charles Turner Gildersleeve. They went to Philadelphia; thence to Pittsburgh; by steamboat to

*Torn down in 1940.

Louisville, Kentucky, and St. Louis, Mo.; and by boat to Pekin, Illinois, and from there to Bloomington in a three horse wagon. Their household goods were shipped to Chicago, then hauled to Hudson in McLean county by wagons. There was a big rush of people to Illinois then—transportation crowded, accommodations scarce; almost impossible to get a place for a night's rest. His first hotel bill was \$2.50 for which he wished to pay a gold quarter eagle—the man refused—he wanted it in silver.

Arriving at Hudson, scanty quarters occurred until Mr. Gildersleeve had his house built and occupied by December 4, 1836. There was quite a company came—carpenters, blacksmiths, cabinet makers, etc. Mr. Gildersleeve was the man of the hour, guide, teacher and doctor. Many times he would gather the colonists together on the Lord's Day and read the Episcopal service. He was appointed justice-of-the-peace by two different governors and was always called Squire Gildersleeve. In 1842, he sold the rest of his Hempstead estate to Lorenzo Rushmore.

In 1845, he was appointed Clerk of the Circuit Court by Judge Treat which office he held for several years. When a new constitution was adopted making the office elective—he, a Democrat was defeated by the Whig candidate, William Allen, by eighty votes. Later he moved back from Bloomington to Hudson where he spent his later years. His wife died August 9, 1846. He married again, October 14, 1847, in Leroy, McLean county, Illinois, Rev. D. I. Perry officiating, Elizabeth S. Conkling. He was six feet in height and generously formed; imposing in appearance; a handsome man and one of large mind and would naturally be popular and command the support of friends. He was full of humor and loved to tell funny stories almost as well as Abraham Lincoln; and they were good ones, having a point to them and fun. He was contemporary with and a warm personal friend of Abraham Lincoln, Judge David Davis, Stephen A. Douglas, Judge Sweet and others of the time being closely identified with them in Law and the Courts, etc.

A tablet was dedicated in 1933 at the Gildersleeve Homestead, "Five Oaks," Hudson, Illinois, to the founder of the Associated Press, Melville Elijah Stone, born there August 22, 1848, son of Rev. Elijah Stone.

Charles Turner Gildersleeve moved with the family to Bloomington in 1845 and in 1849 back to Hudson where he devoted his time until 1855 to the home farm of 320 acres. Then the Illinois

Central and the Alton railroads were built through the county, the Central passing through Hudson of which he became the station agent for fourteen years. He was also active in stock raising with lumber and shipping interests. He married in Bloomington, Illinois, Dec. 16, 1854, Mary Alice McCaughey. Two children survived them:—Mary Alice, wife of Thomas Worell Stevenson and James Turner Gildersleeve, born March 9, 1861, father of Charles Turner Gildersleeve of Hudson, Ill., and six married daughters. The oldest is Mary Elsie, wife of Glenn S. Gilmore, Aledo, Ill.; parents of Ralph W. and Mary.

Joseph Dorland Gildersleeve, born in Hempstead, L. I., Nov. 30, 1805, died in Hudson, Ill., Jan. 23, 1881; learned the trade of carriage maker and painter and was listed as village fireman in 1831. With his brother, he subscribed to four colony interests which entitled them to nearly 700 acres of land in Hudson, Ill., and moved there in 1836, coming with his brother in September by way of Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, St. Louis and Pekin, Ill. He was a farmer and stock raiser and married in Hudson, Ill., May 23, 1844, Mary Messer, born in Lancaster county, Pa., Jan. 4, 1811, died Apr. 10, 1884, daughter of Isaac and Sidney Ann (Forbes). They had only one son, Isaac Messer, born April 7, 1854, died March 17, 1929, father of three daughters and two sons, Joseph Dorland and Charles Anderson Gildersleeve, bugler in the 9th Division, World War.

REV. BENJAMIN GILDERSLEEVE 1791-1875

Rev. Benjamin Gildersleeve, a founder of religious journals, was the second son of Finch and Mary (Seymour) Gildersleeve and was named after his paternal grandfather. This Benjamin was baptized by Rev. Ebenezer Prime, Presbyterian, in Huntington, Suffolk county, N. Y., Apr. 39, 1724. He was the son of Thomas Gildersleeve of the Older Line, a prominent farmer and town trustee in 1739 and 1740, who had succeeded to the estates of his father, Richard 3d in 1717. Benjamin married Oct. 10, 1745, Elizabeth Highbe baptized Nov. 20, 1726, daughter of Capt. Jonas, and had nine of his ten children baptized by Rev. E. Prime: Thomas, Jan. 25, 1747, d.y.; Zeno, June 7, 1747, d.y.; Finch, Feb. 17, 1751; Richard, Aug. 19, 1753; John, Dec. 21, 1755; Jonas, July 2, 1758; Sarah, June 19, 1763, (m. Aug. 13, 1783, Edmund Bunce); Philip, Aug. 2, 1764; Thomas, Oct. 19, 1766, d. Apr. 10, 1845, (corporal, War

of 1812); and Drusilla, baptized by Rev. J. Close, Prime's assistant, July 16, 1769.

The people of Huntington as in other parts of Suffolk county were descendants of the New England Puritans and were firm against the treatment meted out by England towards her colonies. When the various events occurred leading up to the Revolution and were thoroughly discussed, the people at town meeting, June 21, 1774, put forth a noted Declaration of Rights, maintaining that each free man's property was absolutely his own, that taxes laid by Parliament were unconstitutional and that it was their opinion that all the colonies should unite to repeal the Boston Port Bill and that they should break off all commercial intercourse with Great Britain, Ireland and British West Indies. (*Hunt'n Rec. II:585.*)

At Huntington, July 23, 1776, the Declaration of Independence and the Resolutions of the Provincial Convention of New York were read and approved and applauded by the animated shouts of the people who were present from all distant quarters of this district. A parade with drums beating ushered in Independence and freedom of the Thirteen Colonies. The flag on the Liberty Pole was ripped—the letters George III cut off. An effigy of King George III was hung on the gallows, exploded with gunpowder and burnt to ashes. In the evening the Committee with a large number of principal inhabitants sat around the genial board and drank thirteen patriotic toasts. (*Hunt'n Rec. III:6.*)

Benjamin Gildersleeve and two sons, Finch and John, signed the Association at Huntington, May 8, 1775. (*Calendar of N. Y. Hist. Mss. Rev. Papers, p. 52.*) This was an agreement sent all around to uphold the Continental Congress and the New York Provincial Convention withstanding all oppression by England. They thus declared themselves for the American cause but troublous times soon occurred in Huntington. An ineffectual effort was made participated in by his son John to prevent the capture of Long Island at the Battle of Brooklyn Heights. (Mather's *Refugees of 1776, p. 995, 1006.*) Two sons had to flee over the Sound in order to fight on the American side, Finch in the Continental army and Richard in the naval service on the privateer "Montgomery." (*N. Y. in Rev., p. 170.*)

At Huntington, the British troops soon occupied the village as headquarters, billeting the soldiers on the people and causing great consternation and suffering. Under threat of banishment or worse,

all inhabitants were forced to sign an oath of allegiance to King George III. Benjamin was on the first list of persons who took the oath of loyalty before Governor Tryon in 1778. (*Hunt'n Rec. III: 38.*) Before that, John Morrison, commissary of Forage had ordered Mr. E. Punderson, Sept. 27, 1776, to summon all the farmers to a central place to demand grain, straw and hay. (*Hunt'n Rec. III: 17.*) Orders were given them to aid in building forts and transporting soldiers and supplies.

Huntington 30 Decr '79—Rec'd of Benjamin Gildersleeve forty bushels of Indian corn and fifteen bushel of oats he says: taken for the use of the Q'r M'r Gen'l Department which Geo. Brinley Esq'r will pay for by order of his excellency Gen'l Leeland £ 25. 5s. John Cutler.

One horse which was entered in Nathaniel Kelcy's name and had good right to collect the wages but never returned worth £ 15.

1779-May-10 C. fresh hay taken by Simcoe's party I carted 15 miles . . . £ 4. 9s. (*Hunt'n Rec. III: Appendix 14, 38.*)

Col. Simcoe of the Queen's Rangers often made forays into the country after supplies as did the other British troops. The above claims were presented by Benjamin Gildersleeve, as one of the plundered inhabitants of Huntington. Cattle and sheep were taken from the rebels without pay while those on the loyalist list were promised pay but generally denied.

New York 1 July 1780—Attested to before Esq. Platt that Major Gilfillan took from Benjamin Gildersleeve fifteen bushels of oats and 40 bushels corn to the best of his judgment. Am'ts to £ 25. 5s. I do certify that the above mentioned forage was taken and lodged in the Commissary Gen'l's Magazine at Huntington. T. Gilfillan A D'y Q. M'r Gen'l. (*Hunt'n Rec. III: Appendix 14.*)

Huntington seemed to be the strategic base of the enemy. A small earthwork was near St. John's Episcopal Church, a larger fort was on Gallows Hill so named from the execution of two American spies, and on the west side of Lloyd's Neck was Fort Franklin, commanding the entrance of Cold Spring Harbor and Oyster Bay Harbor, which the Huntington people were forced to build where at one time five hundred Tory troops were stationed. Another fort on the east side of the Neck commanded the entrance to

Huntington Bay and Northport Bay west of Benjamin's farm. These forts together with the shipping of the enemy, protected the cutting of much of the wood from the whaleboat raids from Connecticut. The wood was used for the fuel in New York City during the British occupation and stripped Long Island bare of the best trees.

The British troops tore up the Presbyterian Church where Benjamin and his family attended church to use as barracks in Huntington village. The troops desecrated the burying ground by erecting Fort Golgotha there. This was done in the fall of 1782 in spite of the Provisional Treaty of Peace and the Truce existing since the capture of Yorktown in Virginia. It was in vain that the people protested against the use of gravestones for tables and ovens and they were forced even to work on this fort. Rev. Ebenezer Prime who preached for sixty years in Huntington was a fearless advocate for American Independence and in his 77th year was driven from home by the enemy. He died Oct. 2, 1779, and was buried in the Burying Ground which became the site of Fort Golgotha. Col. Benjamin Thompson (afterward the noted scientist Count Rumford in Bavaria) pitched his tent in this graveyard in order, he said, that he "might tread on the d - - d old rebel's head whenever he went in and out his tent." (Mather's *Refugees of 1776 from L. I.*)

The British troops often sallied out and committed depredations on the outlying farms as they foraged for supplies. Benjamin had most of his cattle driven off at that time suffering also from the raids of former Long Islanders now in Connecticut as he was near the Sound at Crab Meadow east of Northport Harbor.

1782. Acct. of damages sustained by the inhabitants of Huntington by the British troops and Refugees. . . . Benjamin Gildersleeve, loss by the enemy. Loss of time & expenses in the ****. Loss of stock . . . £ 332.00.00. (*Hunt'n Rec. III: 99.*)

The enemy did not leave until the close of the war. The claims of Huntington people were supported by the receipts of the British officers. These claims were sent to New York to be laid before the Board of Commissioners instituted April 1783, by Sir Guy Carleton when Evacuation was at hand to adjust such demands against the British Army as had not been settled. But the Board sailed for England without attending to them: and thus Benjamin was left without redress. (Wood's *First Settlements on L. I.*)

His experiences during the Revolution were indeed bitter. He declared himself for the American Cause in 1775 as an Associator and had three sons fight for it. The next year all was lost and two sons had to flee because of British occupation. Forced to take oath in 1778 although inwardly rebelling, his feelings can be imagined when he was forced to labor for and supply the British and then be plundered by them besides. To crown all, promises to pay were broken and the British left the United States for good. At the close of the war in 1782, he was on the town tax list for £ 82, while in 1788, he was on the tax list for £ 406:00:00, Crab Meadow and Cow Harbor (Northport). His son Richard had enlisted June 28, 1775 with his brother Finch in the 3d N. Y. Regiment of the Line and then as seaman in the naval service in 1776. (*N. Y. in Rev.*, p. 42, 269; *N. Y. Archives—The Rev.* p. 533.)

Finch Gildersleeve received his name from the family of his grandmother Drusilla Finch who married Capt. Jonas Higby, born 1690, died Nov. 19, 1765 in Northport, Huntington. Having been active in forming a company of "Liberty Boys" as the minutemen of the province of New York were termed, he was marked by the British and was forced to flee to the mainland. He enlisted Mar. 9, 1776 in Col. James Clinton's 2d N. Y. Regt., Capt. Daniel Roe's company as "Phenius Gildersleeve, Sergt." serving one month & 23 days. He then joined the Continental Army having seven years service in all. He was ensign Mar. 17, 1777 in Col. Malcolm's Regt., one of the sixteen regiments under Gen. Washington; quartermaster, Sept. 1, 1777; second lieutenant, Oct. 16, 1777 and omt'd Qr. Mr., January 1778, being mustered to February 1779. (*N. Y. Archives—Rev.* p. 239.) At Valley Forge during that terrible winter, he assisted in making a rude coffin from fence rails for his kinsman, Quarter Master's Sergeant Daniel Gildersleeve who died Mar. 15, 1778. (*N. Y. in Rev.* 105.) The latter signed the Association, July 11, 1775 at New Marlboro, Ulster Co., N. Y. (*Cal. N. Y. Hist. Mss. Rev. Papers*), served in the 3d Ulster Regiment of militia (*N. Y. in Rev.*, p. 196), sergeant, Malcolm's Regt., January 1778 of Westchester County, N. Y. (*Balloting Book of Commissioned Officers.*)

His widow, Esther Wood, born May 16, 1751, and three children (Thomas D., born Sept. 6, 1773; Job, born Oct. 23, 1775, later of Schenectady, N. Y., and Hannah, born Nov. 16, 1777, later wife of "James" Scott), were taken care of by their grandfather John Gil-

dersleeve of "Newark, N. J." (now in Springfield, Union County), born May 23, 1706, son of Asa of Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y. (Onderdonk's *Antiquities of Hempstead Church*.)

Finch Gildersleeve was first lieutenant, Apr. 12, 1779, in Col. Oliver Spencer's Regiment (*N. Y. in Rev.*, p. 62; *N. J. in Rev.*), also in the campaign against the Iroquois Indians in August, 1779, under Gen. Sullivan. He was retired Jan. 1, 1781. (*N. Y. Archives—Rev.*, p. 259.) He was lieutenant, Nov. 2, 1781, in Weissenfels' Levies (Heitman's *Hist. Reg.*, p. 248), and served Apr. 10, 1782, in frontier defense against Tory and Indian raids, having two years in this same regiment under Capt. Jonathan Titus, Col. Weissenfels' Regt. (*U. S. Pension Records*.) On the reduction of the army, he was offered a colonel's commission but declined. He had married in Norwalk, Conn., Nov. 2, 1782, Mary Seymour, born there, Jan. 1, 1758, daughter of Capt. William Seymour who married Jan. 6, 1757, Lydia St. John. (Hall's *Ancient Norwalk*, p. 261.) Capt. Seymour was commander of artillery defending Norwalk when the British burned the town in the Revolution.

Mercy St. John, aged 98 (born 1740, died Oct. 28, 1839, in her 100th year), widow of Capt. Jabez Gregory, 1741-1824 (*Refugees of 1776 from L. I.*, p. 244), certified that her niece Polly or Mary Seymour was married by Rev. Matthias Burnett of the Congregational Church when Mrs. Polly Gildersleeve, aged 82, was applying for a Revolutionary War widow's pension from Rochester, N. Y. It was granted Apr. 3, 1839. (*U. S. Pension Records*.)

Finch accumulated enough funds to buy for £490 and stock a well improved farm of 100 acres in Dutchess, now Putnam County, N. Y., Apr. 5, 1791, soon after the birth of his second son Benjamin. He was granted 1200 acres of bounty lands (*N. Y. State-Calendar Land Papers*, p. 833) at Cincinnatus and Scipio. (*Balloting Book & Other Documents relating to Military Bounty Lands in the State of N. Y.*—Printed 1825 in Albany.) He never went there although he had passed by it in 1779. He sent his oldest son Frederick to survey it in 1800, a schoolboy of 17; in 1802, at the age of 19, he settled there in the "Military Tract," Scipio, Cayuga County. In 1804, Finch deeded a part of it, Oct. 29, 1804, to Frederick, witnessed by his sister Lydia and Orange Wilkinson.

There was no Presbyterian Church nearer than five miles and when health and weather permitted, he and his family were in the habit of constantly attending divine service. He never made a

public confession of faith but Mrs. Gildersleeve united with the church in South East (town of Brewster) in 1805 which was a joyful occasion to all the family. Yet Finch was in the habit of morning and evening of collecting his family together, reading the Scriptures and praying with the family. A neighborhood school was organized where the elementary branches were taught over which he presided when other suitable teachers could not be obtained especially during the winter months.

Finch and Polly had nine children: Frederick, b. Aug. 17, 1783, d. Dec. 26, 1850; Romulus, b. 1785, d. y.; Lydia, b. Feb. 4, 1787, d. Nov. 13, 1870, wife of Philip Paddock of Italy Hill, N. Y.; Betsy, b. May 1, 1789, d. Nov. 13, 1831, m. 1st in 1807, Lewis Smith of Thompson, N. Y., m. 2d in 1813, Joseph Huntington; Benjamin, b. Jan. 5, 1791, d. June 20, 1875; William, b. Sept. 3, 1794, d. June 11, 1845; John Robert, b. 1796, d. 1822; Thomas, b. 1797, d. Dec. 30, 1874 and Drusilla, b. 1802, d. y.

Mr. Gildersleeve's health was very poor so that the management of the home farm was mostly directed by his son Benjamin to whom he gave 100 acres late in 1811 in honor of his 21st birthday. He was a subscriber to the N. Y. Spectator and Poughkeepsie Journal. In his will, dated Feb. 13, 1812, he gave his eldest daughter Lydia, 25 acres in Scipio; Betsy, 25 acres; Frederick, 70; Benjamin, 40; and William, 95. To two sons, John R. and Thomas, he left 190 acres. To his five sons, he left all land in South East. To his wife Polly he gave all the household possessions, horse, saddle, etc. An auction was held Feb. 15, 1815 and Mrs. Gildersleeve did not stay in South East very long. She kept house in Aurora while William was preparing for college and while studying medicine with Dr. Hurd at Scipio. She lived in Norwalk, Conn., for twenty years and in 1838, went to live after applying and receiving her pension in Rochester, N. Y., and in 1843, in Canandaigua, her pension being increased in 1848. She died there in 1850 aged 92.

Benjamin stated that his early advantages for education were very poor and restricted; for as soon as he was old enough to be of service on the farm he only attended school the three winter months. When he was thirteen, he had for a teacher a man peculiarly fond of arithmetic, surveying, navigation and similar studies and, as he was among his most favored pupils—he stimulated him to make further progress—and giving him a few hints in astronomy, showing him how to apply Ferguson's tables for calculating eclipses, he

returned again to the labors of the farm—the management of which in the shattered health of his father devolved chiefly upon Benjamin. But he used his leisure moments of the summer in making all the calculations for an almanac for the succeeding year—which he found very nearly to correspond with the almanacs afterwards published.

The following winter, Benjamin taught a neighborhood school, in which he had scholars several years older than himself. But at the close of which he resolved he would teach no more till he learned more. Accordingly the next winter he went to the academy at North Salem about four miles from home where he pursued the study of mathematics, algebra, the use of the globes, etc.,—but why stop here? he asked himself—and he returned again to the labors of the farm. He took in his pocket a Latin grammar which he committed to memory in his hours for recreation and rest. The next winter he returned to the academy and commenced in earnest the study of Latin. There were but very few students and the teacher devoted a great deal of the time to the two of them who were prosecuting their studies together—a youth by the name of Wallace a year older than Benjamin and a relation of the teacher and in three months time he took his two pupils through twenty colloquies of Suetonius, seven books of Eutropius, one book of Caesar's Commentaries, the Eclogues, six books of Virgil, Cicero's Orations against Catiline, Judegavius, Archias and Marcellus. But poor Wallace broke down, by intense study two weeks before Benjamin was compelled to quit the academy for the same cause.

Recovering from a very severe illness, Benjamin returned to his labors on the farm. But after the early harvest, he spent a month at the academy when he commenced the study of Greek which he prosecuted for three months the following winter together with Latin. Being now a little over 20 years old, he was invited to take charge of a district school at Greens Farms in Connecticut—a school that had been usually taught by a graduate of Yale; at a salary of \$240 a year with board—a good salary in those days. He accepted the charge and found it profitable as he had students advanced in the languages to teach. Then he formed an intimate acquaintance with a pious young man who had been obliged to stop from study because of failing health and to him was Benjamin more indebted than to any other person in turning his attention to the cup of Christ. In his earlier days he was sceptical—was a Uni-

versalist or tried to be, according to the Winchester school. But he abandoned in theory that scheme as untenable while reciting to his teacher the Greek testament. Being asked the derivation of the Greek word for eternity, he saw at once that Always and Existing cut off all hope that the miseries of the lost would ever terminate. Having found peace in believing, he joined the Congregational Church in Greens Farms, Westport, Connecticut, which had been long under the charge of Rev. Dr. Hezekiah Ripley and was baptized by him, Dec. 29, 1811, when he was almost 21 years old. From the first dawn of hope in his mind, he never hesitated as to his duty and privilege to devote himself to the ministry, if God would condescend to accept of the offering. After the close of school he returned home, where his father gave him 100 acres of land, a part of a Military Tract which he had received for Revolutionary services from the State of New York in Scipio, Cayuga County, N. Y. His older brother Frederick had received a like gift and settled there.

Leaving home with the intention of turning this gift into money, and pursuing a collegiate course in Yale, his purpose was changed after consulting with his brother Frederick, who advised him not to sell then but go directly to Middlebury, Vermont, where he had an uncle residing and study there. This he did—entered college, sophomore half advanced and was there about six weeks when the death of his father called him home. This was the more necessary as he was the executor of his estate. But the property was so left by will as to give him very little trouble and there were no debts to be settled. Being absent about six months he returned to college and was graduated in 1814, receiving the honor of delivering the Latin Salutatory addresses. Among his classmates were Parsons and Fisk, the missionaries to Palestine in Asia, the two Chases, Ira and Benjamin, Rev. Dr. Thomas Charlton Henry of Charleston, Dr. Park R. Chamberlain, Samuel C. Aiken, and Orson Douglass who have been widely known.

Through the president, Rev. Dr. Henry Davies, 1809-1817, uncle of Dr. S. J. Davies, the offer was tendered as principal and teacher in a classical school just founded at Mount Zion, Georgia, which he accepted and reached the place in November 1814. This position he occupied two years. Meanwhile however he was received under the care of the Presbytery of Hopewell at their spring sessions of 1815 and was licensed by them that fall—the ministers then

insisting upon it and he reluctantly yielding, his trial services for Ordination, he afterwards was surprised to see published in a book by Col. McIver. They both were lodging at the same house and leaving the manuscript on the table where it was taken without his knowledge and printed.

Being called on oftener to preach than he felt prepared for, he then resolved to acquire more knowledge of theology and he gave notice to Mr. Beman of his intention to spend the next year 1817 in Princeton. This intention he in part carried into effect. But before the year closed he received pressing letters to return (while at Princeton Theological Seminary) to resume his position at the academy. But in the vacation, he had formed a matrimonial engagement with Miss Sarah Ethelinda Elliott, born in Killingworth, Conn., 1790, died 1820, daughter of Dr. William Elliot, Yale 1774, and Ethelinda Ely. (*N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.* 15:222.) She was a cousin of William Whittlesey of the "Mothers' Magazine." They were married in Goshen, N. Y., in September 1817; and she and a sister came to Georgia with him.

In 1818, a religious newspaper was projected by a trio; consisting of Beman, Isaac N. Wailes, a lawyer, brother-in-law of Mr. Bryan of Mt. Zion and Benjamin Gildersleeve, Mr. Bryan promised to back them with funds. But it was not carried into effect owing to delays till the 19th of June, 1819, when the first number of the *Missionary* was issued. Beman having lost his excellent wife and often called away or chose to be from home and Wailes though a man of some talents being constitutionally indolent, the main labor of the press with that of the academy devolved upon Mr. Gildersleeve. That with other causes determined him to retire from the concern and pitch his tent elsewhere which he accordingly did and opened an academy in Milledgeville. But that to him was a year of disaster and trial. That year at the spring sessions of 1820 of Hopewell Presbytery in Athens he was ordained and, preaching as opportunity offered, more regularly at Clinton than any other place. Sickiness came upon them in the fall. The sister of his wife died and then his wife. They were both lovely women, unable to follow either of them to the grave—kind friends nursed him and took charge of his motherless boy—William Elliot, born 1818, died 1822. (*Ely Ancestry*.) From this sickness he was not relieved till he took a journey to the North the following summer—and for a whole year he was unable to preach more than once or twice.

Regaining in part his health, he returned to Georgia near the close of 1821, visited Mt. Zion—Beman was called to pay and determined to go—Mr. Gildersleeve found himself involved in the printing concern. He had not been careful to formally sever his connection. He was wanted also to take sole charge of the academy but he did not consider his health sufficiently restored to venture on the double charge. But as he was responsible for the debts contracted by his partners—and as Wailes had nothing and Beman nothing tangible he thought it best to let them off and openly meet the responsibility himself. The office owed a good deal and there was a good deal owing the office but scattered all over Georgia and nearby states. The foreman of the office and the main journeyman had nothing to live on but the first fruit of their labor. And taking them into partnership—they commenced anew—soon changing the name from the *Missionary* to the *Georgia Reporter*.

He lived in Hancock, Georgia, Feb. 6, 1824, when he released his share of his brother John Robert's estate in Scipio, N. Y., to his brother Frederick. That year he travelled in almost every part of the state and into portions of South Carolina and by the collections made preaching almost everywhere he was enabled to meet the heaviest debts encumbered by the office. In his travels he crossed the track of Bishop England—heard him preach at Warrenton—gave a meritorious synopsis of his sermon and followed it with strictness—which was the beginning of a controversy that lasted well on to a year—Henry Bascom, McDowell and Palmer were satisfied with the manner in which he sustained his ground and were anxious that he should become editor of a paper in Charleston, S. C., and sounded him to that effect but he declined—was again married in Oglethorpe, Ga., in December 1824, to Miss Frances Langston, daughter of David Langston, who died in confinement just one year from the day of her marriage. The son from the former marriage died then about three years old and the daughter Frances born of this marriage in November 1825, died in 1828. The memory of the sleeping wives was pleasant to him. For no one had been more happy than he in his matrimonial alliances.

A renewed and sound proposition was made him to go to Charleston. The Synod at Washington highly approved of it. The paper in Georgia was kept up till after it was settled that Mr. Gildersleeve should go. The partnership was dissolved—the partners being his debtors but with nothing to pay. The subscription list

he carried with him and commenced the publication of the *Charleston Observer* on his own responsibility, Jan. 1, 1827 and continued it until August 1845, nearly nineteen years.

He was a third time married to Miss Emma Louisa Lanneau in Charleston, South Carolina, Aug. 13, 1828. She was born there, Feb. 24, 1804, died Sept. 21, 1859, daughter of Basil and Hannah (Vineyard) Lanneau. Basil Lanneau born 1744 in Acadia, died Nov. 9, 1833, was brought with his mother to Charleston, S. C., from his Acadian home in 1755 when the British deported the French of Nova Scotia. Left an orphan at 10, he became a member of the State Assembly, founder of the French Protestant Church of Charleston, and a merchant; buried in the Circular Churchyard. He had four children by his second wife Hannah Vineyard, born 1768, died Apr. 29, 1847. They were Emma L., Basil Renee, Charles Henry and John F.

An inducement for him to remove to Charleston then was a pledge of about \$1,000 on paper to be given, unless the enterprise should prove fully supporting. But the first year it fell short by at least that sum in meeting expenses. But he did not ask for the redemption of the pledge. And from the beginning never asked nor received a dollar of gratuitous aid, save when his office was burned after the last paper for 1839 was issued, a sum of \$450 was made up and presented him chiefly by members of the Second Presbyterian Church, Charleston, where Mr. Gildersleeve had labored much both in the pulpit and in the Sabbath school. There had been a previous fire in Augusta where his books and papers, files and all, save what he had in his trunks were burned on their way from Mount Zion to Charleston.

By the Providence of God, he was enabled to sustain the paper in Charleston and himself too, not by its profits over expenses, but by extra services, such as \$1,000 per year for two or three years as stated supply from the Second Presbyterian Church and \$200 for the same services in the Third Presbyterian Church. In 1845, finding that family expenses were constantly increasing with faint prospects of meeting them and receiving from Dr. Plumer a prospect to merge the *Observer* into the *Watchman of the South*; he went to Richmond, Virginia, bought the *Watchman of the South* and removed his family there, reaching Richmond on the anniversary of his wedding.

In Richmond, Va., he blended the two papers together and continued to issue them for ten years and twenty-one weeks, until the

last of December 1855. Thus he was for twenty-nine years the sole proprietor of the *Charleston Observer* and then of the *Watchman & Observer*. But before closing the latter, he effected a sale of the subscription list for about three-fourths of what he gave Dr. Plumer for his. He then became connected with the office on a stipulated salary which was paid from year to year for five years.

When he had removed to Richmond, he had hoped to make his paper a source of support. But the people of Georgia, South Carolina and Tennessee thought it a very favorable opportunity for a newspaper. One in Milledgeville and one in Nashville was the result—the latter being soon merged at Louisville. Dr. McKinney set up one in Philadelphia—so he was hemmed in on all sides—south, west, north—still he never faltered and never flattered. But at his age, not wishing personal conflicts, he chose to turn his work over to other hands. Hence a company was formed and the subscription list was increased by a thousand.

He was connected with four Presbyteries—Hopewell—Georgia to which he was annexed by the alteration of the dividing line between Hopewell and Georgia-Charleston Union afterwards called Charleston & East Hanover. He attended the General Assembly four times, in Philadelphia in 1832, Louisville in 1844 where he officiated as permanent clerk, in Pittsburgh in 1849 and in Nashville in 1855.

He wrote at the end that great imperfections had attended him as an editor, as a preacher, as a Christian and as a man. But God had borne with him. And if he had done aught for the furtherance of His Gospel, he claimed none of the glory but ascribed it all to the riches of the Divine grace.

The children of Benjamin and Emma were (eight in all): Emma Louisa b. Feb. 5, 1830, d. Aug. 29, 1884, m. Robert Howard; Basil Lanneau b. Oct. 23, 1831, d. Jan. 8, 1924; Mary Hannah b. May 9, 1833, d. Dec. 1870, m. Samuel W. Jeter; Benjamin b. Oct. 9, 1834, d. May 28, 1921 of Abingdon, Va.; Joanna Frances b. Jan. 25, 1836, d. Aug. 15, 1904, m. Rev. Henry B. Pratt; Louise, Frederick and Francis died in infancy. John Robinson b. June 12, 1843, d. Mar. 5, 1918, pres. Virginia Med. Soc.; Gilbert Snowden b. Apr. 8, 1847, d. Feb. 28, 1919 in Gratton, Va.

Rev. Benjamin Gildersleeve, born in New Canaan, Conn., Jan. 5, 1791; died in Tazewell, Va., June 20, 1875. (*Tazewell County Annals* 2:155.) His will was proved in October, 1875. (*Tazewell County*,

Va., Book 4, p. 660.) (Appleton's *Biog. Dict.*, *Necrological Report* 1876, Princeton Theol. Sem.; *Biblical Cyclopaedia*, McClintock & Strang, Vol. 12, Supplement Co. Z.)

He graduated from Middlebury College of Vermont in 1814 and taught in Mt. Zion, Ga., until 1817. He spent a year at Princeton Theological Seminary in 1817. He was editor of *The Missionary* in 1819, of the *Christian Observer* in 1826-1845. He was ordained evangelist of the Presbyterian Church by the Hopewell Presbytery at Athens, Ga., August 1820. Had charge (removed in 1826 to Charleston, S. C.) besides *The Missionary*, of the *Christian Observer* 1826-1845. He then removed to Richmond, Va., and was sole editor of the *Watchman and Observer* until 1856. Next four years he was associated with Rev. Moses D. Hodge, D. D., and Rev. Thomas V. Moore, D. D., in the editorship of *The Central Presbyterian*. While in Virginia, he preached wherever possible especially in the Virginia Penitentiary where he was very successful. His sight failed him when seventy-five years old so he memorized large portions of the Scriptures and the best hymns and then continued his ministry after losing his eyesight. He died at the age of 84.

REV. WILLIAM GILDERSLEEVE 1794-1845

William Gildersleeve was a pioneer Baptist missionary, born in South East, Putnam county, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1794, and died in Rochester, N. Y., June 11, 1845. His first marriage was in Rochester, N. Y., May 31, 1821, to Emily Hills, born Feb. 18, 1792, died Sept. 9, 1822, by whom he had one son, Dr. William Cowper Gildersleeve, born in Pittsford, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1822, died in Denver, Colorado, Oct. 23, 1894, who married Martha Eyer Dreisbach. They were the parents of Rosaltha Olds, wife of Robert Paterson, Litt. D., Rollin Dreisbach, Leland Hills, William Dreisbach and Frank Bruce.

William Gildersleeve married second in Mendon, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1824, Hannah Leland, born June 4, 1800, died Nov. 18, 1866, daughter of Elijah and Anne (Wakefield) by whom he had seven children: James Hervey b. July 20, 1825, d. Mar. 12, 1882, m. Elizabeth T. Heath; Emily Hills b. Mar. 27, 1828, d. Apr. 19, 1891, m. Jesse M. McAllister; Frances b. Nov. 1, 1830, d. Mar. 28, 1890, m. John Bosworth, jr.; Eliza Leland b. Nov. 15, 1832, d. Feb. 17, 1902, m. Capt. W. Y. Wiley, U. S. A.; Charles Leland b. Feb. 5, 1835, d.

Aug. 16, 1917 in Butte, Montana; Hannah Leland b. Feb. 28, 1837, d. Oct. 22, 1916, m. Samuel Norris Reed; George Whitfield b. Oct. 12, 1839, d. June 4, 1912, m. Sarah E. Snyder.

His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm in the town of South East where he was born. When seventeen, his father died and the home broke up. He inherited a large section of the Military Tract in Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y., granted to his father, Lieutenant Finch Gildersleeve, officer in the Continental Army over seven years, for his services in the American Revolution. He sold his share to his brother Frederick for the purpose of getting an education.

He was fitted for college at the academy in Aurora, N. Y. His rank was among the best scholars of his class. He was a fine singer and exerted a good religious influence after entering Williams College. He took a leading part in establishing the Franklin Library for furnishing text books for the students. After graduation (in 1820), he studied medicine and received the degree of M.D. from Yale Medical College at New Haven, Conn. He resided at Mendon and Rochester, N. Y., practicing medicine.

Wm. Gildersleeve, physician, 4th ward, Main St. (*Rochester 1827 Directory.*)

Mr. Gildersleeve was licensed to preach by the Baptist Church in Rochester, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1829. It is not known where he studied theology. He was ordained at Bethany, N. Y., June 4, 1829. He subsequently preached at Oil Creek, Crawford County, Pa. In a letter, Mar. 18, 1833, to his brother Frederick, written from his charge in Holland, Venango County, Pa., he wrote:

I am entirely devoted to the ministry. I have had since I have been here, which is better than two years, the Pastoral care of two Churches which are twenty-five miles apart, besides all the (?) of a missionary. I have offered to take a mission of the American Board of Baptist Missions for the Valley of the Mississippi. I tried to make money but the Lord did not see fit to give me any and now I am determined to spend my life in endeavoring to win souls to Christ. As for my family, I have two sons and three daughters. My wife is feeble but much better than she has been. I live in a little log cabin by the side of a spring in the wilderness, happier than I ever was in my life. Religion alone can make us happy. My love to your family. I think it a chance whether I ever see your face again.



BASIL L. GILDERSLEEVE 1831-1924

Another letter speaks of his feeble wife and five small children. At that time he received \$150 per year. He wrote "I would resume the practice of medicine if I dare but I fear the frown of my Heavenly Father." He also preached at New Albany, Indiana, and for a time at Fort Wayne, Indiana. He finally located on a small farm at Sunbury, Ohio, in Delaware County. In a letter from there, Feb. 9, 1839, he states that his health is failing fast. His ministerial life seems to have been to a great extent that of an evangelist. "He was known as a revival preacher. In every place where he preached the Gospel, his efforts were attended with manifest tokens of God's presence and blessing. It seems almost mysterious that the death of this good man should have occurred at Rochester, N. Y., June 11, 1845, in the vicinity of four of his classmates from Williams College—Dorrance, Morgan, Oakes and Parsons." (*Obituary Record of Williams College* by Calvin Durfee, D. D., June 15, 1876. Williamstown, Mass.)

He had started east with the idea of taking a trip on salt water to improve his health which had been so weakened by his prodigious pioneer missionary work in the growing settlements. He stopped off at Rochester, N. Y., to visit old friends and relatives. He visited his brother Frederick in Cayuga County and also his mother, Mrs. Polly Gildersleeve, then 87 years old at Canandaigua. At Rochester while visiting, he died suddenly while conversing with friends at their home. He was buried at Pittsford.

BASIL LANNEAU GILDERSLEEVE 1831-1924

Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve, philologist, university professor, editor and founder of a journal in new fields of knowledge, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, Oct. 23, 1831, the son of a Presbyterian clergyman and editor of religious journals. His father, Rev. Benjamin Gildersleeve was the son of Finch Gildersleeve, an officer seven years in the Continental Army of Gen. George Washington during the Revolution.

The secular rigor of this doughty Puritan (referring to Richard Gildersleeve, his pioneer forefather) reappears converted into Calvinistic vigor in the father of Basil, the Reverend Benjamin Gildersleeve, seventh in line of descent. (F. G. Allinson in *Scribner's Dict. of Am. Biog.*)

The first fourteen years of his life, as he stated himself, included an education that conformed to no rules of pedagogy and innocent of modern psychology with its "self expression" as a prior lien in place of duty. Until he was thirteen, he had no school training except the daily tasks under his strenuous father—the boy was no mere passive recipient. At the age of four years he could read—celebrated his fifth birthday by completing the Bible "from cover to cover." Very few books escaped being put on the forbidden list by his father, a strict parent. Shakespeare by his father's code was immoral but the boy went often to the house of an uncle and read them eagerly. He smuggled in new Waverley novels of Sir Walter Scott. Latin was learned at a tender age in his home made education and he got through Caesar, Sallust, Cicero, Vergil and Horace before most boys began—Greek to read the New Testament—French after a fashion. (*Forum*, Feb. 1891.)

He was a precocious boy and habitually wrote out versions in both prose and verse of translations and later recommended to advanced students the making of careful metrical versions of the Greek poets in order to realize the artistry of the original text. It was a life long diversion of his in the writing of verse on subjects both serious and humorous. Portions of Plato and Anacreon were carefully translated at the age of 14 and extensive reading in French and Italian was enjoyed. Then he had a year of conventional training under an able drill master and entered Charleston College but while still a freshman in 1845, he was transferred to his father's office in Richmond, Virginia, there he acquired valuable technical knowledge in editorial work. If the Old South had little systematic and critical scholarship, Charleston had a very genuine personal culture of an old fashioned type. "Gentlemen & scholars" foregathered in Russell's bookshop on King Street. As a youth in Richmond, he was even then facile with his pen and naturally gravitated to Poe's circle; the fact that both were contributors to the Southern Literary Messenger served as an introduction. He often recounted to his friends the memory of the poet's face and bearing with the occasion of the lecture on *The Raven* as he heard Poe give it at the old Exchange Hotel in Richmond, Va. Poe died in 1849. After one year at Jefferson College in Pennsylvania, he was sent to Princeton and received the degree of A. B. in 1849 at the age of 18. He graduated with high honors even in higher mathematics, required of all comers.

The following year he was classical master in the foremost school in Richmond and perfected his own mastery of writing Greek and Latin. Perhaps at this time he formed the habit of translating into Greek, sentence by sentence as uttered, the sermons of which he was an otherwise reluctant auditor. He used to recommend this practice as a peculiarly rewarding means of grace. Already in college, through Carlyle, he had become acquainted with Goethe, "the most important of all teachers I ever had," as he calls him, Goethe's magnetic influence was added to the lure then undisputed of German university training. In the summer of 1850, he sailed for Bremen and spent three years in Europe, chiefly in study at the Universities of Berlin, Bonn and Goettingen. In 1852, back home, Princeton granted him the degree of M. A. In Germany, his few great teachers inspired him in no uncertain terms. Admirers of what was most vital in Gildersleeve's personality would lay greatest stress on his native endowment and on his familiar participation in the great thought of great literature, English and foreign, modern and ancient. After only five semesters of intensive study in German universities, he received his degree of Ph. D., at Goettingen in 1853, the title of his thesis was "De Porphyrii Studiis Homericis Caputum Trias." His idealizing memory styles "the serene wisdom of Boeckh, the vehement affluence of Karl Friedrich Hermann, the rapt vision of Welcker, the inspired swing of Ritschl." The more sophisticated products of the new American universities from 1880 to 1914 were not as impressionable to German scholarship as the young graduates of the old American college. The Germany to which the group of Americans that celebrated the 60th anniversary of Gildersleeve's Goettingen degree in 1913 looked back for the last time before the World War broke out with the German military might defying the world was the Germany which they knew and fondly remembered all their lives, the good old kindly *gemutlich* Germany.

On Gildersleeve's return from Germany in 1853, classical attainments were not much in demand and he lived at home for three years. There he continued his philological studies, wrote articles and "tasted the salt bread of a tutorship in a private family." To this latter experience, he adverted later when reading with his seminar Lucian's *Hireling Professors*, the biting essay that had aroused a fellow feeling in Erasmus and many another scholar.

He became an editor but was soon called to the University of Virginia at Charlottesville in 1856, as professor of Greek. He made a trip to Europe in 1860, spending a few days in Holland.

Five years after Dr. Gildersleeve was appointed to the chair of Greek at the University, the Civil War broke out. The spirit in which the Southern States rose against overwhelming resources of the Union was never better illustrated than in Dr. Gildersleeve's experiences as a Confederate soldier. He wrote an article "A Southerner in the Pelopponesus War" printed in the *Atlantic Monthly* (80:330) concerning the war.

"He was the son of a nullifier and nephew of a Union man. His uncle's windows were broken by the palmettos of a nullification procession." However, that was in 1835. Dr. Thomas Gildersleeve, born in South East, Putnam county, N. Y., in 1797; died in N. Y. City, Dec. 30, 1874, where he was a practicing physician; he married in Charleston, S. C., in 1826, Ann P. Ferris, his first cousin, born in Westchester County, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1804, died in N. Y. City, Sept. 28, 1897. Their mothers were the Seymour sisters of Norwalk, Conn. The Ferris family were Loyalists in the Revolution. Dr. Gildersleeve practiced medicine in Monticello, Ga., in 1824 while his wife had charge of a private academy in Clinton, Ga., in 1828. Being intensely Northern in his opinions, he was involved in the Palmetto War outbreak and was forced to flee in 1835 to the North with his young family. His third son, Charles Josiah Seymour, killed in action, July 1, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va. (*Co. A, 40th N. Y. Regt.*), was sought for by his cousin, James Hervey Gildersleeve of Denver, afterwards, to meet the wishes of the mother.

Basil enlisted in the cavalry in 1861 and spent his summer vacations in the Confederate Army as he still held the Greek professorship and took on the duties of a Latin professor from 1861 to 1866 besides. "I went from my books to the front and went back to my books from the front." His home was spared until the month preceding the surrender. Home guards were summoned more than once. A semblance of college life was kept up in University of Virginia. Students were mostly maimed soldiers and young boys. When war came nearer—off they would go to the front. War was a part of his life from the night he heard Alexandria, Va., was occupied by Union soldiers to the day he hobbled into the provost marshall's office at Charlottesville and took oath of alle-

giance. During these four years, current literature was a blank to the Confederates—classics were read and re-read. Starvation fare. Incomes of the University professors were nominally the same during the war as they were before but the purchasing power of the currency readily diminished. If it had not been for a grant of woodland, they would have frozen as well as starved the last year of the War.

The summer was campaigning time, and in summer Dr. Gildersleeve was always with the Confederate armies, first on the staff of Gen. Robert E. Lee and later, in 1864, with Gen. John B. Gordon during Gen. Early's campaign, under whose command in the Shenandoah Valley operations, he received a wound which made him lame for life. "In that campaign, I lost my pocket Homer, I lost my pistol, I lost one of my horses and finally I came very near losing my life of a wound which kept me five months on my back." His devastating memories of the war remained. Later, in Baltimore, his Northern students shared with his Southern compatriots, the admiration of a soldier's courage of which they were continually reminded by the halting rhythm of his majestic gait. When the fighting slackened in the winter, the scholar worked for the Confederacy at his desk. *The Creed of the Old South*, 1865-1915, of which he was the author, was shown in this determination that not even a struggle for existence should crush out the cultural development of its youth.

As a grammarian, he insisted that the war was fought over a question of grammar, to settle whether "the United States is," or "the United States are." "And gentlemen," he adds to his students, "the Constitution says 'the United States are.'" After the war in 1866, he married Eliza F. Colston of Virginia, the gracious hostess who presided over his household until his death in 1924. She died Jan. 12, 1930. Dr. Gildersleeve's mental vigor reappeared in their son's originality as a student in mathematics. Their daughter continued the Graeco-Roman tradition by marrying Gardiner M. Lane, son of George M., professor of Latin at Harvard.

The earlier years at University of Virginia were devoted to inspiring generations of students and to intensive occupation with original texts unhampered by attention to outside comment on classical studies that were out of reach in the South of the sixties, and he refrained from any premature publications. Later, the

natural urge for self expression, stimulated by financial pressure, made him write essays of permanent value and editorial articles. The first books that he published were in the field of Latin. In 1867, he issued the first edition of his *Latin Grammar* (revised 1872); the 3d edition was revised and enlarged with Prof. Gonzalez Lodge in 1894. At Virginia, unreconstructed in spirit and yearly gaining fame as a scholar of unusual ability, he remained for a decade after the Civil War in the isolation and hardships of that academic college in the years after the wasting struggle. In 1869, he received the degree of LL. D. from William and Mary of Williamsburg, Va. The *Gildersleeve Latin Series* was completed in 1875, consisting of a Latin Primer, Latin Reader and Latin Exercise Book. His published edition of the satires of Persius in 1875 was a model of editing with notes crammed with nuggets of erudition.

When Johns Hopkins University opened in 1876, he had already been selected before any other chair was filled to head the Greek department in this new university at Baltimore, Maryland. Thus he was one of a small band of creative scholars who devoted themselves to develop a great university of graduate work and research. He was forty-five years old and was Professor of Greek there for forty years, 1876-1915. He liked to recall that he was placed in an empty room of this new university of graduate work and research and told to "radiate." This bare room was soon used by graduates of different colleges. Some of these were products of meagre training while others were already matured in wisdom. However the fortunate members of his Greek seminar, year after year, were inculcated with a new vision across wide vistas in literature and language. In his personal teaching, a "mistake" was a "crime," vagueness was not accepted and a reference not verified was illegal. In spite of this, he inspired his students to better their written and spoken word. Having come to Johns Hopkins with an established reputation, he developed that reputation in a broad way that became world wide. In 1877, his *Justin Martyr* was published, a treasure of grammatical notations.

It was here that he founded the *American Journal of Philology* in 1880 and was editor of it until 1924. It was here that his *Essays on Studies* in 1890 were collected and it was here that he trained his graduate students to a vital appreciation of the classics which, as a torch carried in other hands, did so much to stem the tide of

reaction against their teaching which a material age had brought. His keen interest in the great human comedy, his intolerance of flattery and hypocrisy, and his flashes of brilliant wit which ever prevented his classes from having a stodgy moment remained to the end. (*N. Y. Evening Post*, Oct. 24, 1923.) *The American Journal of Philology* became a well known periodical, a storehouse of laborious research and sound learning, equal of any publication in the world within its peculiar field.

He was elected president of the American Philological Association in 1878 and in his first address, described himself as one of those "who, for a large segment of their intellectual existence, were cut off not only from contact with those who were pursuing the same line of study and pressing forward toward the same ideals, but cut off from new books, new journals, every sign of life from without, now by a pillar of fire which is called war, now by a pillar of cloud which is called "poverty." It was by "intensive" reading of Greek texts in these years, that, as he hints at, he acquired the sure feeling for the language that gave him confidence to conduct the first graduate Greek seminar which this country had known, and four years later to found and edit the first *American Journal of Philology*.

It was in these years also, during his tenure of the additional Chair of Latin 1861-1867 that he prepared what remains the most readable and stimulating, and in some opinions, the best of Latin grammars. To this period likewise belong most of the papers republished in *Essays and Studies* (1890) and first contributed to the *Southern Review*. Among these, the essays on Lucian, Appolonius of Tyana and the Emperor Julian are still readable and instructive, though Gildersleeve's mature judgement found defects in them, due to his lack of access to libraries and would probably have softened the harshness of some of his estimates of pagan criticism of life in Lucian and of the pagan virtue in Marcus Aurelius. He often protested in jest and earnest, that his minute spectroscopic analysis of Greek grammar and usage were all intended as contributions to the esthetic appreciation of the Greek poets and orators.

The surprises of his wit and his fertility and his felicity in the use of images (which Aristotle says are the surest mark of literary gift or talent because they cannot be borrowed) were not labored acquisitions. As all who enjoyed the spontaneity of his conversa-

tion knew, they were his natural mode of expression. He thought in vivid imagery and associated the remotest ideas in quaint and unexpected but illuminating placing close together. Marvellous was the wealth of matter in his *Atlantic Monthly* papers on a "Southerner in the Peloponnesian War" (80:330) and "My Sixty Days in Greece." He wrote "Rambles in Greek Lands"—experiences that haunted him, for "a woe is upon me unless I preach Greece." He had all the qualities of vivacity, energy, imagination and the picturesque word that go to make writing readable. His beautiful and dignified plea was *The Creed of the Old South*.

Literature was not the work of his life, and his literary gift, apart from a few essays and addresses, found expression in the conversation, in the paragraphs of Brief Mention, in the inimitable aptness of the translations in his Latin Grammar, in the epigrammatic point that make so many of his formulations of the principles of Latin and Greek grammar familiar quotations in the American class room. (He was author of six Latin text books, N. Y., 1867-1883.) No one ever challenges the appropriateness of his early election to the American Academy. At Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 29, 1912, the National Institute of Arts & Letters announced among the Forty Immortals of America, chosen from the greatest living American writers, "Basil L. Gildersleeve of Baltimore, editor and philologist."

Gildersleeve's great work as a grammarian appeared in 1900, a *Syntax of Classical Greek*, Part I, while Part II was published in 1911 with the co-operation of Professor C. W. E. Miller, the rest unpublished at death but in the first thirty-six volumes of the *American Journal* is a long procession of articles devoted to his favorite field. As each quarterly number appeared, his readers turned first to the Editor's "Brief Mention" to enjoy his wit and his penetrating appraisal of contributions. When the Journal came out in 1901, it had been twenty-one years since its founding by him and his 70th birthday was commemorated by the publication of *Studies in Honor of Basil L. Gildersleeve*, a volume of 511 pages and 44 contributions by former pupils. The portrait in this book shows his Zeus-like personality at his best; there is a mellow light in his undimmed eyes; the "fires of satire are, for the moment, banked." Linked with his invincible scholarship was his imposing physical personality. His tall and well proportioned figure supported his "Olympian head with dominating eyes, humorous or devastating as the occasion demanded."

Gildersleeve characterized as "probably my best essay," the Introduction on Herodotus in Cary's translation, *The Histories of Herodotus* in 1899. Francis G. Allinson in *Scribner's Dictionary of American Biography*, 1931, besides referring to his bibliographies, mentions several other of his publications that indicate the range of activity other than in philology. Paul Shorey published a sketch of fifty years of his work in graduate classical scholarship in the *Transactions of the American Philological Association* for the year 1919.

The figure of Gildersleeve dominates throughout. At first he seemed to tower alone. His was, the Greek seminary, the one center of research and critical study in the Greek language and literature. His students were in demand to fill the Greek chairs of every self-respecting college. His journal was the one publication to which ambitious young scholars looked.

From an essay on the study of classics, we know that he would never adopt the plea of those who defended the classics for their mental discipline and training. "We are not disposed to make any such cowardly surrender. We are not content to consider the sacred tripods as dumb bells to develop the mental biceps or triceps, or the branches of the Delphic Bay (in Greece) as an apparatus for turning intellectual somersaults or 'skinning' intellectual 'cats.' For the kingdom of Hellenism is within the man." Everything that he did counted. All English-speaking scholars and not a few German and French read and remembered whatever they could lay their hands on of his writing. His memory will long be associated not only with the anecdotes gathering about the name of the great teacher and an inspiring personality but with a large body of ideas and happy phrases which we can quote, repeat and plagiarize from him.

Honors came thick and fast, corresponding membership in foreign academies, honorary degrees from Oxford and Cambridge and half a dozen of the leading American Universities including Chicago, where he upset academic dignity by holding the audience that filled the tent of those days convulsed with laughter for an hour; election to the American Academy, recognition by European scholars, tributes of love and admiration from the governing body of his own students throughout the country, the rare compliment of a 2d election to the presidency of the American Philological

Association in 1909. He was an honorary member of the Cambridge (England) Philological Society; the Archaeological Society of Athens, Greece; the Philological Syllogos of Constantinople, Turkey; the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies; corresponding fellow of the British Academy; a fellow of American Academy of Arts and Sciences; member of American Academy of Arts and Letters; the Archaeological Institute of America; and the managing committee of the American School for Classical Studies in Athens. He was honored by the degree of D.C.L. in 1884 by University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., the degree of LL. D. by Harvard in 1896, the degree of L.H.D. by Princeton in 1897, the degree of LL. D. by Yale and Chicago in 1901. Oxford honored him in 1905 with the degree of Litt. D. with Cambridge in England.

An appreciation by Charles McDonald Puckett appeared May 17, 1913, in the N. Y. Evening Post Saturday Magazine:—

Most Modern of the Grecians—Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve. That robust and sparkling Grecian who maintains that the ancient Greeks are the most modern of the moderns, and that the modern Americans are their next of kin—"It is a sad fact that most of those who know me at all know me, first, as the author of a Latin Grammar, and next, as a professor of Greek—Greek which they tell me is doomed, and grammar which is damned already."

As the greatest classical scholar that this country has brought forth, literally a man of stupendous erudition, his name in the province of classical studies bears an authority which no American scholar has exceeded in any field. *Epieikeia* "sweet reasonableness" of life. Gildersleeve goes on to render it the *epieikeia* of the American people—"the readiness to put up with things, the acceptance of the situation, this large allowance for individual failings, this good humor in the crowded mart of life" which Dr. Gildersleeve possessed more than any one. He wielded a valiant pen and has laughed tremendously and heartily through all in defence of the older cultural ideas, keeping the fires of classical studies burning brightly.

It was a long life, and happy "as for a man" in the qualification of Aristotle's *Ethics*. If the last years were not wholly free from suffering Carlyle has warned us that the evil of every mortal is in a fiery chariot of pain. He was cheered at each recurring anniversary with testimonies of honor and affection from his univer-

sity, his city, his colleagues and pupils throughout America, his friends and admirers throughout the world such has fallen to the lot of no other scholar of our time. Infirmities of age, defect of hearing which forced him at last to give up teaching, the failing eyesight which deprived him of a scholar's chief consolation in retirement he bore not only bravely and without complaint but cheerfully. His vigor and clearness of intelligence he preserved by mental gymnastics in watches of sleepless nights. His company of visitors were entertained in his enforced idleness by his unfailing flow of wit, anecdote and reminiscence. *N. Y. Times* has this editorial, Oct. 21, 1923:—

St. Basil of Baltimore. Probably the most eminent and authoritative of classical scholars as yet produced by America, he has been the most human of moderns, exemplifying as one of his pupils has said in his own day and generation what the Greeks called "epieikeia" and Matthew Arnold translated as "sweet reasonableness." A Confederate soldier and officer during the Civil War, which he used to say was fought to settle a question of grammar (that is the question as to whether, "the United States" was singular or plural); he carried his pocket Homer, till the day that he lost not only it but his pistol and his horse and all but his life. He has gone limping from his wound all his days since then, but his mind has been able, as were the legs of Pheidippides to "race like a god." To the students he also "bore the face of a god" and was called Zeus by them.

N. Y. Evening Post has this tribute, Oct. 24, 1923: Baltimore, Oct. 22, 1923. He is a link with another age, this old, old man who sits this evening in the book-lined study of his home. The fragrance of many flowers fills the house and down below, the door bell sounds constantly as telegrams and cards and letters are added to the pile of congratulatory messages from many lands.

Dr. Basil L. Gildersleeve will celebrate his 92d birthday here tomorrow. In spite of his great age it is only eight years since the world famous classical scholar retired from active work at the Johns Hopkins University, with which he had been associated since its foundation in 1876. Some one told him that in spite of his retirement and the secluded life he led he was still much in the public eye. "Yes," said Dr. Gildersleeve, "and it is just that fact which makes me puzzle why articles which my wife buys in the shops of Baltimore as likely as not come here addressed to 'Mrs. Gondersnout.'"

In front of the old house on North Calvert, the leaves, bright with the tints of Indian summer, were being stripped

from branches soon to be bare. "Upstairs in black skull cap and dark crimson dressing gown with long white hair and a face from which 92 years have not robbed—the expression and genial penetration, Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve is waiting—an Attic philosopher who has breathed the spirit of that far away age into the more toneless life to-day."

He died in Baltimore, Maryland, Jan. 9, 1924, in his 94th year. "His labors there are not to be told briefly; they are not to be summed up. They have been tremendous, brilliant, human. The dean of American professors, the scholar who lifts classical studies in this country into eminence and authority." His picture shows a Jovian head and beard, so that the students at Johns Hopkins called him Zeus. He may be regarded as the very flower of that virtue "the sweet reasonableness of life" which he regards as characteristic of the ancient Greek and the modern American.

He married Sept. 18, 1866, Eliza Fisher Colston born in Middlebury, Loudon county, Va., daughter of Raleigh and Gertrude (Powell) Colston. He left two children, both born in Charlottesville, Va.—Raleigh Colston, born June 8, 1869, received an A.B. degree in 1888 from Johns Hopkins and attended University of Berlin, Germany, Architectural School 1888-1890. His most important work was McCosh Hall, Princeton, N. J. He has resided in Lawrence, Long Island, N. Y., since 1915, president of the Survey Investors, Inc. He had resided in N. Y. City 1890-1915 as an architect. He married in the Marble Collegiate Church, N. Y. City, Apr. 29, 1915, Elena de Apezteguia of St. Louis, Mo., born in San Sebastian, Spain, Sept. 5, 1882, daughter of Julio Jose de Apezteguia y Tarafa, a grandee of Spain, first class, and marquis and his wife Helen Seagrave Vincent, daughter of Rev. Marvin R. Vincent. Mrs. Elena Gildersleeve was author of *Baby Epicure, Appetizing Dishes*. 1937.

Basil's daughter, Emma Louise Gildersleeve, born June 15, 1872, married in Baltimore, Md., June 1898, Gardiner Martin Lane, born in Cambridge, Mass., Apr. 30, 1859; died in Boston, Mass., Oct. 3, 1914, vice-president of Union Pacific R. R., partner of Lee, Higginson & Co., bankers and president of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. Their only child Katherine Ward Lane, born in Boston, Mass., Feb. 22, 1899, is a prominent sculptress. *Who's Who in America*.

JAMES HERVEY AND ELIZABETH GILDERSLEEVE
1825-1882 1838-1915

James Hervey Gildersleeve, western pioneer, was born in Rochester, N. Y., July 20, 1825, died in Denver, Colorado, Apr. 12, 1882, son of Rev. William and his second wife Hannah (Leland). Before his tenth birthday he had moved with his father's family to Bethany, N. Y., Crawford and Venango counties, Pa., and New Albany, Indiana. After a few years at Fort Wayne, Ind., the family settled on a small farm in Sunbury, Delaware county, Ohio in 1838. His father died in 1845 so that he had to manage the farm until of age. He then reacted to his roving disposition and adventurous spirit that made him one of the hardy pioneers of the West. He left Ohio for Pettis county, Missouri. There in 1857, he married Elizabeth Tipton Heath, born in Franklin county, Ohio, April 16, 1838, died in New Rochelle, N. Y., May 1, 1915. She was the daughter of Richard and Sarah (Tipton) Heath and proved to be a remarkable pioneer woman of the West. She was the youngest of thirteen children. Her father was born in Kentucky, Feb. 14, 1790 and moved with his father's family to Ohio, served in the War of 1812 and married Sarah Tipton, daughter of Sylvester and Mary Tipton, who came from Scotland. Sylvester, a descendant of Lord Tipton, first settled in Pennsylvania. Richard Heath settled near Columbus, Ohio and had a large farm, twelve miles south in Franklin county and was justice-of-the-peace.

Mrs. Gildersleeve's mother died when she was a baby and as a baby she went to a married sister's family in Pettis county, Missouri, where she was reared and married. She had three children by Mr. Gildersleeve:—Minnie Bell, born Aug. 9, 1858, died July 10, 1885, married in Denver, Colo., Sept. 5, 1883, to Jacob Mumma—no issue; Maud Heath, born near Sedalia, Mo., Apr. 19, 1866, married Sept. 5, 1883, in Denver, Colo., Chauncey Jerome Parrett; and Pearl Crab, born in Denver, Colo., June 25, 1875, married Jan. 31, 1894, Hugh Grosvenor Curran.

In 1859, when the town of Sedalia, Missouri, was first laid out on the Kansas Pacific railroad then building through Missouri, Gildersleeve went to Sedalia and built a hotel, one of the first houses in town. It was painted white and called the White House. In the spring of 1860, he moved his family in, the town was flour-

ishing and business was good. The war cry sounded of the great Civil War which caused great depression. Sedalia was near the Kansas state line and the terminus of the railroad. The family passed through thrilling experiences and by autumn the hotel was empty. Southern sympathizers all went south and Union people north. Gildersleeve belonged to the Home Guards. Many terrible things happened. When the first battle was fought at Boonville, Mo., the Confederates were defeated. The Confederate general, Price, marched his men south to the railroad where they captured a train of cars and came up to Sedalia with a squad of men. They posted armed guards on the streets and went for loot from store to store taking everything that they needed and filling the cars with provisions and loot. Before leaving they left word that they would return and burn the town. The Home Guards sent all the women and children down to Hat Creek to camp so they could defend the town better. However, the Confederates ran the train over Lamene River and burned the bridge.

At a later time, a pitched battle was fought between the Union men and a squad of Confederates on the streets of Sedalia. Two men were killed and many wounded. It was a time when armed bands of guerillas and even lone guerillas roamed the country. There were weeks at a time that Mrs. Gildersleeve did not dare to undress and her husband slept with his gun at the head of the bed. In 1861, Gen. Sigel with an army of 16,000 men was stationed at Sedalia. With his staff of officers, he occupied their hotel and boarded at their table. In the autumn, he advised them to pack their valuables as he had a train ready, and to send the women and children away as his pickets had been driven in by the Confederates and he expected an attack to be made. However, the enemy's army passed to the west of him.

Undergoing such excitement, Mrs. Gildersleeve's health failed so she went to St. Louis, Mo., with her husband and she procured a permit to leave the state. They parted there—she went to Ohio while he went back to Sedalia to arrange matters there. He had obtained a permit as sutler to sell goods in the U. S. Army. He went south and was gone eight months from his family. He returned to Columbus, Ohio, in the fall of 1862, where he remained with his family all winter. He decided then to venture across the Great Plains, the "Great American Desert." In the spring of 1863, he returned to Sedalia, Mo., sold his hotel and went up

into Iowa to buy a drove of cows to bring across the plains. He sent for his wife and child to join him at Winterset, Iowa, where her sister lived. She missed the train at St. Louis and went to the Everett House kept by Capt. Isaac Bush Gildersleeve who had been a steamboat captain on the Mississippi River a number of years. Their relationship was not solved but he was very courteous and next morning went with her to the train never to hear of each other again.

Isaac Bush Gildersleeve, born in Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y., Apr. 5, 1823, died at Wiccopee, East Fishkill, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1890, married in 1864, Charlotte Anne Miller of White Pigeon, Michigan, born in Berwick, Pa., Sept. 21, 1833, died Sept. 24, 1887. His father Solomon Gildersleeve born in 1782 in Fishkill, N. Y., died in 1838, ensign in the War of 1812, 149th N. Y. Regiment, moved back to Fishkill in 1830 where his father lived, Nathaniel, born in Hempstead, L. I., in 1753. He was the son of Benjamin (whose father George was born Oct. 22, 1687, charter member of St. George's Church of Hempstead, L. I.), and served in the Revolution (*N. Y. in Rev.*) from Fishkill and died in Liberty, Sullivan county, N. Y., in 1840. Capt. Isaac B. Gildersleeve was part owner of the "G. W. Sparrowhawk," "Spread Eagle" and "Minnehaha." He was in U. S. service in the Civil War at the battle of Shiloh transporting troops with Gen. U. S. Grant on board of his steamboat. He sold the Everett House in St. Louis, Mo., in 1870 and bought a large farm at Wiccopee near Hopewell where his only daughter Rita Alice, born July 1, 1866 has lived and managed the estate. (1940.)

Mrs. James Hervey Gildersleeve soon joined her husband from St. Louis and on April 10, they started for Denver, Colorado, in an ox team with two young men who were glad to join them to drive the cows. After six weeks journey across the plains, they reached the Rocky Mountains and Denver, encountering many Indians who were friendly. Some of them wanted to trade their ponies for their little daughter Minnie.

At Denver, Mr. Gildersleeve bought a restaurant and ran it through the summer. He hired a man to take his herd of cows out to pasturage and care for them all summer long. Denver had just experienced a large fire and the little village was building up again. He had an excellent chance to procure a homestead where the finest residential portion of Denver developed. He

found the milk business overdone in Denver so early in the fall of 1863, he started his herd with a trusty man for Montana, expecting to winter in the Salt Lake valley, as he had not sold his restaurant. When he sold it, he fell ill of typhoid fever and was not able to travel for two months. The winter set in very hard in Colorado and Utah where his cows were. There was never known to be such a winter there with so much snow. No feed or corn was available so that half of his herd perished. In the spring, he started for Virginia City, Montana, and sold his cows to go into the grocery business. He sent his brother George Whitfield Gildersleeve to Missouri to collect a debt and buy a team to bring to Denver so that he could bring Mrs. Gildersleeve to Montana. His brother saw she was in poor health and, not wishing to bury her on the road, he turned the team over to her, advising her to go back to Ohio on a visit, while he went prospecting in the Rocky Mountains with his brother Charles Leland.

So, at Denver a party was made up of Mrs. Gildersleeve, daughter Minnie and Mrs. Gildersleeve's sister with her two boys as she had been in Denver three years and decided to go back to Ohio on a visit. Mrs. Betts, a minister's wife with a young lady in her charge joined them, chartered a two-storied prairie schooner, May 14, 1864, and left Denver to cross the plains. The Indians at that time became very hostile. They were making depredations before them and behind them on the trail. The first night on leaving Denver, they stopped at a toll gate kept by a family named Colgate, a man, wife, and two children. Two nights later, this family were all massacred and scalped in cold blood by the Indians. They stopped over night at O'Flanner's Bluff on the Platte River where they met a wagon load of immigrants who had witnessed an Indian massacre of a train not very far off on the other side of the river. There Mrs. Betts went on, leaving her charge in care of Mrs. Gildersleeve. Reaching Fort Kearney in Nebraska, her sister and two boys took a coach to Iowa. Mrs. Bett's young charge, Mrs. Gildersleeve and daughter Minnie stayed with the Prairie schooner and travelled on to St. Joseph, Missouri, where they took a steamboat to Ohio.

Her husband stayed in Montana until late in the fall when he returned after an absence of a year from his family. He had several sacks of gold dust. He was offered \$2,000 in greenback money for one of them in Chicago which he refused. As the Civil

War was ending, the price of gold began to drop so he took his gold to the mint at Philadelphia, Pa., and had it coined while gold was getting lower in price. He took a train to Cincinnati, Ohio, and sold the gold and began to speculate on the Exchange and made considerable money. His throat was affected in Cincinnati so he went to New York City and speculated in the Wall Street exchange. It took only a few months to lose all he had.

His family was living with his uncle, Dr. Thomas Gildersleeve, at 299 West Houston street, N. Y. City. He gave his wife \$10,000 in 7½% government bonds but as usually happens, this was also lost in Wall Street dabbling in speculations since they were in his charge at the time and were put up as margins. While dealing there in 1865, he went south to look over the Southern battlefield at Malvern Hill, Va., for the burial place of the lost son of Dr. Gildersleeve who was killed in action, July 1, 1862. Charles Josiah Seymour Gildersleeve had enlisted June 21, 1861, in Company A, 40th New York Volunteer Infantry. After closing up affairs in Wall Street, he returned with his family to Sedalia, Mo., in the fall of 1865. He went into the grocery business remaining there during the winter. But that was making money too slowly for his adventurous spirit so he sold his grocery in 1866.

He went back to Montana with an ox train filled with groceries. The Indians were very hostile then but he got safely through to Helena with only the loss of two ponies. After disposing of his cargo, he bought a ranch there and stocked it with cattle. He sent for Mrs. Gildersleeve and the two children, Maud being a year old then, so Apr. 19, 1867, they started out with the two children and another family from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where they had been when Mr. Gildersleeve had started for Montana. The family then took the train to Kansas City Junction and then the rest of the way by stage coach.

The Indians had made a raid and burned all the stations along the stage line, many places still smoking in ruins. When far into Kansas, they encountered a large herd of buffalo and they watched an Indian trying to lariat the buffalo which were galloping over the trail going south. They also met a troop of wild horses. They travelled three weeks over the worst roads possible and the stage coach was stuck in the mud so often that stoppages were frequent and the horses had to be unhitched and then hitched to the back of the wagon to haul it out of the mud. When they arrived at the

Platte River, they found it flooded and the ferry boat washed away. The Indians were hostile so Mrs. Gildersleeve telegraphed her brother-in-law in Denver to pay her passage to Salt Lake City, Utah, on the stage coach. The reply came, "Your passage to Salt Lake City on the stage coach is paid to Denver. Gildersleeve is coming back."

She took the coach which was guarded most of the way by a military escort of soldiers from station to station as protection from the Indians. Fort Phil Kearney, Wyoming, was saved in January 1867 from destruction from the Indians, Sioux, under Chief Red Cloud. One of a line of forts along the Bozeman Road to the West, this fort was in command of Col. Henry B. Carrington. A wood train from the fort, Dec. 21, 1866, was attacked by the Sioux and cut off. Col. W. J. Fetterson with eighty men set out to relieve them but were all killed in an Indian trap. With this terrible loss of men, Col. Carrington sent for help to Fort Laramie, 236 miles away. "Portugee" John Phillips, civilian guide, had volunteered to go through the Indians infesting the country in hostile war parties at the time. Having set out at midnight in a raging blizzard, 25 degrees below zero, Phillips rode on and near midnight of Christmas Eve, he reached Fort Laramie, frozen and exhausted. His horse dropped dead at his feet. By Phillips' ride, help came before January 1867 so that they were ready for the Sioux attack.

The coach that carried Mrs. Gildersleeve reached Denver, the last to travel for two weeks on account of the Indians. Her husband wrote that he would leave Salt Lake City on a certain date. After two weeks silence, she heard he was lying in Bridger, Utah, with a broken leg caused by the stage coach upsetting in the mountain trail. He had telegraphed but the telegram had not been delivered. When he could walk on crutches he travelled to Denver. They met after a year's separation.

The Union Pacific railroad was then building across the Continent. In 1867, they had laid out the town of Cheyenne, Wyoming, and as soon as his leg mended he went there and built a hotel. In due time, Mrs. Gildersleeve and family followed him. Business was good for a year. There was a good deal of lawlessness in Cheyenne that first winter. They formed a vigilance committee. Mrs. Gildersleeve was sick at the time when her husband told her of two men being hung three blocks away by the

Vigilantes which act prevented further lawlessness. She almost choked when she heard of it and had to loosen the neck of her night gown ever after.

As the building of the railroad progressed farther west, he followed the railroad through Nevada by making a hotel made of tents in the winter of 1868. She went back to Ohio and put her daughter Minnie in school, coming back to Cheyenne in the spring, to join her husband there. As business had fallen off, Mr. Gildersleeve rented the hotel and left for South Pass, Wyoming. They left the railroad at Bryan, Wyoming, bought a team of horses and a wagon and took two passengers in. The weather was very good. The second night it began to snow. The next morning they went their way in a blizzard which obliterated the road so they had to turn back to reach the station and safety. The road was along a telegraph line. One of the young men went ahead to a telegraph pole in the blinding snow and then shouted back so the team could be driven without losing their way. That was repeated all the way back through the raging blizzard. They finally reached the station at night nearly perished with cold. Next morning the sun was brightly shining so they travelled all day. In the evening they reached an unfinished cabin, no doors or windows, a fireplace but no ax to cut wood so they put logs through the window to make a fire. Their provisions were scanty as they had been on the road so long. After a fire had been started a wagon came up with ten men, passengers for the gold mining camp. As provisions were few for both parties, they agreed to share in common which left Mr. and Mrs. Gildersleeve worse off than before. Everything was eaten up that night so that there was nothing for breakfast and Maud, the baby, cried for hunger. In the night, the mail wagon came up. They all started off but soon stalled in the snow. Mr. Gildersleeve caused the mail man to bring Mrs. Gildersleeve and the baby into South Pass while one man on horseback went back with provisions to the party stalled in the snow. There was great excitement in the mining camp over recent finds of gold. Mr. Gildersleeve bought a supply of groceries and merchandise and went into business. His brother George Whitfield Gildersleeve joined them and went into business in the next mining camp. They stayed there two years until the mining diminished when the family all went back to Denver.

Mr. Gildersleeve then went into the country, took up land—pre-emption and homestead—and stocked his ranch with sheep

and cattle. After ranching two years, he rented the ranch and returned to Denver. In 1877, the Leadville excitement broke out and he went there for two years in the miners' supply business. In 1881, he got a ranch near Byers, Colorado and went into the sheep business where he took his family. In December 1881, he was struck on the spine by a buck ram which caused paralysis and he passed away, April 10, 1882, aged 56, in Denver where he was buried in Riverside cemetery, under the auspices of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mrs. Elizabeth Gildersleeve continued on the ranch in the sheep business, giving it her personal attention for ten years. She then sold the ranch and bought a home in Denver. In later years she resided in New Rochelle, N. Y., near her daughter, Mrs. Pearl G. Curran. She was afflicted with failing sight but with all her other faculties unimpaired. Her memories were vivid of her pioneering experiences in the West. She wrote them out in long hand but could only feel the paper as her eyes were too dim. She died in New Rochelle, N. Y., May 1, 1915, aged 77, a remarkable wife and mother.

She had the distinction of crossing the Great Plains into the Rocky Mountains by ox team and prairie schooner, mule teams and stage coach, and then several times by train, experiencing the successive steps in land and water transportation in the development of the West. Her daughter Maud married Chauncey Jerome Parrett and had three children:—Grace Gildersleeve, wife of William C. Tarbel of Deertrail, Colo.; Blanche Minnie, wife of Merlin Hall Aylesworth (see *Who's Who in America*) and Chauncey Gildersleeve, rancher in Byers, Colorado. Her youngest daughter Pearl married Hugh Grosvenor Curran and had two children, Pearl Elizabeth, wife of Winfred Byron Holton, jr., of Pelham Manor, N. Y., and Hugh Grosvenor, born Dec. 14, 1896, died in 1931.

GEORGE WHITFIELD GILDERSLEEVE 1839-1912

George Whitfield Gildersleeve, eighth and youngest child of Rev. William Gildersleeve, was born Oct. 12, 1839, in Delaware county, Ohio and died in Denver, Colorado, June 4, 1912. His father died before he knew him and in his mother's cabin home, he knew he must learn to work as soon as possible. On the little farm near Sunbury there was a horse and plow and a barefoot boy.

GEORGE W. GILDERSLEEVE
1839 — 1912

He was the boy. It gave him health and strength. For wealth he picked a ten or twelve quart bucket of berries and took them two and a half miles to the village where he got a quarter dollar for them. When sixteen years old, all had left home. So along with his mother he built a new frame house at the age of 17 and thought he was finely fixed. His brother Charles Leland came home and took his place; and at nineteen he taught a little country school for three months and received \$54 for the whole term. He then turned to the great West (first to St. Louis) and landed in Pettis county, western Missouri.

He worked there that summer for \$16 per month, then again started west at Kansas City which he found a little village with no railroad and pushed on to the territory of Kansas. He found Topeka a small place and opportunities very slim. The best offer he received was from a little tavern at \$8 per month. He left for the northeast and reached Atchison. They were then just making the survey for the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad. He came across a tramp like himself from Pennsylvania. He had a skiff and they floated down the Missouri River. They stopped one night with an Indian, passed Kansas City, stopped at Lexington and went to work at what he thought were good wages. Having earned some money, he felt the need of some education and returned to Ohio. After some preparation he entered Oberlin College for a partial course followed by a full course in a commercial school, and then taught school in the country one winter; then started for the great West again. With three others and a team, he followed up the Platte River. It was early spring and cold so they were never undressed for thirty-eight days. They came to Fort Kearney, Nebr., and found a post office, the only one they could mail a letter from. Just beyond there he saw an Indian sitting in the tall grass. While the wagon was half a mile ahead he rode out on his mule to see the Indian. He was alone and had a lot of arrows. He was preparing for the warpath and was putting feathers on the arrows. He refused to talk but pointed for him to go on. As he did not go on quickly enough to please him, the Indian let out plenty of profane English and sprang for a long knife and of course cut the visit short.

Denver, Colorado, was then a typical western village and a very wild and woolly one of a few hundred people. The talk was wholly on mines. He found a freighter going up to Central, forty-

five miles away. He walked most of the way and helped with the team. There he got a job driving an ox team, drawing quartz to a stamp mill. The president of the bank in Denver with whom he did business later in life had the same kind of work there. The pay was \$3 per day and the board was \$8 per week but the Indians were bad then on the plains. Flour went up from \$25 to \$40 per hundred in one day and hay retailed at 20 cents per pound so he did not think the future looked very bright. He walked then to Denver where he fell in with three fellows and concluded to try for the Missouri River. They formed a wagon train and started. When they had gone twenty-eight miles they met some immigrants that had seen Indians. They got the train boss to stop as they wanted a big party that night to stand guard. Thinking it would be weeks before they got through he decided the best way to do was to walk back to Denver and get a skiff and try the Platte River. When it got dark, he pulled out of camp and made Denver the next noon. He passed a heavily laden train of twelve wagons that had fifty-seven mules—the finest he ever saw and they travelled within twelve miles of Denver when they turned off for the noon hour. While they were eating, the Indians rode between them and the mules shaking buffalo robes. They stampeded the mules and got away with every mule. The teamsters had to get oxen from Denver to bring their teams in.

With companions he soon was floating down the Platte River. The Indians had stopped the stages which carried the mails for a time so nothing came by land. They ran the river night and day and through the worst part of their journey had to get out and wade to get over the sand bars. One moonlight night down near Grand Island, Nebraska, they came to a place where the river spread out very wide. They saw Indians running on the bank and motioning them to come to land but they made all haste for the other shore. Fortunately they came to a long island where the brush was thick and there they hid awhile. They were making a hundred miles every twenty-four hours. The first cornfield looked fine to them for then they knew they were near the Missouri River. They stopped over night with a farmer.

At the Missouri, in Plattsmouth, Nebr., they sold the skiff and took a steamer to St. Joseph where his voyage ended. He then went by train to Chicago and then to Oberlin, Ohio. In the fall, he went home near Delaware, Ohio, and that winter his older

brother James Hervey came from Montana. He embarked in the warehouse and grain business with him; wrecked in two months as he went to New York; dabbled in Erie railroad stocks on Wall Street which about cleaned him out so after a council over the situation he went back to Montana to farm.

So, in 1866, he was left with his mother and sister with a capital of \$87, a bright outlook. With a New Yorker, he went to buying poultry and shipped to New York markets. His mother died then, and his sister was married during the three years of his poultry business. His brother Charles Leland, born in New Albany, Indiana, Feb. 5, 1835 (died in Butte, Montana, Aug. 16, 1917, married but had no issue), was a mining man and a rancher in Missoula and Butte, and having left Montana with the oldest brother at this time to follow the building of the Union Pacific railroad, the youngest brother George lost track of them as they neared Utah. He planned on meeting them; at St. Louis, Mo., he took boat for Omaha, Nebr., taking sixteen days on the trip. The captain who owned the boat came near sinking it on a snag so he took his time. The day he landed in Omaha, the spike was driven at Ogden, Utah, that connected the Central Pacific railroad.

He knew a family in Cheyenne, Wyoming, so he bought a ticket for that point, paying twelve and one-half cents per mile. Here he found big excitement about new mines in western Dakota for then there was no Wyoming. His friends told him they thought one brother had gone to the new mines and did not know where the other was. So he started for the mines. He journeyed 350 miles west to Green River. He crossed the river where there was only a pumping station for locomotives. A few miles beyond that point, he left the train at noon where there were a few sod houses and a few tents. He left his little luggage at one of the houses and with his overcoat and small grip was ready for the journey. The only means of travel was a buckboard which carried the mail and would not return for a week. Its fare was 25 cents per mile. He was told that on foot, he would have ranches along the trail to the north so he started on foot alone into the unknown at 1 p. m. After a few miles he came up an elevated table land and lost sight of the railroad and everything. Plains and mountains and a few sagebrush greeted his eye. He followed the wagon tracks through the sagebrush. The stillness was oppressive.

He could almost hear himself think, so on and on it was the same, like a boat on the sea. He met a horseman dressed in buckskins and with a gun, who told him that the first cabin was fifty-five miles away. He was hunting stray horses for the railroad and gave him a few matches to light a fire from the greasewood at night and rode off. He kept trudging along although it seemed hopeless. Along in the night, he felt something ahead. He crept up slowly so as to determine whether they were Indians or not; he found to his joy, two covered wagons. Two men in half buckskins and with revolvers in their belts were spreading out buffalo robes and blankets for the night. He was given a berth and sank exhausted to immediate sleep. On awaking, he found the bucket of water frozen although it was May. He realized that an overruling Providence had protected him especially when he saw his brother's name on some of the boxes. He made himself known and offered to cook and make himself otherwise useful.

It took them five days to reach the mines, over 100 miles distant and only one house on the way. The sun was setting when they looked down on the little town of cabins along a creek called Sweetwater. This town was called South Pass and was fifteen miles north of the old California trail. His brother and wife were greatly surprised to see him and their goods. It was a crude place of the wild and woolly from far east and west.

About four miles away on another creek was a similar place called Atlantic. Here he got a small cabin without a floor and a place for a window but no glass so he hung up a gunny-sack. His bed was willow brush for feathers with a blanket over them. He put in four pegs and bought two unplanned boards that cost at the rate of \$100 per sawed foot for shelving. He used a box for a counter and with a capital of less than \$400 worth of goods which he got from his brother, he started in 1869, to be a western merchant and to build up a credit good enough to have the great sugar trust ship him one year alone in later years, \$40,000 worth of sugar.

From that time on he bought and sold. No taxes were paid then. He voted for two years with the women as it had become Wyoming then and thought it a novel experience. High prices prevailed; sugar, 40 cents per pound; a bar of soap, 25 cents and John D. Rockefeller's best oil was \$1.50 per gallon. He found it a wild free life and a novelty. Often at a dance, he was in a set

with two white women and two Indian squaws. At one time the Shoshones camped close by and he went to see them. One old fellow offered to sell his daughter for a pony and was in real earnest. They were on the road to Salt Lake to sell their robes and deer-skin. The next time they were there, they had been in a battle with the Crow Indians and had several fresh scalps. They had a dance for three days and nights to celebrate—the braves at night and the squaws by day. This tribe was friendly but the Crows were a terror. A doctor's boy passed Mr. Gildersleeve's store and twenty minutes later was shot to death with arrows. A company of troops had just arrived and were encamped a mile away. It was early morning. A lieutenant and ten men mounted on horse gave chase to the Indians. The lieutenant was killed and two men wounded.

The currency of the time was greenbacks and gold dust. The latter he saved in small baking powder cans and then in sewed buckskin. He sent it by registered mail to Drexel, the banker, in Philadelphia, Pa., who had it coined in the U. S. Mint and sold it at a premium. One can of \$300 worth of gold dust which he sent got only four miles where the postmaster at South Pass took it with all he could get and went off to the diamond mines in South Africa. Once an Episcopalian missionary came to the mining camp. So, one Sunday, he went around and got all he could to close up and come to the preaching in the largest cabin. At the close, a hat was passed around for the offering by a man wearing a revolver in plain view.

When he closed out his business in Wyoming, he came with four men by wagon 500 miles to Denver, in the summer of 1876. Here he finally made his home. He started a small store, then two grocery stores, entering general merchandise in 1878 and managed three general stores. (Hall's *Hist. of Colorado*, 1895.) The five stores kept him very busy. He went to Chicago, St. Louis, Boston and New York to buy—buying from ocean to ocean. In 1875, he went back to Ohio and married Sept. 1, 1875, Sarah Elizabeth Snyder, born in Delaware county, Ohio, December 28, 1847, died in Denver, Colorado, Oct. 14, 1933, daughter of John and Katherine (Jones) Snyder. They had three children:—Lillian, a graduate of Vassar College in 1899 of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., wife of Samuel Shaffer Large of Denver, Colo.; Laura, wife of Samuel Dold Morrison of Denver; and George Snyder

Gildersleeve, a graduate of University of Colorado in 1902, who married Mary Grace Nelson, a graduate of Radcliffe College, having two children, Katherine graduate of Smith College in 1937 and Nelson, Harvard 1940, and living in Scarsdale, N. Y.

George Whitfield Gildersleeve retired in 1900 from active selling of his goods. He accumulated considerable property and was owner of Hotel Gilder, 1851 Champa Street, Denver, Colo. He always made it a rule never to borrow money, although he was president of a bank in Denver for two years and got his interest out of millionaire merchants in New York, Chicago and Philadelphia.

For four years he was treasurer of all the schools in West Denver. Booksellers never interested him and against the world he did not believe in life insurance. He passed up books, bonds, stocks and schemes of all kinds. He would not buy a dog house and have a mortgage on it. He did not believe in David Harum's golden rule but the old one, "always giving value for everything." He disliked publicity of any kind and so his wishes in that respect were honored.

FRANK VAN BUREN GILDERSLEEVE, 1842-1914

Frank Van Buren Gildersleeve was the son of Smith James and Rachel (Alger) Gildersleeve of Dutchess county, N. Y. The father was a Quaker—an ardent advocate of temperance—a leader in the campaign of the "Washingtonians" temperance party delivering lectures on temperance at which he would sing. His sweet notes were so effective that many signed the pledge. Having married outside the Society of Friends, he was "disowned" by them at Clinton and joined the Christian Church at Stanfordville and helped build the new church at Schultzs ville. He went into the shoe business at Poughkeepsie with his youngest son, Elmer Daniel Gildersleeve in 1867. This son was ordained, June 22, 1879, by the Poughkeepsie Monthly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends, preaching more than 45 years, serving as Pastor of his church as well as conducting a well known shoe store in Poughkeepsie.

The family descended from Thomas Gildersleeve 1661-1740, charter member of St. George's Episcopal Church of Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., through his third son Thomas, jr., born May 16, 1690, a proprietor of Hempstead, the father of Henry, born

1724, died 1790. Henry became a Quaker with his wife Mary (Hall), moving with his large family to Clinton, Dutchess county, N. Y., where he was listed in 1770 as a taxpayer. His son Henry, jr., born in Hempstead, L. I., Feb. 13, 1765, married Eunice Smith, dau. of Zebulon, and became the father of Smith James Gildersleeve, born Aug. 21, 1809, died Dec. 21, 1880.

Frank Van Buren Gildersleeve, pioneer army surgeon in Alaska, was born in Clinton, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1842, died in N. Y. City, Dec. 26, 1914, and enlisted Sept. 1, 1862 in Company C, 150th N. Y. Volunteer Infantry in the Civil War. His oldest brother, Henry Alger Gildersleeve recruited this company, enrolled at Poughkeepsie, mustered in Sept. 17, 1862, and was captain for three years, serving at the Battle of Gettysburg, Pa., campaigning in Maryland and Virginia with this company in the Army of the Potomac. Henry A., the brother, born in 1840, died in 1923, was admitted to the bar in May 1866, elected Judge of the Court of General Sessions, N. Y. City with service 1875-1889, Supreme Court Justice 1896-1909; celebrated marksman, American Rifle Team 1874, winning over the Irish team at Creedmore, L. I., and in 1875 in Ireland. He married Apr. 14, 1868, Virginia Crocheron and had a son, Alger Crocheron, Columbia 1890, civil engineer and Virginia Crocheron, a daughter, dean of Barnard College, Columbia University, since 1911.

Frank V. B. Gildersleeve was hospital steward in the 150th N. Y. Regiment which also went with Gen. W. T. Sherman's Army including the Georgia campaign in the famous march to the sea. He was mustered out June 8, 1865 near Washington, D. C., the same day with his brother who had been promoted to major of the 150th N. Y. Regiment, enrolled May 11, 1865 and brevetted lieutenant-colonel of U. S. Volunteers by President Lincoln "for gallant and meritorious service in the campaign of Georgia and the Carolinas."

After his war experience, he studied at Pittsfield, Mass., medical department of Amherst College and graduated in 1866 from the medical department, University of New York. He became assistant surgeon, U. S. Government Freedmen & Refugees, Raleigh, N. C., then hospital head with a company of the 8th U. S. Infantry, stationed at Helena, Montana, in 1867 and Los Angeles, California, in 1868.

Alaska had been purchased from Russia in 1867 and he became surgeon-in-chief when the U. S. Army took possession. A fort was built on Kadiak Island by the 2d U. S. Artillery and in 1869, he was on St. Paul's Island, Behring Sea, where the fur seals were to be protected from indiscriminate slaughter. In 1870, Dr. Gildersleeve was back in San Francisco, Calif., where he was listed in the 1871 city directory as U. S. Army surgeon. He was often ordered to remote army posts in Oregon and Arizona. At Fort Yuma, Arizona, in 1872, he resigned and began his practice in San Francisco. In the Great Register of 1873, he was listed at 156 Third Street as Frank Van Buren Gildersleeve, born in New York, age 29, Aug. 31, 1871. He married Chlorinda Castro who died in San Francisco, Calif., in 1878, leaving two children:—Frank Alger (James) born 1873, died Dec. 28, 1916, killed by an automobile in N. Y. City; May Celestine, born in 1875, later the wife of Harrington Gandolfo of Montclair, N. J.

Dr. Gildersleeve had been appointed in 1872 agent of the Walapi (Apache) Indians at Beals Springs and Tombstone, Arizona and practiced medicine at Petalume, California, 1874-1878. He then came to N. Y. City to contract with the builders of the Croton Aqueduct for medical care of employees and also with the tunnel contractors of the Pennsylvania railroad for the tunnels under the Hudson and East Rivers in N. Y. Harbor. He was a keen business man. Shipping and barging interests in N. Y. Harbor kept him busy for years. He left \$200,000 to his daughter.

Chapter 12

OTHER PIONEERS

Other pioneers of the sturdy stock of Richard the Puritan did not have their achievements recorded or their records were not available. Of the Older Line of descent, one may mention Obadiah Gildersleeve, jr., of Ohio and his nephews, Henry of Kingston, Ontario, Canada, and Sylvester of Gildersleeve, Conn. Obadiah, jr., born in Northport, L. I., N. Y., Aug. 21, 1763, member of the noted shipbuilding family of Gildersleeve, Conn., was a Refugee of 1776 from Sag Harbor, Long Island, in escaping the British wrath in the Revolution. He only tarried a while in Chatham, Conn., and then farmed in Hartland, Conn., where he married June 10, 1786, Chloe Bushnell. In June 1804, he came with his wife and eight children by ox team to a farm one-half mile east of Gustavus, in Trumbull county, Ohio. There his ninth child was born and there he died soon, Oct. 12, 1805. His children dropped the "sleeve" off their name, the only American family of Richard the Puritan to do so. (*Hist. Mahoning & Trumbull Counties, Ohio*, p. 473, 479.)

Henry was born in Gildersleeve, Conn., Nov. 8, 1785, died in Kingston, Ontario, Oct. 1, 1851, and was a noted shipbuilder like his father Philip, minute man of the Revolution, and his grandfather Obadiah, sr., both Refugees of 1776 from Long Island. (See *Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Conn.*, 1914.) Henry was noted as the "Father of Navigation upon the Bay of Quinte," settling in Bath, Ontario, July 1, 1816 and later Kingston, being the first to build and launch a steamship on the upper St. Lawrence River. (*Pioneer Life on the Bay of Quinte*, Gildersleeve Family—Toronto, 1905, p. 339.)

Sylvester, born in Gildersleeve, Conn., Feb. 25, 1795, died there Mar. 15, 1886; made his shipyard noted. In 1836, he built a schooner with which and others he started the first packet line between Galveston, Texas, and New York City, and by 1860, fifteen large sailing vessels built by him were used. Clipper ships were built for the China trade, his "S. Gildersleeve," 1400 tons, was burnt by the Confederate Privateer, "Alabama" and paid for out of the Geneva Award by England. In 1861, he built the

U. S. steam gunboat "Cayuga" that led the fleet to the capture of New Orleans, La., in the Civil War. (*Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Conn.*, 1914.)

Of the Younger Line of Richard the Puritan, many pioneers appeared. Rev. Cyrus Gildersleeve, born in Orange, New Jersey, Apr. 14, 1768, died in Elizabeth, N. J., Jan. 15, 1837, was graduated from old Queens College now Rutgers, in 1789; received the degree of M. A. in 1792 and also from Princeton in 1792, and was pastor 1792-1811 in Midway, Liberty county, Georgia. Here was a famous old church founded by New England Puritans. (*Hist. Midway Church, Ga.*) His big family of sixteen children was weakened by the climate there so he moved up north to Bloomfield, New Jersey, where he was pastor of the Presbyterian Church 1812-1821. The Somerset county records show that he was a wealthy man, having married twice; both wives were daughters of southern planters with big estates. Later he, after an illness, did pioneer evangelistic work around Kingston and Wilkes-Barre, Pa. His second son, William Camp Gildersleeve, born in Midway, Ga., Dec. 6, 1795, died in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., Oct. 7, 1871, a wealthy merchant and philanthropist, was a celebrated Abolitionist and helped many negro slaves to become respected men and women. Samuel, the oldest brother of Rev. Cyrus, was born in Orange, N. J., Aug. 29, 1765, died in Franklin, Pa., Sept. 9, 1840, grandson of John "son of Asa" born in Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., May 23, 1706. (*Onderdonk's Antiquities of Hempstead Church.*) He moved to Columbia county, Pa., and then cleared out a homestead for himself in French Creek, Venango county, near Erie, Pa. His sons Cyrus, Daniel, and Ezra also cleared up virgin wilderness there and the youngest son Samuel, jr., farther on in Ohio and Indiana. His son John was a pioneer glass blower in Pittsburgh, Pa., born May 7, 1799, died May 10, 1858.

John Gildersleeve, baptized Nov. 18, 1759 in Morristown, N. J., died in Ohio in 1809, son of Zophar born in Hempstead, L. I., in 1707, son of Asa above. He was a pioneer in Kentucky and Ohio and his heirs were recorded in Somerset county, N. J., when they chose a nephew and heir as their attorney to go out to Ohio to settle the estate; his brother Asa Gildersleeve settled in Horseheads, N. Y., before 1790, having passed over Elmira



REV. CYRUS GILDERSLEEVE, 1768-1837

as a Revolutionary soldier in Gen. Sullivan's expedition against the Iroquois Indians.

NOTE—Asa's brother Silas, wagoner in the Revolution, left one child, Phebe, wife of John Comfort. Their children were many, and great pioneers.

Capt. John Gildersleeve born in Commack, Long Island, N. Y., in 1813 was a celebrated ten mile champion. His father Joel, veteran of the War of 1812, (U. S. Pension) moved to Chardon, Ohio, (where he married Marian Harper, his 2d wife, Jan. 17, 1818) and later, but before 1845 after his 4th marriage to Elizabeth McDonald, he moved to Woodbury, Butler county, Kentucky. Joel died there Nov. 3, 1873 aged 80, leaving many descendants. Capt. John Gildersleeve was a chair gilder by trade as listed in New York City from 1843 to 1846.

"John Gildersleeve, a native of Huntington, L. I., was one of those concerned who won \$500 at New Orleans, Mar. 30, 1845, going 10 miles in 59 minutes and 50 seconds. He had done the same distance in one hour over the Beacon course, New Jersey, Oct. 16, 1844 winning \$600." This item related to the Union Course or race track at Jamaica, L. I., where he ran races. (Thompson's *Long Island*, II:641, 3d edition 1918.)

When the discovery of rich gold was announced in California, he joined a party of excited New Yorkers and had a disastrous trip. Instead of taking the sea voyage to Panama, or around Cape Horn, or overland to Utah, this party planned on building a flat boat at Cincinnati, Ohio. Then they were to proceed down the Ohio River and the Mississippi and then up the Arkansas River to Bent's Fort so as to go overland through Indian Territory to Santa Fe, New Mexico and on to California. Grant Foreman in his book *Marcy & the Gold Seekers*, University of Oklahoma Press, 1938, (p. 45-49, 191, 286) has a most interesting account of John Gildersleeve as a "Forty Niner." He stated that one of the latest to get on the road was the company headed by John Gildersleeve of New York, identified as "the runner" or "pedestrian." (*New Orleans Picayune*, May 30, 1849; *New Orleans Daily Delta*, July 12, 1849.)

The promoters of this company which they named the New York Mutual Protection California Company had John Gildersleeve, president; Daniel Reeves of Newark, N. J., v. p.; Charles

M. Clark, secretary; Lothian Napier of N. Y. City, treasurer; three physicians, Dr. Daniel Meade, Dr. William C. Lawrence, Dr. Van Dyck; Henry W. Potter of Glastonbury, Conn., and others, 47 in all. At Cincinnati, they built a "broadhorn," a flat boat 120 feet long, and 8 feet wide, and named it the "Pioneer." On Apr. 26, 1849, they steamed down the Ohio with an 8 horse power engine. On May 2d, they went over the falls at Louisville, Kentucky. (*Louisville Courier*, May 3, copied in the *N. Y. Herald*, May 9, 1849.) The engine was too small so they removed it and used man power to operate the paddle wheels. Offered a tow at the mouth of the Arkansas River in trade for their boat, they were towed from Memphis to Strong's Point (Wittsburg) on the St. Francis River, reaching there May 18, supposing they were 210 miles from Fort Smith, Arkansas, on a military road. They bought 16 yoke of oxen to haul their wagons of equipment. They floundered for mile after mile through the swamps of Arkansas and the last wagon did not reach the mouth of the Cadron until June 8 as many were sick. Dr. Lawrence, one of the sick men, wrote "I rode in the wagon for 12 days, unable to walk a step, laboring under very severe mercurial influence brought about by exposure. During this time I was repeatedly carried out of the swamps, 2 feet deep in water by our company and every assistance—was rendered me by Capt. Gildersleeve and others." A part of the equipment under Dr. Lawrence's charge was loaded on the steamboat "Duroc" and reached Fort Smith on June 14. Capt. Gildersleeve continued 55 miles farther and crossed to the south side of the Arkansas River on the Dardanelle ferry and then overland to Fort Smith, arriving June 19.

A week was spent to recover and prepare to go on. The party was now 45 men, 21 yoke of oxen, 9 wagons and 4 ponies, and over muddy roads they reached the Choctaw Indian agency where they appointed Richard W. Kent of Buffalo, N. Y., wagon master. After 4 days, they were joined by a New York company of 14 men. They were near Shawneetown, July 4th, on the south side of the Canadian River not far from Edward's Little River settlement after 10 days of travel. It had rained every day but two since June 12, making travel very difficult. (*P. 191*, Grant Foreman, *Marcy & the Gold Seekers*.) Col. S. R. Bonner of Georgia and his party took a month from Fort Smith to Little River in making their trip. "Gildersleeve's New York company had taken

the same route and are imperfectly provisioned." (P. 286.) "Disaster to New York company headed by Capt. Gildersleeve, the celebrated pedestrian and Capt. Daniel Reeves was reported August 16 by an emigrant on his arrival at Santa Fe."

His trip was described in the *Baltimore Sun* quoted in the *N. Y. Weekly Tribune* Oct. 13, 1849. "In accounts from the plains, the disappearance of a portion of the New York party, under Gildersleeve, the celebrated pedestrian has been several times referred to. A letter received in this city (Baltimore, Md.) dated Aug. 16, from Santa Fe says Captain Marcy who accompanied the large party from Fort Smith, Ark., to this place started to the States to-day by a new route. There was a company (16 wagons with oxen and 40 to 50 men) from New York under Captain Gildersleeve and Reeve who left the States with us but could not keep up. They had bad luck, their oxen having died and some of their wagons left on the road. They then got out of provisions and got scattered. Some were 250 and others 150 miles behind us. Two of their company went on ahead of the rest to overtake us, and have got lost and never heard of since, as two of the party informed us who went ahead to get provisions for the rest."

Captain Gildersleeve was captured by some Indians but later freed by them in admiration of his ability as a fast runner. His prowess pleased them as many of them were great gamblers in contests in which he took part and earned his liberty. He afterwards ran races in California. "John Gildersleeve, an old time foot racer of California, now nearly 77 years of age (he was 73), is keeping a furniture store in Roseburg, Oregon." (*San Francisco Call*, May 23, 1886.) In a letter to his mother, Nov. 5, 1880, he stated that he was trying to sell his furniture business in Roseburg. His mother, Charlotte (Jones) the first wife of Joel was divorced from him in 1817 and lived on Long Island having married Rowland Seaman of Commack. (*Census of 1870*.) (Letter owned by Robert Burdette Gildersleeve, grandnephew, of Albany, N. Y.)

Richard, born in Liberty, Sullivan county, N. Y., July 2, 1827, son of James and nephew of Richard (born in Fishkill, N. Y., in 1784 who settled at Catfish Falls on the Ohio River near "Caintuc"), was the grandson of Nathaniel, a soldier of the Revolution, born in Hempstead, Long Island, in 1753. Richard was a gold

miner and farmer in Placer county, California, coming there in 1853 where he was joined by his brother Robert, the youngest of the sixteen children, in 1859. Robert served three years in the 4th California Infantry skirmishing with the Indians in Arizona during the Civil War, enlisting Sept. 30, 1861, at Coloma, El Dorado county, and mustered out Nov. 1, 1864, at Drum Barracks, California.

Smith William born in Glen Cove, L. I., Sept. 26, 1826, caught the gold fever in 1849 with his brother George Whitefield Gildersleeve, born Dec. 31, 1828 and left Cold Spring Harbor, L. I. They sailed Apr. 15, 1850 from N. Y. City on the ship "St. Patrick" around Cape Horn and arrived Sept. 15, 1850, in San Francisco, California where they farmed. (*Hist. Napa & Lake counties, Calif., 1881.*)

Dr. Job Gildersleeve, pioneer doctor in Iowa, was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1815, died near Lamar, Cloud county, Kan., Nov. 1, 1884, the seventh son of Job, born in New Marlboro, Ulster county, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1775, died in 1815, in Schenectady, N. Y., and his wife Lydia (Edwards), born June 2, 1782, in Springfield, N. J., who married 2d to Dr. Mortimer Montague Rose. His grandfather was Quartermaster Sergeant Daniel Gildersleeve who died at Valley Forge, Pa., Mar. 5, 1778 in the Revolution. (See *Benjamin in Chap. 11.*) His father was brought up by his grandfather John, "the son of Asa" (see *Thomas in Chap. 10*) and moved in 1806 from Springfield, N. J., to Schenectady, N. Y.

Dr. Job Gildersleeve spent his childhood near the Erie Canal in New York state, then the great highway for pioneering the West. He soon followed his brothers John and Samuel D., to Ohio who settled on Gildersleeve Mountain east of Cleveland. He attended the academy at Willoughby and learned medicine with an old physician, practicing successfully all his life. He married in Chardon, Ohio, Mar. 17, 1842, Mrs. Mary (Davis) Hopson, born Apr. 24, 1820, died Jan. 7, 1905, at Fruitland, Eastern Washington, at the home of her son John F. She was the daughter of Sylvester Davis and her first husband was Addison Hopson, born June 5, 1811, who was blown up in the explosion of his own steamboat at Little Rock on the Arkansas River and their son Emmett was born June 11, 1840 after his father's death. Emmett was mortally wounded at the siege of Vicksburg, Miss., where he

was taken care of in his last hours by his half-brother, Francis J. Gildersleeve of Co. K, 21st Iowa regiment in the Civil War.

In 1843, Dr. Gildersleeve and his wife moved from Steubenville, Ohio, to Elkhart, Indiana, for five years and then in 1848 to Delaware county, Iowa. His medical practice led him miles over Iowa country. He was ordained a preacher of the Second Adventist Church, preaching but seldom, was a school director and justice-of-the-peace, seldom charging fees as he always tried to settle cases out of court and always able and willing to help those less fortunate than himself. In 1872, he moved from Greeley, Iowa, to Minneapolis, Kan., the field of this good man's labors until his death. Children:—Francis J., b. Dec. 26, 1843, d. Mar. 12, 1929, in Gentry, Ark; Willis, b. May 1, 1845, d. Mar. 18, 1910, in Scottsville, Kan.; Quincy Adams, b. Sept. 27, 1847, d. Oct. 6, 1907, in Beloit, Kan.; Maro Davis, b. Aug. 24, 1851, d. Oct. 31, 1939, in Bellingham, Wn., having four sons, Emmett W., who died Sept. 3, 1898, Spanish-American War, in the Philippine Islands, 14th U. S. Infantry, Frank L., Clarence S., and Otho Nelson; John Franklin, b. Apr. 11, 1860, of Battle Ground, Wn., is father of Willis Wells and George H., both of whom are logging contractors along the Pacific Coast of British Columbia, and of John Job of the Veterans Hospital, Portland, Oreg. Dr. Job's brother Noadiah was a "Forty Niner" in California, having caught a fever crossing Panama but returned home to Ohio. Smith Gildersleeve of Brooklyn, N. Y., son of Timothy and grandson of Stephen of Cominack, 1755-1853, spent two years in California as a "Forty Niner," grandfather of Chas. O., of Perth Amboy, N. J., and Chas. Russell Gildersleeve of New Brunswick, N. J.

John Wesley, jr., born 1839 in Brooklyn, N. Y., died Mar. 14, 1904 in San Francisco, Calif., was a pioneer wanderer due to his rheumatism. At the age of eleven, he lived with his grandfather David in Glen Cove, Long Island, N. Y. (U. S. Census 1850.) He followed his uncles, Smith W. and Geo. Whitefield Gildersleeve to California and was a machinist 1859-1861 in Stockton when he enlisted for three years during the Civil War in Calaveras County. As corporal of the 3d California he fought the Indians in the slush and snow of the Battle of Bear River, Utah territory. There he caught rheumatism that caused him to seek relief in Hot Springs, Dakota, Medical Lake, Wn., and other places

whenever he was not mining or prospecting in Montana, Wyoming, California, Colorado, Idaho and Washington. (*U. S. Pension Records*.) Before 1900 he was a hermit in Gildersleeve Canyon, west side of Lost Creek, Weber River, Morgan county, Utah.

Many other pioneer families of Richard the Puritan have spread over United States and Canada—space and time prevent the telling of them. Their line of descent may be found in the following pages.

WILLARD HARVEY GILDERSLEEVE, M. A.

Willard H. Gildersleeve, b. Gildersleeve, Conn., Sept. 17, 1886, son of Henry, jr., (B. A. 1879, Wesleyan University, LL. B. 1881, Columbia University), and Elizabeth (Harvey), graduated in 1903 from Middletown, Conn., high school; B. S. 1908, Wesleyan University; M. A. 1923, Columbia University; Harvard University Summer Schools. He married Dec. 21, 1909, Gertrude Sugden of Bridgewater, Conn.; two children, (1) Henry Sugden, b. Bridgewater, Conn., Sept. 21, 1910, B. S. 1935, New York University, industrial engineer, Firthcliff, N. Y., married Nov. 9, 1935, Agnes Straka, having Doris Jane, b. Passaic, N. J., June 11, 1938; (2) Barbara Lockwood, b. Hackensack, N. J., Aug. 26, 1921, graduated 1938, high school, Hackensack, N. J.; 1940, Ridgewood Secretarial School.

W. H. Gildersleeve was football coach of Connecticut, New Hampshire and Massachusetts State Colleges, 1908, 1909, and 1910; athletic director of St. Lawrence University 1909-1910, and Westminster College 1911-1913; high school educator in Grand Island, Nebr., 1911; Meriden, Conn., 1913-1915; Hyannis, Mass., 1916-1918; Hackensack, N. J., 1918—; member of Mayflower Descendants, Theta Nu Epsilon, Episcopal Church and Odd Fellows; president of Bergen County Odd Fellows Association 1927, 1928 and 1939; *Who's Who in American Sports*, 1928; *Who's Who in the East*, 1930; *Who's Who in Genealogy*, 1932-1940; compiler of *Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Conn.*, 1914.



WILLARD H. GILDERSLEEVE

Gildersleeve Lineages

- *Abel 1797, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1.
 Abraham 1800, Obadiah 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
 *Abram 1886, David H. 8, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1.
 Adam 1907, Phinnis A. 9, Joel R. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
 *Albert 1889, David H. 8, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Albert C. 1855, Seth H. 7, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 *Albert H. ———, Clarence E. 10, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Albert R. 1896, Henry A. 9, Wm. H. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Albert S. 1870, Smith 8, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Alexander 1804, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Alfred 1845, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
 *Alfred 1872, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Alfred B. 1836, Cyrus 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Alfred E. 1871, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 *Alfred H. 1905, Alfred 10, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Alfred H. 1936, Alfred H. 11, Alfred 10.
 *Alfred M. 1861, Henry B. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Alfred P. 1894, Philip 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Alfred R. 1911, Burtis E. 11, John J. 10, John 9, Jason 8, John 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 Alfred R. 1912, Robt. B. 10, Elbert 9, Jarvis 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Alger C. 1869, Henry A. 8, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 Alvan C. 1904, Wm. B. 9, Smith 8, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Allen J. 1834, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Civil War.)
 Allen P. 1872, Theron N. 9, John 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.

*Older line of descent.

- Amos Wm. 1830, William 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Andrew 1815, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Andrew 1819, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Andrew 1872, John P. 9, Andrew 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *Andrew M. 1826, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Anthony 1818, Jacob 7, Nathaniel 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
 *Archibald H. 1863, Dan W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Archie L. 1892, Fred 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Arthur 1881, David H. 8, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Arthur C. 1905, Sherman 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
 Arthur C. 1907, Arthur J. 10, Scudder T. 9, Scudder B. 8, Richd. 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Arthur F. 1882, Frank 9, Jackson 8, 7, Richd. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *Arthur M. 1869, James P. 8, Henry 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Arthur M. 1875, Thos. H. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Arthur L. 1888, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Arthur L. 1911, LeRoy A. 10, Ernest W. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Asa 1755, Zophar 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Rev. War.)
 Asahel R. 1808, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Asiel S. 1868, Samuel M. 7, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Augustus 1851, James A. 8, Alexander 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Austin W. 1860, John E. 9, Daniel 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Basil G. 1887, Benj. 8, 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Basil G. 1910, Basil G. 9, Benj. 8, 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Basil L. 1831, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Confederate.)
 *Basil N. 1904, Clarence P. 9, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Benedict 1816, John 7, 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Benjamin 1718, George 4, Thos. 3. (Rev. War.)
 *Benjamin 1724, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. War.)

- Benjamin 1761, Benjamin 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *Benjamin 1786, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Benjamin 1791, Finch 6, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Benjamin 1796, Jonas 6, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Benjamin 1796, Elkanah 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Benjamin 1803, Wright 7, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *Benjamin 1834, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 (Confederate.)
 *Benjamin 1858, Thos. B. 8, 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Benjamin 1907, Benj. 9, 8, 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Benjamin E. 1906, Everett 10, Sam. W. 9, Sam. 8, Wright 7,
 James 6, Richd. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
 Benjamin F. 1832, Jason 8, John 7, James 6, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4,
 3. (Civil War.)
 *Benjamin F. 1860, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Benjamin G. 1880, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos.
 4, Richd. 3.
 Benj. T. 1919, Chas. T. 10, James T. 9, Chas. T. 8, James T. 7,
 James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Bruce M. 1889, J. Hutchman 9, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John
 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Bruce M. 1914, Morton E. 10, Thos. W. 9, Thos. 8, David 7,
 Dan. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Brunson K. 1914, Herbert R. 10, Alfred B. 9, Cyrus 8, Sam. 7,
 Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Burtis E. 1895, John J. 10, John 9, Jason 8, John 7, James 6,
 Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 Burton G. 1895, Geo. W. 9, 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4,
 Thos. 3.
 Burton H. 1905, Harry B. 10, Isaac H. 9, Oliver 8, Job 7, Dan. 6,
 John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Bradford L. 1851, Platt L. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Brewster S. 1845, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Caleb D. 1811, Joseph 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Carl 1873, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George
 4, Thos. 3.
 Carl S. 1888, Thos. H. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4,
 Thos. 3.
 Carleton B. 1895, Edwin C. 9, Lorenzo R. 8, Joseph B. 7, David
 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Carlton C. 1894, Chas. H. 9, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd.
 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Cecil C. 1887, Austin W. 10, John E. 9, Dan. 8, Sam. 7, Ezra 6,
 John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Charles 1851, Andrew 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4,
 Thos. 3.
 Charles 1880, Geo. 9, Lot 8, Benjamin 7, Elkanah 6, Benj. 5,
 Geo. 4, Thos. 3.

- *Charles 1884, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Chas. 1905, Electus 10, John 9, Jeffrey 8, Ste. 7, Whitehead 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- C. Abram 1881, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, Whitehead 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3. (Sp. Am. War.)
- Chas. A. 1887, Chas. H. 9, James 8, 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. A. 1888, Isaac M. 8, Joseph D. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. A. 1876, G. Elmer 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. B. 1843, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. B. 1874, John J. 10, John 9, Jason 8, John 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- Chas. B. 1891, J. Hutchman 9, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Chas. C. 1866, Saml. 9, Ebenezer 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Chas. D. 1908, Rolla S. 10, Chas. W. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. D. 1933, Chas. L. 11, Arthur M. 10, Thos. H. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. E. 1825, William 7, James 6, Benjamin 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Chas. E. 1849, Edmund H. 8, Abel 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Chas. E. 1857, Chas. E. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. E. 1860, Smith 8, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. E. 1861, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Chas. E. 1863, Andrew M. 8, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Chas. E. 1871, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Chas. E. 1878, Philip L. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Chas. E. 1876, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Sp. Am. War.)
- Chas. E. —, Chas. 9, Alonzo 8. (Adopted.)
- Chas. E. 1893, Frank D. 10, Lowrie 9, Cyrus 8, Sam. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. E. 1911, Chas. E. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. E. 1916, Reuben N. 9, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. F. 1872, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Chas. F. 1911, Fred A. 9, Chas. B. 8, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.

- Chas. H. 1849, James 8, 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. H. 1869, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. H. 1872, Tredle S. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. L. 1821, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. L. 1879, Stephen M. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Chas. L. 1884, Leland H. 9, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Chas. L. 1895, Arthur M. 10, Thos. H. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. O. 1899, Chas. E. 9, Smith 8, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. R. 1895, Wm. F. 9, Smith 8, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. S. 1873, S. Kellison 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. T. 1830, James T. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. T. 1864, Henry L. 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. T. 1897, James T. 9, Chas. T. 8, James T. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Chas. W. 1853, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Chas. W. 1883, Smith M. 9, John 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Chas. W. 1885, John E. 9, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Chas. W. 1906, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Christopher C. 1900, Wm. A. 10, S. K. 9, Sam. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Clarence 1890, G. Elmer 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Clarence E. 1866, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Clarence J. 1853, Noadiah P. 9, John 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Clarence J. 1918, Alfred P. 10, Philip 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Clarence L. 1868, Brewster S. 8, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Clarence P. 1873, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Clarence R. 1878, Geo. L. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Clarence S. 1883, Maro D. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Claude B. 1885, Edmund B. 8, 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.

- Claude E. 1902, Chas. E. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Claude R. 1902, Chas. E. 10, S. K. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- C. Lamont 1870, Alfred B. 9, Cyrus 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Clifford 1892, C. Lamont 10, Alfred B. 9, Cyrus 8, Sam. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Clifford E. 1901, Clarence P. 9, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Clifford E. 1909, C. Abram 10, J. J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Clifford E. 1919, Clifford J. 9, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Clifford J. 1882, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Clinton 1872, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Clive A. 1899, Louis W. 10, John B. 9, Sam. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Clyde W. 1917, Clarence S. 10, Maro D. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Clyde W. 1918, Willis W. 10, John F. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Cornelius 1906, Fred 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Cramer 1821, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Cyrus 1768, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Cyrus 1804, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Dale L. 1920, Leslie D. 10, J. J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Dalton A. 1896, Phinnis A. 9, Joel R. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Daniel 1745, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Rev. War.)
- Daniel 1751, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Daniel 1799, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Daniel 1800, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Daniel 1807, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Daniel 1832, John 7, 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Daniel 1842, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
- Daniel 187-, Daniel S. 8, John 7, 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Daniel H. 1839, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Daniel H. 1889, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Daniel J. 1885, Daniel J. 9, James A. 8, Alex. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Daniel O. 1825, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.

- Daniel S. 1829, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Daniel W. 1831, Ezra 7, John 6, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Daniel W. 1896, Daniel 9, 8, 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 David 1767, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 David 1786, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 David H. 1830, Thos. J. 8, Thos. D. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *David H. 1840, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Civil War.)
 David H. 1867, David H. 9, Thos. J. 8, Thos. D. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Sp. War.)
 David H. 1871, James 8, 7, 6, Benjamin 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *David H. 1876, David H. 8, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *D. Henry 1910, David H. 9, 8, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 David W. 1915, Cecil C. 11, Austin W. 10, John E. 9, Dan. 8, Sam. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Delmar D. 1915, Clarence S. 10, Maro D. 9, Job 8, 7, Dan. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Derick 1825, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *De Witt, 1882 Isaac D. 9, Wm. H. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *De Witt B. 1864, Jacob H. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Don L. 1888, Geo. H. 9, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Donald C. 1900, Chas. C. 10, Saml. 9, Ebenezer 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Donald D. 1900, Liffie C. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 *Donald M. 1889, Chas. P. 9, James E. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Donald R. 1892, James A. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Earl J. 1889, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Earl Q. 1900, Wm. O. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Earle E. 1897, Wm. H. 9, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Ebenezer 1804, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Ebenezer S. 1848, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Eckford B. 1842, Stephen 8, 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Edgar 1901, Ira A. 10, Edgar 9, Isaac B. 8, Ste. 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.

- *Edgar A. 1911, Frank E. 9, Wm. A. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Edgar M. 1912, Chas. L. 9, Ste. 8, Joel 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Edgar O. 1912, Lester B. 10, Alburtis O. 9, Ste. 8, 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 *Edmund B. 1800, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edmund B. 1836, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Civil War.)
 *Edmund H. 1822, Abel 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edmund J. 1872, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Edward 1910, Harold 10, Edward C. 9, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Edward C. 1858, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Edward F. ———, Chas. 9, Alonzo 8. (Adopted.)
 *Edward G. 1912, Basil G. 9, Benj. 8, 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edward J. 1836, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edward J. 1894, Edward M. 9, Andrew M. 8, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edward J. 1904, Edward J. 9, 8, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edward M. 1869, Andrew M. 8, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Edward M. 1877, Thos. H. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Edward S. 1874, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Edward V. 1914, Thos. D. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
 Edwin 1863, Lowrie 9, Cyrus 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Edwin A. 1857, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edwin B. 1845, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edwin B. 1898, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edwin C. 1889, Clarence E. 10, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Edwin G. 1917, Ben. E. 9, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Edwin T. 1904, Sherman 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Elbert 1809, John 7, Simeon 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Elbert 1854, Jarvis N. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Elbert J. 1893, Elbert 9, Jarvis N. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.

- Electus 1862, John 9, Jeffrey 8, Stephen 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Elisha 1697, Thos. 3.
 Elkanah 1759, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Elkanah 1825, Benj. 7, Elkanah 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
 *Elmer C. 1919, Elmer C. 11, Elmer E. 10, Platt B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Elmer D. 1846, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 Elmer D. 1879, Elmer D. 8, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 Elmer D. 1911, Elmer D. 9, 8, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 *Elmer E. 1866, Platt B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Elmer E. 1866, Willis 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Elmer F. 1865, John 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Elmer K. 1911, Nile C. 10, S. K. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Ernest C. 1889, Ernest W. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Ernest C. 1913, LeRoy A. 10, Ernest W. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 5, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Ernest H. 1911, Otho N. 10, Maro D. 9, Job 8, 7, Dan. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Ernest W. 1910, Chas. W. 10, Smith W. 9, John 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Ethelbert S. 1881, Ethelbert H. 9, Chas. L. 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Eugene G. 1897, Geo. W. 9, Smith W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Eugene H. 1893, Leland H. 9, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Ezra 1740, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Ezra 1790, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Ezra 1770, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Ezra 1808, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Ezra B. 1828, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Fay I. 1899, Chas. E. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Ferdinand 1840, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Ferdinand A. 1888, Arch. H. 9, Danl. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *Finch 1750, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. War.)
 Floyd C. 1846, Isaac B. 8, Stephen 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Floyd E. 1898, Wm. O. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Floyd L. 1896, Fred 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.

- Forrest A. 1905, Allen P. 10, Theron N. 9, John 8, Job, 7 Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Forrest R. 1900, Chas. S. 10, S. K. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Francis J. 1842, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
- Francis J. 1902, Albert S. 9, Smith 8, Timothy 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Francis J. 1908, Frank B. 9, James W. 8, Benj. 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Francis L. 1900, Oscar G. 9, John A. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Frank 1854, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Frank A. 1906, Geo. P. 9, J. Alexander 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- Frank B. 1855, James W. 8, Benj. 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Frank B. 1868, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Frank D. 1856, Lowrie 9, Cyrus 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Frank D. 1906, Geo. W. 9, Wm. A. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Frank E. 1881, Wm. A. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Frank E. 1921, Elmer C. 11, Elmer E. 10, Platt B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Frank E. 1892, Elmer E. 10, Platt B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Frank I. 1914, Frank R. 9, Richd. M. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Frank L. 1878, Maro D. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Frank M. 1877, Henry 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Frank P. 1868, John F. 8, Frederick 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Frank R. 1876, Richd. M. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Frank T. 1884, Bradford L. 9, Platt L. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Frank W. 1872, Wm. 9, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Franklin 1855, Jackson 8, 7, Richd. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Franklin H. 1919, Geo. H. 10, John F. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Fred 1868, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Fred 1870, John C. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.

- Fred 1877, Edward C. 9, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Fred A. 1880, Allen J. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Fred A. 1889, Chas. B. 8, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Fred B. 1894, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Fred E. 1867, Malbone J. 7, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Fred E. 1901, Jesse O. 10, Chas. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Fred F. 1893, Fred 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Fred M. 1914, Thos. H. 10, S. K. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Fred P. 1902, Frank P. 9, John F. 8, Fred 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Fred R. 1865, Alfred B. 9, Cyrus 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Fred W. 1872, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Fred W. 1886, Leland H. 9, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Fred W. 1920, Fred W. 10, Alfred E. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Freeman E. 1894, Chas. E. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- George 1687, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- George 1740, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- George 1768, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- George 1790, George 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (War of 1812.)
- George 1824, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- George 1828, Robert 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- George 1839, Caleb D. 8, Joseph 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- George 1850, Lot 8, Benj. 7, Elkanah 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. 1907, Electus 10, John 9, Jeffrey 8, Stephen 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. A. 1884, Geo. A. 9, 8, Geo. P. 7, David 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. B. 1904, Arthur J. 10, Scudder T. 9, Scudder B. 8, Richd. 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. B. 1906, Robt. B. 10, Elbert 9, Jarvis 8, Joel 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. B. 1926, Geo. H. 11, Chas. C. 10, Saml. 9, Ebenezer 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Geo. C. 1864, Oliver L. 9, Oliver 8, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. C. 1886, Elbert 9, Jarvis N. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.

- *Geo. C. 1915, LeRoy A. 10, Ernest W. 9, Danl. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Geo. E. 1851, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. E. 1917, Howard E. 9, Edward J. 8, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Geo. H. 1844, Benedict 8, John 7, 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. H. 1846, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Civil War.)
- Geo. H. 1887, Henry 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. H. 1891, John F. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. H. 1898, Geo. H. 9, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Geo. H. 1898, Chas. C. 10, Sam. 9, Ebenezer 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Geo. L. 1844, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Civil War.)
- Geo. M. 1896, Geo. 9, Caleb D. 8, Joseph 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. P. 1802, David 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. P. 1832, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Geo. P. 1868, J. Alexander 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. R. 1888, Geo. W. 9, Geo. P. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Geo. R. 1895, Edwin A. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Geo. R. 1919, Webster S. 10, Geo. W. 9, Geo. P. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Geo. S. 1881, Geo. W. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Geo. U. 1903, Ulysses 9, James 8, 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. W. 1828, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. W. 1839, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Geo. W. 1858, Amos W. 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. W. 1863, Geo. P. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Geo. W. 1865, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Geo. W. 1872, Smith W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Geo. W. 1876, Wm. A. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Geo. W. 1900, Clarence R. 9, Geo. L. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Gilbert 1845, Benj. 8, Wright 7, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Gilbert S. 1847, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Confederate.)
- *Gilbert S. 1894, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.

- Glen R. 1885, James A. 9, Isaac B. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Glenn E. 1894, Chas. E. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Gordon G. 1886, Bradford L. 9, Platt L. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Gordon H. 1897, David H. 10, 9, Thos. J. 8, Thos. D. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Hallett 1890, Edwin 10, Lowrie 9, Cyrus 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Harold 1884, Edward C. 9, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Harold 1895, Ernest W. 9, Danl. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Harold 1899, Sylvenus 10, John A. 9, Cramer 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Harold 1917, John A. 10, John E. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Harold 1918, Homer 10, G. Elmer 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Harold E. 1891, Henry A. 9, Wm. H. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Harold E. 1896, Geo. W. 9, Amos W. 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Harold N. 1905, Ira A. 10, Edgar 9, Isaac B. 8, Ste. 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Harold R. 1896, Alfred E. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Harold W. 1911, Moses V. 10, Moses 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Harry 1883, John E. 9, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Harry B. 1884, Danl. J. 9, James A. 8, Alexander 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Harry D. 1894, Liffie C. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Harry J. 1858, Wm. H. 8, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Sp. Am. War.)
- Harvey L. 1911, John W. 10, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Henry 1765, Henry 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- *Henry 1785, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Henry 1797, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- Henry 1810, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Henry 1817, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Henry 1822, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Henry 1847, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.

- *Henry 1858, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Henry A. 1855, Wm. H. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Henry A. 1840, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3. (Civil War.)
- Henry A. 1916, Alfred P. 10, Philip 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Henry B. 1818, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Henry B. 1900, Alfred M. 9, Henry B. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Henry J. 1917, John H. 9, 8, Abraham 7, Benj. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Henry L. 1836, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Henry S. 1887, Henry S. 9, Scudder B. 8, Richd. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *Henry S. 1895, Sylvester 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Henry S. 1910, Willard H. 10, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Henry T. 1902, Electus 10, John 9, Jeffrey 8, Ste. 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Herbert A. 1868, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Herbert R. 1907, Herbert R. 10, Alfred B. 9, Cyrus 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Herman W. 1902, Wm. O. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Hiram 1864, Wm. H. 8, James 7, Wm. 6, Henry 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- Hiram L. 1834, Danl. 8, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
- *Howard E. 1876, Edward J. 8, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Howard E. 1876, D. Seaman 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Howard P. 1866, John A. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Howard V. 1913, John W. 10, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Howard W. 1893, Fred W. 9, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Howard W. 1901, Howard P. 9, John A. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Howard S. 1895, Geo. H. 9, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Hubbard K. 1813, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Ira 1791, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Ira A. 1877, Edgar 9, Isaac B. 8, Stephen 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.

- Ira J. 1840, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
- *Irad W. 1842, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Irving J. 1870, John A. 9, Cramer 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Isaac 1787, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Isaac B. 1834, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
- Isaac B. 1810, Stephen 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Isaac D. 1849, Wm. H. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Isaac C. 1902, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Isaac E. 1842, Isaac B. 8, Stephen 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Isaac H. 1832, Oliver 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Isaac H. 1845, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Isaac M. 1854, Joseph D. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Israel 1812, Stephen 7, Thos. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Ivan L. 1915, John L. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Jackson 1799, Richd. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Jackson 1822, Jackson 7, Richd. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- Jacob 1788, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *Jacob H. 1836, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- James 1745, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- James 1745, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- James 1755, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Rev. War.)
- James 1786, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- James 1793, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- James 1802, John 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- James 1808, Wm. 6, Henry 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- James 1822, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Mexican War.)
- James 1826, James 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- James 1832, James 7, 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- James A. 1828, Alexander 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- James A. 1859, Isaac B. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *James A. 1916, Albert 9, David H. 8, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *James A. 1877, James A. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- James B. 1901, Ulysses 9, James 8, 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.

- *James B. 1912, Wm. 9, Ferdinand 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 James D. 1864, James H. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *James E. 1826, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *James F. 1917, James 10, 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 James G. 1875, Thos. S. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 James H. 1818, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *James H. 1825, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *James H. 1872, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 James H. 1896, James 8, 7, 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 James H. 1921, Fred F. 10, Fred 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 James J. 1916, Thos. D. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
 *James P. 1840, Henry 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 James R. 1882, Geo. H. 9, Benedict 8, John 7, 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 James S. 1817, Richd. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 James T. 1803, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 James T. 1861, Chas. T. 8, James T. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 James W. 1817, Benj. 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Jarvis N. 1814, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Jason 1804, John 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 Jeffrey 1796, Stephen 7, Thos. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 *Jeremiah 1781, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Jesse 1815, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Jesse O. 1878, Chas. W. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Job 1815, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Joel 1793, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3. (War of 1812.)
 Joel R. 1824, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1706, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *John 1755, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. War.)
 John 172-, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1740, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1766, Joseph 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1767, James 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 John 1781, Simeon 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1790, John 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1791, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1799, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1800, John 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3.
 John 1802, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *John 1807, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.

- John 1812, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 John 1813, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *John 1822, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 John 1832, Jeffrey 8, Stephen 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 John A. 1832, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
 John A. 1846, Cramer 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *John A. 1884, John E. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 John A. 1890, Electus 10, John 9, Jeffrey 8, Ste. 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 John A. 1911, Wm. C. 10, Alfred 9, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John B. 1844, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
 John B. 1902, John H. 9, Brewster S. 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 John B. 1915, Zern A. 10, J. Hutchman 9, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John B. 1917, Thos. D. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 *John C. 1833, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *John C. 1915, Chas. E. 9, Philip L. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 John D. 1814, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *John D. 1903, Elmer E. 10, Platt B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *John D. 1906, Benj. G. 9, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 John D. 1916, Clarence 10, G. Elmer 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John E. 1836, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War.)
 *John E. 1848, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *John E. 1890, Chas. E. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 *John E. 1916, John A. 10, John E. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 John E. 1926, Thos. H. 10, Samuel K. 9, Sam. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *John F. 1824, Frederick 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 John F. 1860, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 John F. 1902, Geo. W. 9, Amos W. 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 John H. 1833, Abraham 7, Benj. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 John H. 1870, Brewster S. 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.

- *John H. 1895, Geo. W. 9, Geo. P. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- John H. 1903, John H. 9, 8, Abraham 7, Benj. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- John J. 1847, John 9, Jason 8, John 7, James 6, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4, 3. (Civil War.)
- John J. 1895, John F. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- John L. 1890, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- John M. 1880, John E. 9, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *John P. 1829, Allen 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *John P. 1886, John P. 8, Allen 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- John P. 1841, Andrew 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- *John R. 1878, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *John R., jr. 1918, John R. 9, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6.
- John S. 1799, Joseph 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- John S. 1848, John 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- John S. 1858, Jackson 8, 7, Richd. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- John S. 1870, Samuel M. 7, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- John S. 1911, John S. 10, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- John S. 1877, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
- John S. 1917, Clifford 11, Lamont 10, Alfred 9, Cyrus 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- John T. 1886, Thos. W. 9, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- *John W. 1830, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *John W. 1843, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- John W. 1851, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- John W. 1879, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Johathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- John W. 1919, Morton E. 10, Thos. W. 9, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
- Johnson 188-, Marvin L. 10, M. A. 9, Danl. 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Jonas 1758, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Jonas 1808, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- *Jonas 1821, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
- Jonathan 1735, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- Jonathan 1788, Thos. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3. (War of 1812.)
- Jonathan J. 1855, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, Thos. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.

- Jonathan N. 178-, George 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph 1732, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph 1753, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3. (Rev. War.)
 Joseph 1770, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph 1775, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 *Joseph 1795, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Joseph 1822, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph 1838, John S. 8, Joseph 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 (Civil War.)
 Joseph A. 1897, Electus 10, John 9, Jeffrey 8, Stephen 7, T. W. 6,
 Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph B. 1794, David 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3. (War of 1812.)
 Joseph B. 1876, Peter B. 8, Joseph B. 7, David 6, Richd. 5, 4,
 Thos. 3.
 Joseph D. 1805, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph D. 1883, Isaac M. 8, Joseph D. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5,
 Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph D. 1878, Joseph 9, John S. 8, Joseph 7, Ezra 6, John 5,
 Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph M. A. 1882, Stephen R. 8, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd.
 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph S. W. 1890, Wm. W. 9, Thos. J. 8, Thos. D. 7, Danl. 6,
 John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph T. 1919, Joseph M. A. 9, Stephen R. 8, Timothy 7, Stephen
 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph W. 1875, Lewis D. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd.
 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 Joseph W. —, Chas. 9, Alonzo 8. (Adopted.)
 Joshua 1799, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Joshua B. 1837, Ebenezer 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Josiah 1796, George 7, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3.
 (War of 1812.)
 Josiah H. 1855, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Kenneth J. 1919, Thos. H. 10, S. Kellison 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6,
 John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
 Kenneth R. 1920, Oscar H. 10, Henry A. 9, Wm. H. 8, Edmund B.
 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Kingsley 1913, Wm. B. 9, Smith 8, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd.
 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Lawrence 1906, Elmer E. 10, Platt B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7,
 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3.
 Lawrence M. 1873, Ansel B. 9, T. W. 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6,
 Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
 *Lee E. 1891, Bradford L. 9, Platt L. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos.
 4, Richd. 3.
 Lee J. 1900, Geo. W. 9, 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3.
 *Leland H. 1859, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4,
 Richd. 3.

- Leo. P. 1919, Thos. D. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 *LeRoy A. 1891, Ernest W. 9, Danl. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 *Lester A. 1913, Arthur 9, David H. 8, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Lester B. 1878, Alburtis O. 9, Stephen 8, 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Lester G. 1905, Edward S. 9, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Levi 1796, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Levinus 1830, Benj. 7, Elkanah 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Liffie C. 1864, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Lorenzo R. 1831, Joseph B. 7, David 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Lot 1828, Benj. 7, Elkanah 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 *Louis C. 1884, James A. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richard. 3
 Louis L. 1900, Louis L. 9, Henry L. 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Louis W. 1875, John B. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Lowell A. 1913, C. Abram 10, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Lowrie I. 1831, Cyrus 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Malbone J. 1830, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Marvin L. 1862, M. A. 9, Daniel 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Maurice W. 1885, John F. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Melville C. 1882, Wm. 9, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Merrill G. 1912, Zern A. 10, Hutchman 9, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Milburn H. 1907, Wm. O. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Millard O. 1857, Seth H. 7, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Milton C. 1901, Edward S. 9, Geo. W. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 *Mortimer J. 1858, Henry B. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Morton E. 1889, Thos. W. 9, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Moses 1829, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Moses 1858, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Moses R. 1832, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Myron A. 1920, C. Abram 10, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3

- Nathan 1779, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Nathaniel 1753, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3 (Rev. War)
 Nathaniel 1813, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Nathaniel 1871, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5,
 George 4, Thos. 3
 Nathl. 1910, Nathl. 10, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6,
 Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 *Nathl. R. 1903, Frank R. 9, Richd. M. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj.
 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 *Nelson 1919, Geo. S. 9, Geo. W. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos.
 4, Richd. 3
 Nelson B. 1888, Joseph 9, John S. 8, Joseph 7, Ezra 6, John 5,
 Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Nelson F. 1896, Oscar G. 9, J. Alexander 8, James 7, Nathl. 6,
 Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
 *Nelson H. 1887, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah
 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Nile C. 1884, S. Kellison 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4,
 Thos. 3
 Noadiah P. 1830, John 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Norman D. 1902, Andrew 10, John P. 9, Andrew 8, Philip 7, James
 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
 *Obadiah 1727, Thos. 4, Richd. 3 (Rev. War)
 *Obadiah 1763, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Obadiah 1800, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 *Obed 1793, Obadiah 6, 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Oliver 1806, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 *Oliver 1844, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4,
 Richd. 3
 *Oliver 1890, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5,
 Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 *Oliver DeP. 1917, Oliver 10, 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Oba-
 diah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Oliver L. 1841, Oliver 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Orel —, Thos. H. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Oren L. 1905, Wm. O. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5,
 Asa 4, Thos. 3
 *Orren W. 1878, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4,
 Richd. 3
 Orvil B. 1909, John L. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John,
 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 *Oscar H. 1889, Henry A. 9, Wm. H. 8, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6,
 Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Otho N. 1889, Maro D. Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 *Paul A. 1922, Oscar N. 10, Henry A. 9, Wm. H. 8, Edmund B. 7,
 Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Paul E. 1907, Arthur F. 10, Frank 9, Jackson 8, 7, Richd. 6, 5,
 George 4, Thos. 3

- Paul T. 1921, Thos. D. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
- Paul W. 1907, John W. 10, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Ste. 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
- Peter A. 1892, Danl. J. 9, James A. 8, Alexander 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Peter B. 1816, Joseph B. 7, David 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- *Philetus 1802, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Philetus 1839, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Philip 1726, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Philip 1757, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3 (Rev. War)
- *Philip 1764, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Philip 1784, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3 (War of 1812)
- *Philip 1826, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Philip 1864, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- *Philip 1908, Wm. 9, Ferdinand 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Philip L. 1846, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Platt B. 1837, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3 (Civil War)
- Platt C. 1829, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- *Platt L. 1818, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Quincy A. 1847, Job. 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Quincy V. 1895, Chas. E. 10, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *Raleigh C. 1869, Basil L. 8, Benjamin 7, Finch 6, Benjamin 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Ralph S. 1914, Carl S. 10, Thos. H. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Ray W. 1892, Thos. W. 9, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Raymond E. 1917, Fred A. 9, Chas. E. 8, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Raymond J. 1901, Alfred E. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
- *Raymond S. 1896, Isaac D. 9, Wm. H. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Reuben N. 1882, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Revere 1926, Louis L. 10, 9, Henry L. 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Richd. 1695, Thos. 3
- Richd. 1712, George 4, Thos. 3
- Richd. 1730, Richd. 4, Thos. 3 (Rev. War)
- Richd. 1767, Richd. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
- Richd. 1784, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
- Richd. 1785, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3

- Richd. 1795, Joseph 7, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Richd. 1860, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Richd. B. 1828, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3 (Civil War)
 Richd. D. 1913, Fred 10, Edward C. 9, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Richd. D. 1921, Harold R. 10, Alfred E. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Richd. G. 1915, Geo. H. 10, John F. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Richd. K. 1900, Sherman 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Richd. L. 1902, Richd. S. 10, Selah P. 9, John D. 8, Ira 7, Dan. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 *Richd. M. 1841, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Richd. O. 1818, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 *Richd. O. 1939, Alfred H. 11, Alfred 10, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6
 Richd. S. 1872, Selah P. 9, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 *Richd. S. 1920, Ray S. 10, Isaac D. 9, Wm. H. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Richd. W. 1882, Daniel 8, 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Robert 1906, Ira J. 9, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Robt. C. 1899, Chas. 9, Moses R. 8, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Robt. E. 1855, John E. 9, Daniel 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 *Robt. E. 1917, Webster S. 10, Geo. W. 9, Geo. P. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 *Robt. F. 1905, Frank R. 9, Richd. M. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Robt. J. 1898, Fred 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Robt. L. 1899, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 *Robt. M. 1899, Wm. D. 9, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 *Robt. N. 1900, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Robt. T. 1911, Thos. H. 10, S. Kellison 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Robt. W. 1897, George 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Robt. W. 1918, Clarence D. 10, G. Elmer 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Roger M. 1891, Elmer D. 8, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 3
 Roger W. 1913, Fred A. 9, Chas. B. 8, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3

- Rolla S. 1883, Chas. W. 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Roy P. 1917, Alfred P. 10, Philip 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Roy S. 1890, John O. 9, Platt C. 8, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Ruhl J. 1911, Allen P. 10, Theron N. 9, John 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Russell J. 1920, Alfred P. 10, Philip 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Ste. 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Russell F. 1903, Louis L. 9, Henry L. 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel 1765, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel 1798, Wright 7, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel 1814, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *Samuel 1834, Ebenezer 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Samuel A. 1877, Wilber F. 9, Samuel D. 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel B. 1830, Oliver 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel D. 1810, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel F. 1925, Thos. H. 10, Samuel K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel M. 1821, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
- Samuel W. 1825, Samuel 8, Wright 8, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- Scudder B. 1808, Richd. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Scudder D. 1898, Scudder T. 9, Scudder B. 8, Richd. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- *Selah 1794, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Selah P. 1842, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Selah P. 1890, John E. 9, John D. 8, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Seth H. 1825, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
- Sherman 1865, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- *Sidney H. 1881, James A. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Silas 1748, Zophar 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3 (Rev. War)
- Simeon 1753, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Simeon 1775, Simeon 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Simeon H. 1826, Simeon 7, 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Simeon H. 1857, Stephen 8, Simeon 7, 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Smith 1826, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Smith 1827, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Smith J. 1809, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3
- *Smith M. 1853, John 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Smith W. 1826, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Solomon 1782, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3 (War of 1812)

- Stanley A. 1901, Andrew 10, John P. 9, Andrew 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
 Stanley P. 1902, Carl 10, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen 1720, Richd. 4, Thos. 3 (Rev. War)
 Stephen 1775, Thos. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen 1805, Stephen 7, Thos. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen 18—, Benj. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen 1831, Simeon 7, 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen B. 1824, Ira 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen E. 1893, Eckford B. 9, Stephen 8, 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen R. 1842, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3 (Civil War)
 Stephen R. 1854, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen R. 1874, Stephen R. 8, Timothy 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Stephen St. J. 1939, John S. 11, 10, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6 (Rev. War)
 Stewart 1912, Nathl. 10, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
 Sylvenus 1869, John A. 9, Cramer 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 *Sylvester 1795, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 *Sylvester 1853, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Teddy R. 1904, Alfred E. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Theron N. 1845, John 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 *Thos. 1680, Richd. 3, 2, 1
 Thos. 1690, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1
 Thos. 1762, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3 (Rev. War)
 *Thos. 1766, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3 (War of 1812)
 Thos. 1824, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Thomas 1824, James 7, Nathaniel 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3 (Civil War)
 *Thos. 1826, Thos. B. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Thos. 1908, Sylvenus 10, John A. 9, Cramer 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3
 *Thos. B. 1803, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Thos. D. 1774, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3 (Whiskey Insurrection)
 Thos. D. 1885, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. D. 1908, Chas. E. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3

- Thos. H. 1846, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. H. 1858, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. H. 1886, S. Kellison 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. H. 1937, Chas. L. 11, Arthur M. 10, Thos. H. 9, Jesse 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. J. 1805, Thos. D. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. J. 1831, Henry 7, 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3
 Thos. O. 1864, Seth H. 7, Nathan 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. P. 1855, Platt C. 8, Joshua 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. Whitehead 1746, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3 (Rev. Assn.)
 Thos. Whitehead 1812, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 *Thos. W. 1904, Benj. G. 9, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Thos. W. 1857, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. W. 1912, John T. 10, Thos. W. 9, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Thos. Y. 1868, Ansel B. 9, T. W. 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Timothy 1800, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Togo A. 1905, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Tuttle S. 1899, Sherman 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Ulysses 1863, James 8, 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 Van V. 1871, David H. 9, Thos. J. 8, Thos. D. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 Vance E. 1919, Leslie D. 10, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
 Vandes 1887, Moses 9, Joseph 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 Victor C. 1920, Wm. C. 10, Alfred E. 9, Ezra 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
 *Walter 1874, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Walter 1881, Elbert B. 9, Elbert 8, John 7, Simeon 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
 *Walter 1885, Harry J. 9, Wm. H. 8, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Walter 1903, Clarence A. 9, Jackson 8, 7, Richd. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3
 *Walter A. 1903, Geo. W. 9, Wm. A. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
 Warren M. 1875, John P. 9, Andrew 8, Philip 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3

- Wayne D. 1902, Samuel A. 10, Wilber F. 9, Saml. D. 8, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *Webster S. 1897, Geo. W. 9, Geo. P. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Wickham R. 1879, Lester 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Wilber F. 1843, Saml. D. 8, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Wilber J. 1880, Wilber F. 9, Saml. D. 8, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Wilber W. 1904, Saml. A. 10, Wilber F. 9, Saml. D. 8, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Wilbur A. 1910, Arthur F. 10, Frank 9, Jackson 8, 7, Richd. 6, 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- *Wilfred 1918, Edwin C. 11, Clarence E. 10, Edwin B. 9, Hubbard K. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Willard H. 1886, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- William 1775, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3
- *William 1793, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- William 1795, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- William 1851, Wm. H. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- *William 1880, Ferdinand 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- William 1893, Geo. W. 9, 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- *William 1940, Philip 10, Wm. 9, Ferdinand 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *William A. 1850, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3 (Civil War)
- William A. 1875, S. Kellison 9, Samuel 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *William A. 1903, Wm. D. 9, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Wm. A. 1912, LeRoy A. 10, Ernest W. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Wm. B. 1865, Smith 8, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. C. 1795, Cyrus 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *Wm. C. 1822, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Wm. C. 1880, Alfred 9, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *Wm. D. 1861, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- *Wm. D. 1888, Leland H. 9, Wm. C. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Wm. E. 1860, Daniel S. 8, John 7, 6, Noah 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *Wm. E. 1887, Wm. E. 9, Edward J. 8, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Wm. E. 1912, Geo. C. 10, Elbert 9, Jarvis N. 8, Joel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. H. 1820, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3 (Civil War)

- *Wm. H. 1827, Edmund B. 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
(Civil War)
- *Wm. H. 1833, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Wm. H. 1837, James 7, Wm. 6, Henry 5, Thos. 4, 3
- Wm. H. 1860, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5,
Richd. 4, Thos. 3
- *Wm. H. 1865, Henry B. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4,
Richd. 3
- *Wm. H. 1870, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4,
Richd. 3
- Wm. H. 1875, Henry 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George
4, Thos. 3
- Wm. H. 1891, Danl. H. 10, Hiram L. 9, Danl. 8, Job 7, Danl. 6,
John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. J. 1845, Obadiah 7, James 6, Benj. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. K. 1913, Wm. B. 9, Smith 8, Daniel 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4,
Thos. 3
- Wm. L. 1918, Lloyd 10, Wm. H. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. W. 6,
Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. L. F. 1913, Elmer D. 9, 8, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3
- Wm. Mc. 1851, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, George 4,
Thos. 3
- Wm. McK. 1897, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5,
Geo. 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. O. 1875, Quincy A. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. R. 1909, John W. 10, Jonathan J. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T.
W. 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3
- Wm. W. 1850, Thos. J. 8, Thos. D. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- *Wm. W. 1903, Herbert W. 9, John W. 8, John 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5,
Thos. 4, Richd. 3
- Willis 1845, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Willis W. 1887, John F. 9, Job 8, 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Wilmot S. 1864, D. Seaman 8, Levi 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3
- Wilson L. 1883, Thos. W. 9, Thos. 8, David 7, Daniel 6, Richd. 5,
4, Thos. 3
- Wright 1772, James 6, Richd. 5, George 4, Thos. 3
- Zern A. 1887, J. Hutchman 9, Ezra 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5,
Asa 4, Thos. 3
- Zophar 1707, Asa 4, Thos. 3

Female Lineages

- Alice 1858, m. Thos. W. Stevenson, Chas. T. 8, James T. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- Alice J. 11, m. E. Gnau, Thos. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Aimee A. 1887, m. Harold Beals, Ernest W. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- *Amy W. 10, m. Dr. Paul B. Shuey, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev.)
- Anna J. 1875, m. F. J. Hertz, Isaac H. 9, Nathl. 8, James 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3. (Rev.)
- Anna J. E. 11, Maude Lutz m. T. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Bettie L. 1891, m. Gage Y. Kelly, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6. (Rev.)
- *Daisy A. 1880, m. R. E. Bloum, Richd. M. 8, Joseph 7, Philip 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Eleanor H. 1880, m. L. D. Kirby, Benj. 8, 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. & Confed.)
- Ethel F. 1889, m. Dr. E. C. Kershner, Everett 10, Saml. W. 9, Saml. 8, Wright 7, James 6, Richd. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Ethel M. 10, Chas. E. 9, Andrew M. 8, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- Evelyn L. 10, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Fannie L. 1874, m. Chas. Betts, John E. 9, Andrew 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- Ferne O. 1892, m. Edward L. Clark, Chas. E. 9, 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3. (Rev.)
- Flora A. 1880, m. B. F. Spaulding, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Florence E. 1880, m. Irving Tatem, Sylvester 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Genieve N. 10, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- Georgia V. 11, Maude E. Lutz m. Thos. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Grace I. 1879, m. G. H. Millican, Frank 9, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Helen 10, John R. 9, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)

- Helen S., m. O. W. Heselbarth, Fred R. 10, Alfred B. 9, Cyrus 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5.
- *Helen Mae 1891, m. J. M. Lewis, Harry J. 9, Wm. H. 8, Jonas 7, Thos. 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. & 1812)
- Helen C. 1885, m. C. A. Reynolds, Chas. H. 9, James 8, 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3. (Rev. & Mex.)
- Judith 11, Edwin 10, Lowrie I. 9, Cyrus 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Lena D. 11, Maude E. Lutz m. T. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Lillian 1876, m. Saml. S. Large, Geo. W. 8, Rev. Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- *Madeleine 1888, m. Brathford, Sylvester 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- Maggie L. 11, Maude E. Lutz m. Thos. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Marion H. 1898, m. G. Blunt White, Alfred 10, Oliver 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Martha 1919, m. Raymond H. Combs, John R. 9, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. & Confed.)
- Martha E. 11, Maude E. Lutz m. T. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- *Marguerite 1890, m. Edgar C. Wright, Geo. H. 9, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. & Civil War)
- Mary Elsie 1885, m. G. S. Gilmore, James T. 9, Chas. T. 8, James T. 7, James 6, Jonathan 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3.
- *Margery T. 1915, Arthur L. 10, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Rebecca 1939, James B. 10, Wm. 9, Ferdinand 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- Rebekah I. 11, Maude E. Lutz m. T. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Ruth 11, m. Don L. Craft, C. Lamont 10, Alfred B. 9, Cyrus 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Virginia 11, m. Lawrence F. Carver, Chas. E. 10, Wm. Mc. 9, Thos. 8, James 7. (Rev., Civil War & Sp. Am. War)
- Virginia C. 1877, Henry A. 8, Smith J. 7, Henry 6, 5, Thos. 4, 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Civil War)
- Verna P. 11, Maude E. Lutz m. T. H. 10, S. K. 9, Saml. 8, 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.

Other Lineages

- *Beals, Doris A. 11, m. Warren S. Reinensnyder, Harold Beals m. Aimee A. 10, Ernest W. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6. (Rev. War)
- *Bond, Paterson 1909, Chas. G. Bond m. Bertha G. Paterson 10. (See Paterson)
- Boutwell, Rev. Alfred K. 1914, Rev. A. H. Boutwell m. Orah-Mai King 10. (See King)
- Brady, Wm. H., m. Christine C. Seath, Wm. H. Brady m. Ella A. Williams 9, Saml. S. Williams m. Mahala Gildersleeve 8, Wm. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- Brady, Evelyn C. 1909, m. Edward F. Wrightsman, Wm. H. Brady 10, Ella W. Brady 9. (Rev.)
- Brady, Marjory W. 1905, m. Vernon E. Lohr, jr., Wm. H. Brady 10, Ella W. Brady 9. (Rev.)
- *Brainerd, Geo. G. 1880, Franklin Brainerd m. Ida Gillum 9, H. H. Gillum m. Isabella Gildersleeve 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- *Brainerd, Charlotte 11, Charlotte E. Harvey m. Geo. G. Brainerd 10. (Rev. War)
- Carr, Alansa Rounds 1938, Dr. R. W. Carr m. May S. Irvine 11. (See Irvine)
- Carr, Betsy 1937, Dr. R. W. Carr m. May S. Irvine 11. (See Irvine)
- Carver, Lawrence F. 1930, L. F. Carver m. Virginia 11, Chas. E. 10, Wm. Mc. 9. (Rev., Civil War & Sp. Am. War)
- Clark, Ferne E. 1920, Edward L. Clark m. Ferne O. 10, Chas. E. 9, 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- Clark, Edward L. 1923 and Chas. W. 1925, Edward L. Clark m. Ferne O. Gildersleeve 10.
- *Cline, Chas. E. 1887, Chas. W. Cline m. Sarah J. 9, Platt L. 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev.)
- Comfort, Phebe A. 1875, m. (1) Leroy J. Williams; m. (2) A. L. Anderson, John R. Comfort 9, James 8, John Comfort m. Phebe 7, Silas 6, Zophar 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Rev.)
- Cover, Helen M. 12, Carl A. Cover m. Mina J. Miller 11, Mary W. Miller 10, Lydia A. 9, John 8, Samuel 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- Cover, Hugh A. 1926, Carl A. Cover m. Mina J. Miller 11.
- Craft, Phil G. and Donna 12, Don M. Craft m. Ruth 11, C. Lamont 10.
- Curtis, Agnes B. 1886, F. M. Curtis m. Alice L. Traver 10.
- Curtis, Dorothy 1889, F. M. Curtis m. Alice L. Traver 10.

- Curtis, Helen B. 1888, m. James T. Keel, Fred M. Curtis m. Alice L. Traver 10, David I. Traver m. Helen M. 9, Saml. D. 3, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Rev.)
- Decker, Ethel V. 11, Jennie M. Dunn m. Edwin H. Van Arsdale 10, Augustus C. Van Arsdale m. Sarah E. 9, Jason 8, John 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- Downing, Abby J. 10, m. Alfred Fairbanks, John W. Downing m. Violetta Carroll 9, Luman B. Carroll m. Anna Hicks 8, David Hicks m. Mary 7, Wm. 6, Henry 5, Thos. 4, 3.
- *Duncan, Fred G. 1885, m. Rose M. Grand, Rev. J. K. Duncan m. Grace 10, Fredk. P. 9, Romulus 8, Fredk. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev.)
- *Gilder, Lamont H. 1885, m. Edith A. Ward, Frank B. Gilder 9, Lathrop 8, Obed Gilder 7, Obadiah Gildersleeve 6, 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. & Civil War)
- Glockson, Norma J. 12, Norman S. Glockson m. Winifred L. 11, Everett 10, Saml. W. 9, Saml. 8, Wright 7, James 6, Richd. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- *Glowner, Volney L. 1926, Gwendolyn Tatem 11, Florence E. 10, Sylvester 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev.)
- Grant, Mary A. 10, m. James R. Wright, E. W. Grant m. Rachel A. Gildersleeve 9, Thos. 8, James 7, Nathaniel 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. & Civil War)
- Gue, Gurney C. 1861, Benj. F. Gue 9, John Gue m. Catharine Gurney 8, Benj. Gurney m. Martha Bedell 7, Jeremiah Bedell 3d m. Miriam 6, Henry 5, Thos. 4, 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- *Harriman, Lewis G. 1889, Rev. F. W. Harriman m. Cora E. Jarvis 9, Chas. A. Jarvis m. Statira 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- Heilner, Van Campen 1899, Saml. Heilner m. Adelaide J. L. Breese 10, Theron A. 9, Theron 8, Azariah 7, John Breese, jr. m. Hannah 6, Zophar 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev.)
- Heilner, Mary V. C. 1920, and Samuel III, 1923, Mary LaVie m. Van Campen Heilner 11, Adelaide J. L. Breese 10.
- Howell, Marjorie L. 1923 and Richard T. 1924, Ethelyn 10, Lillian E. A. 9, Chas. E. 8, Wm. 7, James 6. (Rev. War)
- Ingram, Violet 1888, Alexander S. Ingram m. Mary Ida Fawcett 10, T. H. Fawcett m. Mary Jane 9, Scudder B. 8, Richd. 7, Stephen 6, Richd. 5, 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. & Civil War)
- Irvine, May S. 11, m. Dr. R. W. Carr, J. S. Irvine m. May H. Sterrett 10, F. F. Sterrett m. Mary Alansa Rounds 9, Rev. N. Rounds m. Mary Comfort 8, John Comfort m. Phebe Gildersleeve 7, Silas 6, Zophar 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. & Confederate)

- *Jarvis, Marshall N. 1886, m. Marion Fisher, Chas. L. Jarvis 9, m. Louise R. 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev.)
- *Jarvis, Marshall N. 1886, m. Marion Fisher, Chas. L. Jarvis 9, Chas. A. Jarvis m. Statira Gildersleeve 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Jarvis, Wm. F. 1913, m. Adeline J. Penfield, Marshall N. Jarvis 10, Louise R. 9. (Rev.)
- *Jarvis, Clara L., m. Fredk. W. Patenaude and *Alice Jarvis m. Raymond Hedges. (Rev.)
- Keel, Alice T. 12, J. T. Keel m. Helen B. Curtis 11. (See Curtis)
- Keel, Richard C. 1925, adopted by J. T. Keel m. Helen B. Curtis 11.
- *Kelly, Elizabeth L. 1910, m. R. B. Buckberry, Gage Y. Kelly m. Bettie L. 9, Gilbert S. 8, Benjamin 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. & Confederate)
- *Kelly, Basil G. 1914, G. Y. Kelly m. Bettie L. 9, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6. (Rev.)
- *Kelly, Helen L. 1919, G. Y. Kelly m. Bettie L. 9, Gilbert S. 8, Benj. 7, Finch 6. (Rev.)
- King, Orah-Mai 1886, m. Rev. A. H. Boutwell, Geo. H. King 9, Caleb H. King m. Deborah M. Brown 8, John Brown m. Phebe M. Rogers 7, Zophar Rogers, jr., m. Sarah Gildersleeve 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3 (also Phebe M. Rogers 7, Zophar, jr. 6, 5, Isaiah Rogers m. Dorcas Gildersleeve 4, Thos. 3). (Rev. War)
- *Kirby, Mary G. 10, Leon D. Kirby m. Eleanor H. 9, Benj. 8, 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. & Confederate)
- *Lane, Marie A. 1872, m. E. G. Bursey, D. H. Lane m. Mary A. E. 9, Jonas 8, Benj. 7, Jonas 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev. & Civil War)
- *Large, Ruth 10, m. Marsh F. Beall, S. S. Large m. Lillian 9, Geo. W. 8, Wm. 7, Finch 6. (Rev. War)
- McAninch, Oliver O. 1854, m. Deborah E. 9, Moses 8, Jonathan 7, T. Whitehead 6, Stephen 5, Richd. 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. & War of 1812)
- *McKay, Mignon P. 1909, m. Detroy McKay, Madeleine E. 10, Sylvester 9, Henry 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- Metcalf, Edwin G. 11, Edwin G. Metcalf m. Margaret E. Traver 10, David I. Traver m. Helen M. Gildersleeve 9, Saml. D. 8, Job 7, Danl. 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Rev.)
- Miller, John A. W. 1879, Mary W. Miller 10, Lydia A. Gildersleeve 9, John 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3.
- Miller, Mina J., m. Carl A. Cover, Rev. Robt. T. Miller m. Mary E. Wood 10, John A. Wood m. Lydia A. 9, John 8, Sam. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.

- Miller, Rachel K. 11, Rev. Robt. T. Miller m. Mary E. Wood 10, John A. Wood m. Lydia A. 9, John 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1.
- Newell, E. Leone 11, Alvin W. Newell m. Sarah E. Taylor 10, John L. Taylor m. Alice A. 9, Ezra 8, Saml. 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3. (Civil War)
- Parke, N. Grier 1884, Wm. G. Parke 10, Rev. N. Grier Parke m. Ann E. Gildersleeve 9, Wm. Camp 8, Rev. Cyrus 7, Ezra 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Civil War)
- *Paterson, Bertha G. 1878, m. Chas. G. Bond, Robt. Paterson m. Rosaltha O. Gildersleeve 9, Wm. C. 8, Rev. Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- *Penfield, Jessie 1876, m. James D. Shipman, Edward Z. Penfield m. Alice Harvey 9, Rev. W. N. Harvey m. Margaret B. Lewis 8, Edward Lewis m. Cynthia Gildersleeve 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- *Pratt, Benj. G., sr. 1862, Rev. H. B. Pratt m. Joanna F. 8, Rev. Benj. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev.)
- *Reed, Lulu G. 1876, m. Saml. P. Walker, Samuel N. Reed, jr., m. Hannah L. 8, Rev. Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War & Civil War)
- *Reinensnyder, Warren S. 1931 and John B. 1938, W. S. Reinensnyder m. Doris A. Beals 11, Aimee A. 10, Ernest W. 9, Dan. W. 8, Ezra 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- Reynolds, Helen R. 1918, C. A. Reynolds m. Helen C. 10, Chas. H. 9, James 8, 7, Nathl. 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. & Mexican Wars)
- Sowdon, Joseph A. 1878, m. Mary W. Edgar, Geo. H. Sowdon m. Eliza T. 9, Thos. J. 8, Thos. D. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- *Shipman, Dorothy 1897, m. Elliott F. Pettigrew, Jessie P. Shipman 10, Alice H. Penfield 9, Margaret L. Harvey 8, Cynthia 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3. (Rev.)
- *Shipman, Jessica 11, Jessie P. Shipman 10, Alice H. Penfield 9. (Rev. War)
- *Shuey, Virginia G. 11, Dr. Paul B. Shuey m. Amy W. Gildersleeve 10, Henry 9, 8, Sylvester 7, Philip 6, Obadiah 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev.)
- *Smith, Ruth Emily Gildersleeve 11, A. Judson Smith m. Mary S. Hand 10, Silas E. Hand 9, Silas Hand m. Ruth Harriet 8, John 7, 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev.)
- *Smith, Bessie Charlotte 11, m. Geo. A. Roberts, A. J. Smith m. Mary S. Hand 10.
- *Smith, Mary Elizabeth 11, m. Robt. H. Covert, A. J. Smith m. Mary S. Hand 10.

- *Smith, Marguerite Louise 11, m. Algernon B. Corbin jr., A. J. Smith m. Mary S. Hand 10, Silas E. Hand 9, Silas Hand m. Ruth Harriet 8, John 7, 6. (Rev. War)
- Sterrett, May H. 10, m. James E. Irvine, jr., F. F. Sterrett m. Mary Alansa Rounds 9, Rev. N. Rounds m. Mary Comfort 8, John Comfort m. Phebe Gildersleeve 7, Silas 6, Zophar 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. & Confederate)
- Stirratt, Ethelyn M. 1893, m. Robt. P. Howell, jr., Avery Stirratt m. Lillian E. A. 9, Chas. E. 8, Wm. 7, James 6, Benj. 5, Geo. 4, Thos. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- Traver, Alice L. 1859, m. Fred N. Curtis, D. I. Traver m. Helen M. 9.
- Traver, Catherine M. 1861, David I. Traver m. Helen M. Gildersleeve 9, Saml. D. 8, Job. 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- Traver, David I. 1893, Samuel D. Traver 10, David I. Traver m. Helen M. 9, Saml. D. 8, Job 7, Daniel 6, John 5, Asa 4, Thos. 3, Richd. 2, 1. (Rev. War)
- Traver, Jay R. 1864, m. Mabel M. Dodd, D. I. Traver m. Helen M. 9. (Only child, Jay R. 1894 of Amherst, Mass.)
- Traver, Margaret E. 1857, m. E. G. Metcalf, D. I. Traver m. Helen M. 9.
- Traver, Samuel D. 1867, m. Mary E. Mapes, D. I. Traver m. Helen M. 9.
- Traver, Wilber H. 1862, m. Emma J. Tayman, D. I. Traver m. Helen M. 9.
- *Walker, Samuel P. jr. 1913, S. P. Walker m. Lulu G. Reed 9, Hannah L. 8, Rev. Wm. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. & Civil War)
- *Wright, Charles T. 1920, Edgar C. Wright m. Marguerite 10, Geo. H. 9, John S. 8, Isaac 7, John 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. & Civil & World War)
- *Wyckoff, Louise 10, m. Lucas H. Moe, G. D. Wyckoff m. Mae Isabella 9, John F. 8, Fredk. 7, Finch 6, Benj. 5, Thos. 4, Richd. 3, 2, 1. (Rev. War)

Index of Persons

- Abbott, W. C. 85
 Adams, Jeremiah 198
 After (Arthur), Robert 198
 Aiken, Samuel C. 244
 Alburtis, After 163, 205
 Alcocke, John 112
 Alger, Rachel 276
 Allen, Henry 137, 214
 Samuel 92, 141
 William 235
 Allinson, F. G. 251, 259
 Allyn, John 87, 88
 Andrews, Chas. M. 26, 33, 107
 Samuel 96
 Andros, Edmund 63, 115, 117-9, 121-
 123, 153, 156, 157, 158, 160, 163,
 176, 177, 182, 192
 Appleton, Samuel 18
 Argant, William 78
 Armitage, Mannaseh 70
 Thomas 30, 54, 70
 Ashman, Robert 69, 70, 72, 83, 84, 95,
 187, 208
 Austo, Henry 229
 Aylesworth, Merlin H. 270

 Baker, Thomas 118
 Baldwin, John 200
 Mary 94, 95
 Bardall, Ralph 109, 150
 Barker, Thomas 73, 192
 Barnes, Cornelius 196
 Bascom, Henry 246
 Bates, George 201
 James 160, 162, 174
 John 91, 162
 Robert 30, 31
 Baxter, Thomas 45, 54
 Bayley, Alice 191
 Joseph 191, 192
 Bedell, Daniel 92
 Matthew 154, 155, 185
 Richard 223
 Robert 43, 139, 163
 Bell, Henry 196
 Beman 245, 246
 Benckes, Jacob 114
 Betts, James 192
 Mrs. 266
 Richard 146, 147
 Birch, Col. 232
 Bloomfield, Wm. 53, 136
 Bonner, S. R. 282

 Boreham, John 18
 Bosworth, John, jr. 249
 Brick, John 155
 Brinley, Geo. 238
 Brockholls, Anthony 158, 159
 Brotherton, Mary 202
 William 191, 198
 Brudenell, Richard 34, 43, 52
 Brudish (Brundage), John 26
 Bryan 245
 Bunce, Edmund 236
 Edward 198, 199
 Thomas 199
 Burling, Elias 173, 174
 John 173, 174
 Burrowes, John 96
 Burnett, Matthias 241
 Bushnell, Chloe 279

 Calvin, John 17
 Carle, John 212, 215
 Sarah 162, 196, 197
 Thomas 43
 Carleton, Guy 239
 Carman, John, sr. 30, 35, 71, 126, 188,
 205
 John, jr. 36, 96, 100, 121, 213
 Joshua 228
 Carpenter, John 141
 Joseph 54, 102, 103, 112, 113
 Josias 172
 Carrington, H. B. 268
 Castro, Chlorinda 278
 Chamberlain, P. R. 244
 Champion, Martha 95
 Thomas 95, 115, 153
 Chapell, Francis 160
 Chaplin, Clement 24
 Chase, Benjamin 244
 Ira 244
 Chester, Leonard 21
 Chew, John 162
 Christie, James 84
 Churchill, Josias 26
 Clapp, John 194
 Clark, Chas. M. 281
 John 21, 27
 Samuel 30
 Sec. 220, 224
 William 233
 Clarke, Geo. 232
 Clarkson, Matthew 179, 194
 Clinton, James 240

- Close, J. 237
 Clowes, Samuel 81, 213, 214, 221, 228
 Thomas 234
 Cock, Peter 31, 39
 Coe, Benjamin 30, 136
 John 30, 85, 146
 Coe, Robert 30, 45, 47, 50-53, 112,
 135, 148
 Colden, Cadwallader 93, 218, 219
 Coles, Nathaniel 178, 199
 Colgate family 266
 Colston, Eliza F. 255, 262
 Colve, Anthony 114, 115, 152
 Combes, Geo. D. A. 37
 Comes, John 214
 Comfort, John 281
 Conklin, Jacob 202
 Conkling, Elizabeth S. 235
 Coote, Richard 209
 Cornbury, Lord 210, 211, 219
 Cornell, John 117, 157, 225
 Richard 112, 124
 William 225
 Cornish, John 153
 Cornwell, Joshua 214
 William 214
 Cortlandt, Stephanus 118
 Cosby, Gov. 219, 224
 Crocheron, Virginia 277
 Cromwell, Oliver 48, 49, 52, 83
 Richard 82
 Culver, Frank A. 36
 Curran, Hugh G. 263, 270
 Cutler, John 238
- Daley, Nicholas 75
 Davenport, John 27, 29
 Davies 244
 Davis, David 235
 Sylvester 284
 de Apezteguia, Julio J. 262
 De Forest, L. E. & A. L. 39, 46, 97, 102
 Delancey 224
 Demott, Anthony 229
 Denton, Daniel 37, 62, 86, 178
 Nathaniel 54, 136, 137, 178
 Richard 30, 37, 42, 57, 58, 61, 62;
 160, 220
 Samuel 141, 169, 172
 Mr. 223
 Dering, Samuel 212
 Dickason, Elbert 234
 Dickinson, John 54
 Dickson, Samuel 212
 Ding, Mary 29
 Richard 29
 Robert 29, 139
 Dongan, Thomas 132, 159, 166, 167,
 168, 171, 172, 173, 176, 182, 186,
 187, 191, 192, 193, 196, 206, 207
- Dorland, Catherine 232, 233
 Elias 184
 Joseph 233
 Doughty, Elias 168, 192
 Francis 50, 51, 53, 135, 136, 147, 183
 Jacob 73
 Douglas, Orson 244
 Stephen A. 235
 Drake, Samuel 109, 150
 Drisius, Samuel 160
 Dreisbach, William 249
 Durfee, Calvin 251
 Dusenbury, John 196
 Dyer, John 102
 Mary 46
 William 45, 46, 47, 48
 Capt. Wm. 46
- Early, Gen. 255
 Eaton, Theophilus 27, 189
 Eckford, Henry 233
 Edsall, Samuel 117, 178
 Edwards, Lydia 284
 Egbertsen, Barnet 175
 Elliot, William 245
 Ellison family 94
 Experience 94, 184
 John 30, 67, 76, 77, 81, 85, 99, 120,
 154, 158, 159, 160, 170
 John, jr. 94, 160
 Lawrence 94, 184
 Richard 94, 160, 184
 Thomas 81, 154, 171
 Thomasina 94, 184
 Emery, Samuel 175, 213
 Ely, Ethelinda 245
 England, Bishop 246
 Evertsen, Cornelius 114
- Fernow, B. 109
 Ferris, Ann P. 254
 Fetterson, W. J. 268
 Field, Dudley D. 161
 Finch, Abraham 21
 Daniel 24, 30
 Drusilla 240
 John 215
 Fish, John D. 36
 Fiske, John 61
 Fleet, Thomas 198
 Fletcher, Benjamin 197, 207, 208, 209
 Flower, Harman 230
 Jonas 230
 Foote, Nathaniel 21
 Forbes, Sidney Ann 236
 Fordham, Jonah 94, 160
 Robert 30, 35, 57, 58, 94, 160
 Foreman, Grant 281, 282
 Ferman, Josias 140
 Robert 43, 59, 60, 69, 115

- Foster, John 109, 150, 218
 Josiah 200
 Nathaniel 200
 Sarah 200
 William 64
 Fowler, George 215
 Robert 59
 Fugill, Thomas 27

 Gandolfo, H. 278
 Gardiner, George 71
 Garlick, Hannah 139
 Garrison, Matthew 91, 94, 127, 218
 Gibbs, Andrew 181, 192
 Gildensleve, John 15, 133
 Matthew 20
 Gilder family 279
 Gildersleeve, Alger C. 277
 Alice 236
 Anna 55, 70, 74
 Asa 127, 209, 211, 212, 222, 227,
 241, 280, 284
 Barbara L. 286
 Benjamin 105, 174, 201, 228, 229,
 236-240, 265
 Rev. Benjamin 236-249, 251
 Betsy 242
 Chas. A. 236
 Chas. L. 249, 265, 271, 273
 Chas. O. 285
 C. Russell 285
 Chas. S. 254, 267
 Chas. T. 233-236
 Clarence S. 285
 Cyrus 280
 Daniel 75, 240, 280, 284
 David 75, 285
 Dorcas 161, 179, 200, 210, 227
 Deris J. 286
 Drusilla 237, 242
 Edmund 20
 Elena 262
 Elisha 75, 195, 209, 216, 222, 225,
 227, 229, 230, 231
 Eliza L. 249
 Elizabeth 55, 180, 227, 236
 Elizabeth T. 263-270
 Elmer D. 276
 Emily H. 249
 Emma L. 248, 262
 Emmett W. 285
 Experience 184, 187, 188, 192, 203
 Ezra 280
 Finch 236, 237, 240-2, 250, 251
 Frances 249
 Francis 248
 Francis J. 285
 Frank A. 278
 Frank B. 249
 Frank L. 284
 Frank V. B. 276-278
 Frederick 241, 242, 244, 246, 248,
 250, 251
 George 209, 222, 224, 225, 227, 228,
 233, 265
 George H. 285
 George P. 41, 75
 George S. 275, 276
 George Whitefield 284, 285
 George Whitfield 250, 265, 269, 270-
 275
 Gilbert S. 248
 Hannah 240
 Hannah L. 249
 Henry 29, 223, 276, 277, 279
 Henry, jr. 286
 Henry A. 277
 Henry S. 286
 Isaac B. 265
 Isaac M. 236
 James 232, 233, 278, 283
 James H. 249, 254, 263-270, 273
 James T. 232, 233
 Joanna F. 248
 Job 240, 284, 285
 Joel 281, 283
 John 212, 236, 237, 240, 280, 284
 Capt. John 281-283
 John F. 284, 285
 John Job 285
 John W., jr. 285
 Jonas 236
 Jonathan 232
 Joseph B. 41
 Joseph D. 232, 233, 234, 236
 Katherine 276
 Laura 275
 Leland H. 249
 Lillian 275
 Louise 248
 Lydia 241, 242
 Manasseh 200, 203, 204, 229
 Margaret 20
 Marion H. 69
 Maro D. 285
 Mary 18, 19, 209-212, 215, 227
 Mary A. 236
 Mary E. 236
 Maud H. 263
 May C. 278
 Minnie B. 263, 265
 Mrs. 65, 121, 123
 Nathaniel 265, 283
 Nelson 276
 Noadiah 285
 Obadiah 29, 279
 Otho N. 285
 Pearl C. 263
 Polly 242, 251

- Philip 20, 29, 236, 279
 Quincy A. 285
 Raleigh C. 262
 Richard 1st 15-133, 137, 138, 141-143, 150, 153, 154, 158, 160, 164, 166, 184, 185, 192, 195, 196, 204, 205, 208, 214, 218, 229, 231, 234, 251
 Richard 2d 74-77, 81, 87, 88, 105, 106, 109, 111, 114, 115, 117, 126, 131, 133-182, 184-188, 192, 196, 200, 205, 206, 208, 210, 214, 218, 230, 231
 Richard 3d 81, 94, 161-164, 169, 171-175, 178-181, 183-205, 206, 207, 210, 218, 225, 230, 231, 236
 Richard 4th 75, 190, 202, 209, 222, 225, 232
 Richard 5th 228, 229, 233
 Richard 6th 75, 190, 227, 229, 233
 Richard 7th, 8th, 9th 236, 237, 240, 283
 Rita A. 265
 Robert 283, 284
 Robert B. 283
 Rollin D. 249
 Romulus 242
 Rosaltha O. 249
 Samuel 55, 75, 76, 280
 Samuel D. 284
 Sarah 236
 Silas 281
 Smith 285
 Smith J. 276, 277
 Smith Wm. 284, 285
 Solomon 265
 Stephen 225, 227, 232, 233
 Sylvester 279
 Thomas 81, 126, 136, 137, 153, 163, 169, 171, 172, 174, 175, 180, 185, 187, 195, 196, 199, 200, 201, 204, 229, 230, 232, 242, 276
 Thomas, jr. 127, 209, 216, 222, 224, 225, 276
 Thomas 3d 225, 228, 229
 Thomas of H. 198, 201, 202, 225, 236
 Thomas D. 240
 T. Whitehead 190, 225, 227
 Virginia C. 277
 Willard H. 286
 William 242, 249-251, 263-270
 William C. 249, 280
 William D. 249
 William E. 245
 Willis 285
 Willis W. 285
 Zeno 236
 Zophar 280
 Gilfillan, T. 238
 Gilmore, Glenn S. 236
 Golden, John 190
 Gordon, John B. 255
 Goslin, Gostlyn, Thos. 18, 19
 Grattan, Wm. 37
 Green, John 192
 Gregory, Jabez 241
 Gyldensleve, John 15
 Roger 15
 Hall family 223
 Hallett, William 96
 Halstead, Joseph 196
 Timothy 136, 159, 160, 171, 216
 Hancock, John 37
 Hardlecutt, Harcourt, Richard, 109, 150
 Harnot, Jonathan 192
 Harper, Marian 281
 Harrison, John 196
 Hart, John 147
 Harvey, Elizabeth 286
 Matthias 178
 Havens, Jesse 234
 Haviland, William 71
 Haynes, John 26
 Hazard, Thomas 52
 Heath, Richard 263
 Henry, T. C. 244
 Herrick, William 54, 52
 Hewlett, George 74, 77, 78, 116, 118, 156, 196, 213
 Hicks, Elizabeth 71
 George 175
 Hannah 71
 Isaac 217
 Jacob 218
 John 35, 40, 43, 53, 56, 59, 60, 63, 64, 65, 69, 70-72, 75, 79, 81, 83-88, 90, 94, 95, 96, 98, 100-2, 105, 120, 142, 143, 144, 154, 208
 John, jr. 197, 229
 Hicks, Thomas 71, 73, 76, 77, 80, 84, 99, 121, 141, 144, 153, 217
 Hobart, Jeremiah 160, 161, 185, 204
 Hodge, Moses 249
 Hodgson, Robert 59, 61, 62
 Holbrooke, Richard 54, 189
 Holden, John 148
 Holsworth, Deris C. 22
 Holton, Winfred B., jr. 270
 Hooker, Thomas 21, 23, 26
 Hopson, Addison 284
 Emmett 284
 Houldsworth, Jonas 72, 84
 Howard, Robert 248
 Howe, Daniel 33
 Howell, Edward 44
 Hubbard, George 26
 James 148

- Hubbs, Elizabeth 92
 Hudson family 18, 19
 Hulet, George 74, 117, 138, 153, 159
 Hunter, Gov. 217
 Huntington, Joseph 242
 Hutchinson, Ann 46
 Hurd, Dr. 242

 Ingersoll, David 197
 Jane 199
 Ingersoll, John 190, 196-199
 Simon 198
 Ingoldsby, Richard 178, 179, 194
 Irving, Washington 23, 78

 Jackson, James 228
 John 168, 169, 170, 172, 179, 194,
 215-217
 Robert 30, 56, 64-67, 77, 80, 85, 90,
 95, 96, 113, 114, 120, 121, 123,
 144, 158
 Jagger, Jeremy 30
 James, John 43, 56, 63, 64, 137
 Jarvis, William 202
 Jaycock, or
 Jecocks, Joshua 94
 Thomas 164
 William 115, 138, 145, 153, 165, 169
 Jenney, Robert 219, 223-226
 Jennings, Joseph 160, 162
 Jerome, Emma 75
 Harriet G. 75
 Jessup, Edward 47, 52, 135
 John 27
 Joseph 30
 Jeter, Samuel 248
 Johnson, John 187, 192
 Peter 160, 187
 Jones, Charlotte 283
 Katherine 275
 John 198
 Samuel 139
 Thomas 185, 211, 232, 233
 William 175

 Keable, Stephen 18
 Keeble, Mr. 223
 Keith, George 209
 Kelcy, Nathaniel 238
 Kent, James 68
 Richard W. 282
 Ketcham, Edward 198
 John 109, 150, 202
 Mary 198
 Kieft, Gov. 34-37, 50, 51, 101, 125,
 127
 Knapp, Lydia 223
 Knickerbocker, Diedrich 23, 78
 Knowles, Alexander 46, 47, 48, 135

 La Montayne, C. 39
 Lane, Gardiner M. 255, 262
 Katherine W. 262
 Langdon, Joseph 91, 157, 163
 Thomas 76, 164, 218
 Langston, David 246
 Lanneau, Basil 247
 Large, Samuel S. 275
 Latten, Richard 92
 Lawrence, William 55, 178
 Dr. Wm. C. 281
 Lee, Robt. E. 255
 Thomas 226
 Leisler, Jacob 176-179, 193-197, 203,
 207, 210
 Leland, Elijah 249
 Gen. 238
 Lester, Benjamin 226
 Damaris 179, 209
 Dorcas 140, 175, 180
 Thomas 176
 Leverich, William 54
 Lewis, John 198
 Jonathan 191, 202
 Lincoln, Abraham 235, 277
 Line, Henry 27
 Linnington, Henry 69, 171, 185
 John 196
 Lockermant, Govert 56
 Lodge, Gonzalez 256
 Long, Horod 71
 Lovelace, Gov. 103, 104, 108-116,
 119, 123, 146, 149, 151, 152, 186
 Lovelace, Thomas 112
 Ludlam, William 50
 Ludlow, Roger 26
 Lum, John 30
 Lynoss, Nathaniel 180

 Malcolm, Col. 240
 Manering, Richard 192
 Marcy, Capt. 282-283
 Marvin, Robert 44, 68, 87, 142
 Mash, John 215
 Mason, John 25
 Mather, Cotton 58
 Maverick, William 144
 Mayle, Henry 174
 Mayo, John 54
 Samuel 54, 96
 McAllister, Jesse M. 249
 McCaughey, Mary A. 236
 McDonald, Elizabeth 281
 Mead, Dr. Daniel 281
 John 69
 Messenger, Andrew 91
 Messer, Isaac 236
 Milborne, Jacob 179, 195
 Miller, C. W. E. 258
 Charlotte A. 265

- Milton, John 17
 Minthorne, Richard 155, 163, 174
 Mitchell, Matthew 30
 Moore, James W. 44
 John 44, 45, 50, 53, 160
 T. V. 249
 Mores, Mills 36
 Morrison, John 238
 Samuel D. 275
 Mott, Adam 43, 86, 92, 153, 157, 168,
 174, 210
 Adam, jr. 92, 185, 196
 John 196, 216, 222, 224, 229, 230,
 231
 Joseph 196, 213, 216
 Mary 201
 Patrick 232
 Mumford, George 19
 Mumma, Jacob 263
 Muzzey, D. S. 177

 Napier, Lothan 281
 Nast, Conde 124
 Naylor, Thomas 139
 Nelson, Mary G. 276
 Newman, Robert 27
 Newton, Brian 57
 Nicholson, Francis 177, 192, 193, 207
 Nicolls, Matthias 88, 101, 104, 105,
 112, 116, 156, 192, 197
 Nicolls, Richard 88, 90, 95, 96, 97, 102,
 105, 116, 123, 129, 144, 146, 147,
 186, 189, 196
 Nockes (Oakes), Walter 198
 Northend, John 30

 Oakes, Walter, 198
 Ogden, John 30
 Oldham, John 21, 24
 Onderdonk, Henry, jr. 61, 121
 Opdycke, Ensign 36
 Osborn, William 92, 159
 Paddock, Philip 242
 Paltsits, Victor 100, 113
 Parrett, Chauncey J. 263
 Paterson, Robert 249
 Patrick, Daniel 30
 Payne, John 112
 Pearsall, Daniel 226
 George 159
 Henry 34, 43, 44, 68, 85, 87, 136,
 142, 160
 Nathaniel 116, 155, 157, 158, 162,
 168, 169, 170, 178
 Pedly, Roger 154
 Penn, William 166
 Perry, D. I. 235
 Peters, Valentine H. 226, 231
 Pettit, Horatio N. 234
 Joseph 181, 207, 222

 Pierson, Henry 96
 Phillips, John 268
 Pine, James, jr. 225
 James, sr. 30, 66, 67, 69, 85, 87,
 100, 112, 115, 142, 153, 169, 171
 Pine, John 168
 Mary 223
 Samuel 94
 Platt, Epenetus 192, 202
 Isaac 190
 Please, Joseph 215
 Mary 215
 Plumb, John 24, 26
 Plumer, Dr. 247, 248
 Poe, Edgar A. 252
 Poole, William 78
 Porter, John 71
 Potter, Henry W. 282
 Powell, Gertrude 262
 Pratt, Rev. Henry B. 248
 Prime, Ebenezer 236, 239
 Puckett, C. M. 260
 Punderson, E. 238
 Pyncheon, Mr. 24

 Raynor, Edward 138
 Samuel 159
 Thurston 24, 30, 78
 Reed, Samuel N. 250
 Reeder, John 53
 Reeves, Daniel 281, 283
 Rhodes, Mary A. E. 233
 Richard 231
 Richbell, John 96, 189
 Ripley, Hezekiah 244
 Robins, John 27
 Roe, Daniel 240
 John 225
 Rogers, Grace 95
 Isaiah 226
 William 78, 189
 Rose, Dr. M. M. 284
 Robert 21
 Rushmore, Lorenzo 235
 Martha 92
 Thomas 43, 56, 85, 92, 157, 222
 Ruyvids, C. V. E. 135
 Ryder, John 96
 Ryley, James 196, 197

 Sackett, Joseph 196, 197
 Saltonstall, Richard 32
 Schadden, William 43
 Schultz, Bernice 38, 217
 Scott, James 240
 John 85-88, 129, 142, 181
 Scudder, Timothy 108
 Seabury, Samuel 223
 Seaman, Benjamin 215
 Benjamin, jr. 228

- Gideon 172
 Henry 216
 John 30, 40, 43, 57, 62-64, 67, 77, 84, 94, 96, 98-102, 112, 113, 120, 130, 153, 158, 163, 164, 165, 168, 170, 171
 Rowland 283
 Searing, James 228
 John 181, 208, 210, 212, 213, 215
 Justice 169
 Simon 30, 66, 78, 115, 153, 158, 163-165, 168, 170, 171
 Seeley, Robert 21, 24
 Seymour, William 241
 Shelley, H. C. 101
 Sherinan, Samuel 29, 30
 Thomas 30, 78
 Wm. T. 277
 Shorey, Paul 259
 Simcoe, Col. 238
 Simkins, Vincent 30
 Simmons, John, jr. 178
 Simson, William
 Skidmore, Deliverance 202
 Grace 190
 John, sr. 190, 191, 198, 199, 202
 Thomas 190, 198
 Sloughter, Henry 179, 194, 197, 207
 Smith, Blue family 171
 Abel 228
 Abraham 76, 92, 156, 157
 Daniel "Bull" 198
 Eliakim 198
 Elizabeth 50
 Eunice 277
 Henry 30
 Isaac 216, 218
 Jacob 225
 James 53, 172
 James Rock 216
 Jeremiah 178, 193
 Capt. John 20
 John 43, 50, 77, 95, 96, 163, 165
 John Blue 100, 113, 115, 120, 168, 170, 171
 John, jr. 43, 51, 67, 96, 155
 John M. 172
 John Nant 55, 67, 70, 74, 81, 140, 141, 142, 158, 170, 188
 John Rock 30, 64, 67, 100, 188
 Jonathan 170, 175, 215, 216
 Jonathan Black 188
 Jonathan, jr. 163, 188, 205
 Jonathan Nant, sr. 168, 184, 188, 207
 Jonathan Rock 188, 194, 203, 216, 229, 230
 Joseph 162, 178, 193, 210, 213, 225
 Lewis 242
 Little 184
 Micah 216, 225
 Nehemiah 50
 Richard 213
 Richard Bull 189, 198
 Samuel 50, 218
 Thomas 96
 Valentine W. 64, 153, 188
 William 163, 175, 184, 205
 Zebulon 277
 Smyth, Mr. 112
 Snyder, John 275
 Snyder, Sarah E. 250, 275
 Soper, Sarah 202
 William 202
 Southard family 213
 Spencer, Oliver 241
 Sprague, Edward 121, 138
 John 65, 168-171
 Starr, Josiah 71, 168, 173, 186
 Rachel 71, 72
 Steper, Herman 92
 Stevenson, T. W. 236
 Stewart, Alexander P. 125
 Stilwell, Nicholas 57
 Stites family 139
 St. John, Lydia 241
 Mercy 241
 Stone, Elijah 235
 Melville E. 235
 Samuel 22, 82
 Straka, Agnes 286
 Strickland, Edmund 53
 John 22, 43, 56, 78, 98, 170
 Stringham, Peter 196
 Stuard, John 195
 Stuyvesant, Peter 40, 41, 45, 46, 49, 51, 52, 56, 57, 64, 70, 71, 83, 144, 147, 205
 Sugden, Gertrude 286
 Sullivan, John 241, 280
 Sutton, Joseph 145
 Robert 225
 Swartwout, Jacobus 233
 Swayne, Rachel 25
 Sarah 25
 William 21, 24, 26
 Sweet, Judge 235
 Symonds, John 96
 Taintor, Charles 26
 Talcott, Benjamin 29
 John 26, 29
 Samuel 26
 Tanner, Nicholas 34
 Tarbel, William C. 270
 Taylor, Walter 77, 92
 Temple, Thomas 226
 Terry, Thomas 54, 93, 95, 101, 112, 113
 Thickston, Phebe 179, 180, 199, 210
 William 74, 140, 215

- Thomas, John 211, 213, 215, 219, 220,
 222, 227
 Peter 173
 Thompson, Benjamin 239
 Benjamin F. 37
 Thorne, Richard 225
 Thurston, Benjamin 136
 Till, James 92
 Tillett, John 19, 20
 Tipton, Sylvester 263
 Titus, Edward 84, 96, 174
 Jonathan 241
 Samuel 54
 Topping, Thomas 41, 78
 Townsend, George 172
 John 178
 Treadwell, Benjamin 172
 Treat, Judge 235
 Tredwell, Daniel 39
 John 81, 92, 154, 163, 168, 169, 171,
 175, 178, 200, 205, 207, 210, 213,
 215, 217, 222, 224
 Tryon, William 238
 Turner, Eloner 232
 James 232
 Nathaniel 31
 Tyndall, William 16

 Udall, Joseph 202
 Philip 198
 Underhill, Humphrey 139
 Capt. John 31, 32, 34, 36, 39, 46, 48,
 54, 86, 87, 97, 99, 101, 102, 139,
 142
 Urquhart, William 211

 Vail, Joseph 192, 193
 Valentine, Ann 136
 Grace 197
 Jonas 197
 Jonathan 229
 Obadiah 175, 199, 200, 207, 216,
 229
 Richard 34, 43, 120, 172, 196, 199,
 200
 Van Cott, Garrett 234
 Van der Donck, Adrian 38, 189
 Van Dyck, Gisbert 56
 Dr. 282
 Van Laer, Arian 192
 Van Ruyven, Cornelius 56
 Vant Hoven, Cornelis 56
 Van Wyck, Frederick 191
 Vergerau, Peter 200
 Vesey, William 209, 211, 224
 Vincent, Marvin R. 262
 Vineyard, Hannah 247

 Wailes, Isaac N. 245
 Wakefield, Ann 249

 Wakelyn, William 20
 Ward, Andrew 21, 24, 26, 30
 Warpeton, Richard 109, 150
 Waren, John 202
 Washburn, Jane 67
 John 54, 67, 71
 William 54
 Washington, George 240
 Waterhouse, Jacob 28
 Waters, Anthony 85
 Way, James 147
 Weissenfels, Col. 241
 Weekes, Francis 43
 Thomas 30
 Wells, Philip 171
 Westcott, John 145
 Wetherbee, William 205
 Wheelwright, John 46
 White, G. W. Blunt 69
 Whitehead, Adam 199
 Daniel 45, 50, 54, 85, 146, 189
 Daniel, jr. 146, 175
 Jonathan 73
 Thomas 198, 199
 Whitman, John 198
 Whittlesey, Wm. 245
 Wickes, John 202
 Thomas 189
 Wiley, W. Y. 249
 Willet, Thomas 159
 Willets, Richard 43, 59, 60, 67, 76, 94
 Williams, Dorcas 135
 John 136, 162
 John, jr. 136, 208
 Joseph 136, 165
 Michael 134, 135
 Mills 136
 Moyles 34, 136
 Robert 54, 96, 99, 105, 113, 119, 189
 Robert (shoemaker) 170, 175
 Roger 46
 Samuel 136
 Thomas 225
 Willis, Henry 160, 174
 Richard 67
 Samuel 226
 William 212, 214, 228
 Wilkinson, Orange 241
 Winthrop, John 32
 John, jr. 25, 82, 83, 85, 87, 88, 129,
 141-143
 Wolley, Thomas 197
 Wolsey, Cardinal 16
 George 56
 Wood, Edmund 30, 50, 52, 54, 70
 Esther 240
 Jeremiah 30, 54, 67, 87, 92, 115, 141,
 142, 153, 156, 200
 Jeremiah, jr. 54, 126, 208, 216
 John 197, 202

Jonas, "Oram" 30, 78, 207
Jonas, "Halifax" 30, 78, 189
Joseph 126, 215
Lydia 207
Silas 80, 197
Timothy 30
Wright, Anthony 54
Eliphalet 172

Peter 54
Wycliffe, John 16
Yates, Francis 30
William 65, 66, 121
Yelverton, Anthony 223
Yeomans, Christopher 141
Young, John 83, 85, 142

Index of Places

- Abingdon, Va. 248
 Alaska 277-8
 Albany 117, 132, 166, 178, 183, 209, 241, 283
 Alexandria, Va. 254
 Amersfort 86
 Amherst College 277
 Atlantic Ocean 43, 68, 76, 133, 188, 189
 Atlantic, Wyo. 274
 Atleburgh 15
 Attleborough 133
 Aurora 240, 250
 Avignon 16

 Babylon 189, 198, 204
 Baiting Place 189, 199, 204
 Ballards Green 19
 Baltimore, Md. 256-263, 283
 Bar Beach 123, 192
 Barbadoes 49
 Barley Pond 160
 Barnard College 277
 Barnstable 54
 Bath, Ontario 279
 Battery Park 177, 193
 Battle Ground, Wn. 285
 Beals Springs, Ariz. 278
 Bear River, Utah 285
 Beaver Dam 216
 Bedford Hills 32
 Bellingham, Wn. 285
 Beloit, Kan. 285
 Berwick, Pa. 265
 Bethany 249, 263
 Bethpage 189, 199, 204, 221, 222
 Block Island 24
 Bloomfield, N. J. 280
 Bloomington, Ill. 234-236
 Boonville, Mo. 264
 Boskabel 171
 Boston 18, 46-48, 52, 54, 128, 135, 177, 192, 237, 262, 275
 Bozeman Road 268
 Brainford 20
 Braintree 94, 184
 Brewster 242
 Bridger, Utah 268
 Bridgewater, Conn. 286
 Brookhaven 82
 Brooklyn 29, 33, 41, 50, 110, 285
 Brooklyn Heights 237
 Bryan, Wyo. 269

 Bungy 221
 Burley Pond 41, 64, 75, 160
 Bury St. Edmunds 19, 133
 Bushwick 92, 106, 130, 146-148, 181
 Butte, Mont. 250, 273
 Byers, Colo. 270

 Cambridge 70, 133, 262
 Canarsie 32, 34, 39, 95, 147, 180, 183
 Canandaigua 242, 251
 Canteage 123
 Canterbury 20
 Cape Cod 54
 Cape Horn 284
 Cape May 139
 Capel 19
 Cardiff 64
 Carmans Swamp 230
 Catfish Falls 283
 Catsjacock 40
 Central 271
 Chardon, O. 281, 289
 Charleston, S. C. 246-252
 Charlottesville, Va. 254-262
 Chatham 29, 279
 Chesapeake Bay 111
 Cheyenne, Wyo. 268, 273
 Chicago, Ill. 266, 272, 275
 Choctaw Agency 282
 Cincinnati, O. 267, 281, 282
 Cincinnati 241
 Clapboard Hollow 191, 201
 Clinton, Ga. 245, 254
 Clinton, N. Y. 224, 276, 277
 Coe's Meadow 154, 184
 Coe's Neck 155, 175
 Cold Spring Harbor 189, 238
 Coloma, Calif. 284
 Columbus, O. 263, 264
 Commack 233, 281, 283, 285
 Common Meadow 160, 184
 Copiague 198, 204
 Corlaer's Hook 50
 Cow Bay (Manhasset) 156
 Cow Harbor 189, 191, 197, 240
 Cow Neck (Manhasset) 38, 73, 74, 78, 81, 116-118, 121, 124, 138, 139, 154, 156-159, 164, 165, 170, 175, 181, 182, 185, 192, 196, 203, 205
 Crab Meadow 188, 190-192, 197, 199, 204, 225, 239, 240
 Creedmore 277
 Cressingham, Little 15

- Crows 275
 Curacao 41

 Dedham 19
 Deer Park 189
 Deertrail, Colo. 270
 Delaware 46, 49, 53, 124, 151
 Delaware Bay 88, 176, 211
 Delaware, O. 270, 272, 275
 Delaware, Iowa 285
 Denton's Neck 44, 175
 Denver, Colo. 249, 254, 263, 266, 268-276
 Dix Hills 202
 Dorchester 18, 21
 Dutch Point 23
 Dutchess County 167, 224, 276

 Earl Stoneham 19
 East Anglia 133
 East Fishkill 233, 265
 East Hill 169, 186, 206
 East Meadow 78, 80, 125, 138, 154, 180, 185, 195, 205, 215
 East Merrick 180, 206
 East Northport 190
 East Ox Pasture 77, 78
 East River 50, 136, 278
 East Rockaway 36, 195
 Eastchester 108
 Eastham 54
 Easthampton 82
 Eaton's Neck 189
 Elizabeth, N. J. 280
 Elkhart, Ind. 285
 Elmhurst 136, 183
 Ely, Isle of 20
 English Kills 53, 147
 Erie, Pa. 280
 Esopus 57, 166, 183
 Essex 133

 Fairfield 25, 48, 223
 Fire Island 38
 Fishkill 283
 Flatbush 33, 86
 Flatlands 33, 50
 Floral Park 187, 231
 Flushing 33, 48, 53, 87, 102, 108, 111, 145, 146, 152, 156, 168, 169, 189, 192, 196, 218, 222
 Flushing Creek 50, 136
 Fort Amsterdam 36, 41, 135
 Fort Franklin 238
 Fort Golgotha 239
 Fort James 111, 113
 Fort Kearney, Nebr. 266, 271
 Fort Laramie, Wyo. 268
 Fort Leavenworth, Kan. 267
 Fort Neck 39, 63, 80

 Fort Phil Kearney 268
 Fort Smith, Ark. 282, 283
 Fort Wayne, Ind. 251, 263
 Fort William Henry 194
 Fort Yuma, Ariz. 278
 Fosters Meadow 154, 173, 175, 184, 197, 205, 229
 Fosters Meadow River 170
 Franklin, Pa. 280
 Freehold, N. J. 196
 Freeport 231
 French Creek, Pa. 281
 Fresh Pond 189, 200-2
 Fresh Pond Neck 188, 190, 196, 201
 Fruitland, Wn. 284

 Gad Island 160
 Gallows Hill 238
 Galveston, Tex. 280
 Garden City 125, 184, 206
 Garretsens Bay 33, 94, 146, 218
 Garrisons Neck 91, 126, 175
 Gentry, Ark. 285
 Gettysburg, Pa. 277
 Gildersleeve, Conn. 23, 29, 69, 279, 280, 286
 Gildersleeve Canyon, Utah 286
 Gildersleeve Creek 73, 156, 175, 192
 Gildersleeve Mountain 284
 Glastonbury 22, 23, 29, 33, 39, 131, 282
 Glen Cove 101, 102, 284, 285
 Goshen 245
 Grand Island, Nebr. 272, 286
 Grape Swamp 126
 Grassy Pond 230
 Gratton, Va. 248
 Gravesend 53, 108, 142, 147, 148
 Great Neck (Madnans) 117, 126, 131, 153, 154, 157, 175
 Great Plains of Hempstead 35, 66, 77, 78, 80, 101, 125, 133, 140, 160, 185, 199, 203, 207, 215, 217
 Great Plains (West) 264, 267-9, 273
 Great Sampford 58
 Greeley, Iowa 285
 Green River, Wyo. 273
 Greens Farms 244
 Greenwich 31, 32, 69
 Groton 18, 19
 Guilford 31
 Gustavus, O. 279

 Hackensack, N. J. 286
 Haddam 161, 185
 Hadley 20
 Half Neck 153
 Halfway Hollow Hills 202, 204
 Halifax 57
 Harbor Hill 94

- Hartford 21-26, 55, 56, 62, 82-88, 142
 Hartland 279
 Harvard College 70, 209, 255, 260, 276, 286
 Hat Creek, Mo. 264
 Havens Grove, Ill. 234
 Hay Bridge 186
 Heemstede 33, 35, 37, 43, 73, 134
 Helena, Mont. 267, 277
 Hempstead, Essex 58
 Hempstead 11, 29, 33, 38-132
 Hempstead Bevel 140, 160
 Hempstead Commons 174, 185, 196, 228
 Hempstead Fort 161
 Hempstead Harbor 93, 101, 119, 156, 175, 176, 207
 Hempstead Lake Park 200
 Hempstead Marshes 172, 188
 Hempstead Plains 104, 105, 113, 116, 126, 169, 170, 180, 186, 195, 205-6
 Hempstead Reservoir 200
 Hempstead Swamp 232
 Herricks 139, 140, 154, 175, 180
 Hicks Beach 218
 Hoboken 50
 Holland, Pa. 250
 Holy Cross College 15, 133
 Hopewell 265
 Horseheads 280
 Hot Springs, Dak. 285
 Howes Bay 33
 Hudson, Ill. 232-236
 Hudson River 136, 183, 207, 278
 Hungry Harbor 154, 175, 196, 203, 206, 216, 230, 232
 Huntington 45, 82, 95, 99, 120, 129, 130, 158, 179, 188-192, 196-205, 207, 210, 225, 227, 236-240, 281
 Huntington Bay 189, 239
 Huntington South 189
 Hyannis, Mass. 286

 Ipswich 15, 133
 Island of Trees 36
 Italy Hill 242

 Jackson Heights 148
 Jacksonville, Ill. 234
 Jamaica 50, 53, 85, 86, 89, 103, 104, 106, 108, 111, 117, 136, 142, 147, 149, 152, 157, 158, 168-170, 175, 179, 180, 188, 194, 195, 197, 204, 205, 222, 281
 Jefferson College 252
 Jericho 221
 Jerusalem 70, 98, 163, 165, 221, 222
 Johns Hopkins University 256-263
 Jones Beach 188

 Kadiak Island, Alaska 278
 Kansas City 267, 271
 Kennebec 167
 Killingworth, Conn. 245
 Killingworth 101-104, 112, 119
 Kings County 90, 177, 178, 191
 Kingston 57
 Kingston, Ontario 279
 Kingston, Pa. 280

 Lake George 194
 Lamar, Kan. 284
 Lawrence 262
 Leadville, Colo. 270
 Leroy, Ill. 235
 Lexington, Mo. 271
 Liberty, N. Y. 283
 Little Neck 53, 117, 156, 198
 Little Bay 156
 Little Plains 147, 170
 Little River 282
 Little Rock, Ark. 284
 Lloyds Neck 95, 96, 129, 189, 238
 London 20, 37, 177, 209
 Long Island 22, 23, 29, 32, 36, 39, 40, 48, 55, 59, 78, 82-87, 127, 141, 166, 175, 201, etc.
 Long Island City 148
 Long Island Sound 36, 48, 118, 189, 200, 201, 203
 Los Angeles 277
 Louisville, Ky. 235, 248, 282
 Lowestoft 133
 Lynn 33, 44, 54

 Madnans (Great Neck) 81, 126, 154, 156, 175, 214
 Maine 88, 166, 167
 Malvern 231
 Malvern Hill, Va. 254, 267
 Manhasset 38, 73, 116, 119, 121, 124, 175, 182, 196, 205
 Manhasset Bay 73, 156
 Manhattan 34, 39-41, 49, 58, 61, 83, 86, 88, 101, 141, 183
 Martha's Vineyard 88, 166, 167
 Mashpatt (Mespeth) Kills 50, 146
 Maskinegang 56, 95
 Maskutchoing 99, 170
 Massapeag, Massapequa 35, 39, 56, 62-67, 95, 99, 116, 118, 128, 156, 165, 189, 196, 204, 232
 Matinecock 54, 62, 65, 93-95, 100-6, 112, 113, 117, 119, 123, 126, 130
 Mattagarets Bay 99
 Meadowbrook 188, 203
 Medical Lake, Wn. 285
 Meeting House Pond 160
 Meitowac 33
 Memphis, Tenn. 282

- Mendon, N. Y. 249, 250
 Meriden, Conn. 286
 Merrick 35, 43, 56, 62, 64, 66, 95, 116,
 119, 120, 126, 153, 154, 160, 164,
 175, 188, 203, 207, 213, 229, 230,
 232
 Merrick Neck 180, 206, 216
 Merrick River 188, 203
 Mespeth, Mespat 39, 50, 51, 53, 135,
 147
 Middelburg 51
 Middleburg 45, 47, 50, 51, 55, 70, 84,
 85, 128, 135, 142, 146-148, 183,
 203
 Middlebury College 244, 249
 Middlebury, Vt. 244
 Middlebury, Va. 262
 Middletown 29, 286
 Midway, Ga. 280
 Midwout 86
 Milford 31
 Mill River 160, 216
 Milledgeville, Ga. 245, 248
 Minneapolis, Kan. 285
 Monakewego 30
 Montauk 62-67, 99, 105, 113, 116, 120,
 123, 128
 Montclair, N. J. 278
 Monticello, Ga. 254
 Morristown, N. J. 280
 Mount Zion, Ga. 244, 246, 247, 249
 Musceto Cove 101-103, 112-114, 119,
 130
 Mystic River 25

 Nantucket 88
 Napa, Calif. 284
 Narragansett 49
 Nashville, Tenn. 248
 Nassau County 175, 231
 Nassau Island 51, 197-9
 Naubuc 23, 29
 Near Rockaway 126
 Neguntatogue 198, 204
 Nesaquake 120
 Nesaquogue, Nissaquogue River 198,
 202, 204
 New Albany, Ind. 251, 263, 273
 New Amsterdam 34, 40, 41, 43, 49,
 58, 62, 88, 141, 144, 183
 New Brunswick, N. J. 285
 New Canaan, Conn. 248
 New Haven 22, 26-33, 46, 49, 52, 59,
 82, 83, 102, 107, 111, 125, 127,
 131, 133, 141, 181, 189
 New Hyde Park 187
 New Jersey 124, 151, 176, 211
 New London 53, 136
 New Marlboro 240, 284
 New Netherlands 31, 36-38, 40, 42, 44,
 45, 48, 55, 56, 60, 79, 83, 85, 102,
 127, 133, 141, 144, 183
 New Orleans, La. 280, 281
 New Rochelle 263, 270
 New Utrecht 86
 New York 17, 37, 38, 54, 63, 85, 88, 89,
 93-97, 103, 104, 107, 110-112, 129,
 130, 132, 144, 146, 147, 150, 152,
 156, etc.
 New York Bay 114
 New York Harbor 151, 194, 281
 Newark, N. J. 241, 281
 Newfield 180
 Newington 22
 Newport 45
 Newtown, Mass. 18, 19
 Newtown 44, 45, 50, 74, 90, 106, 108,
 128, 131, 135, 136, 146-8, 181,
 183, 203, 204
 Newtown Creek 50, 135
 Niantic 49
 Norfolk County 11, 15, 133
 North Hempstead 37, 38, 68, 97, 124,
 126, 156, 157, 172, 175, 184, 225,
 231
 North Neck 91
 North Salem 243
 North Sea (Long Island Sound) 38, 73,
 105, 113, 133
 North Side 93, 95, 116, 126, 137
 North Woodedge 180, 195
 North Woods 126, 133, 140, 164
 Northport 188, 189, 197, 202, 240, 279
 Northport Harbor 189, 201-204, 239
 Northwest Point 76
 Norwalk 241, 242, 254
 Norwich 221
 Nova Scotia 176, 247

 Oberlin College 272
 O'Flanners Bluff 266
 Oglethorpe, Ga. 246
 Oil Creek, Pa. 250
 Ohio Valley 211
 Omaha, Nebr. 273
 Oostdorp 86
 Orange, N. J. 280
 Orange County 167, 177
 Oyster Bay 39, 53-55, 63, 66, 70, 71,
 80, 82, 87, 92, 95, 96, 100, 101, 108,
 114, 122-124, 139, 142, 158, 165,
 168, 190, 198, 199, 211, 212, 219,
 221, 226, 231
 Oyster Bay Harbor 238

 Palhame 19
 Pallemarche 19
 Palo Alto 41
 Pavonia, N. J. 39, 50
 Passaic, N. J. 286

- Pekin, Ill. 234
 Pelham Manor 270
 Pemaquid 166
 Penobscot 167
 Pequequis 198, 199, 204
 Perth Amboy, N. J. 285
 Petalume, Calif. 278
 Philadelphia 267, 275
 Pittsburgh, Pa. 235, 236, 248, 280
 Pittsfield, Mass. 277
 Pittsford 249, 251
 Plainedge 176
 Plattsmouth, Nebr. 272
 Plymouth 7, 46, 48
 Podunk 23
 Portland, Conn. 23, 69
 Portland, Oregon 285
 Potuxen 102
 Poughkeepsie 242, 275-277
 Princeton University 245, 252, 253, 262, 280
 Providence 46, 48, 102
 Pyquag 22, 23

 Queens County 90, 121, 136, 167, 175, 177-179, 191, 193, 208, 216
 Queens Village 198
 Quequis 198
 Quinnipiac 27

 Radcliffe College 276
 Raleigh, N. C. 277
 Red Hook 201
 Rensselaerwick 166
 Rhode Island 45-49, 54, 71, 107, 135, 176
 Richmond, Va. 247-9, 252-3
 Richmond County 167, 208
 Rippowams 29, 30
 Riverhead 197, 199
 Rochester 241, 242, 249-251
 Rockaway 35, 62, 65, 66, 76, 95, 118, 128, 139, 154, 155, 160, 196, 203, 218, 222, 230, 231
 Rockaway Meadow 170
 Rockaway Neck 159
 Rockaway River 36, 200, 203, 204
 Rockville Ctr. 37, 63, 231
 Rocky Hill 22
 Rodenberg 27
 Roseburg, Oregon 283
 Roslyn 156, 195
 Round Pond 160
 Rugua Swamp 199
 Rustdorp 53, 136
 Rutgers College 280
 Rye 194, 219

 St. Joseph, Mo. 266, 272
 St. Louis, Mo. 235, 236, 262, 264, 265, 271, 275

 St. Nuteine 28
 St. Paul's Island 278
 Sag Harbor 279
 Salem County 124
 Salt Lake 266, 275
 Salt Lake City 268
 Sampsons Manor 19
 Sands Point 124
 San Francisco 278, 284, 285
 Santa Fe 281, 283
 Saybrook 25, 80
 Scarsdale 276
 Schenectady 178, 194, 240, 284
 Schouts Bay 39
 Schultzville 276
 Scipio 241, 242, 244, 246, 250, 265
 Scottsville, Kan. 285
 Seamans Swamp 230
 Seawanhacky 33
 Secatogue 56, 95, 119, 198, 199, 204
 Sedalia, Mo. 263-4, 267
 Sewanee, Tenn. 260
 Shermans Swamp 160
 Shoshones 275
 Shotley 15, 133
 Sickrewhacky 38
 Smith's Island 147
 Smithtown 120, 189, 197, 198, 201-4
 Smithtown Branch 201
 Smithtown Harbor 189
 South Bay 68, 81, 172
 South Commons 215
 South East 242, 249, 250, 254
 South Glastonbury 23, 29
 South Hempstead 172, 173, 200, 223
 South Meadows 77
 South Oyster Bay 99
 South Pass, Wyo. 269, 274, 275
 South Sea (Atlantic Ocean) 38, 126, 128
 South Woods 77, 80, 164, 229, 230
 Southampton 33, 44, 50, 58, 78, 80, 82
 Southold 38, 82
 Springfield, Mass. 24
 Springfield, N. J. 241, 284
 Squaw Pit 189
 Stamford 29-37, 46, 48, 54, 102, 127, 131, 133, 181
 Stanfordville 276
 Staten Island 50, 83, 90, 141, 166, 167, 183
 Steubenville, O. 285
 Stockton, Calif. 285
 Stonington 25
 Stratford 118
 Success 140, 175, 221, 229
 Sudbury 133
 Suffolk County 11, 15, 90, 133, 167, 179, 189-191, 197, 204, 236-7
 Sunbury, O. 251

- Sunk Meadow 198
Sweetwater, Wyo. 274
Taunton 50
Tazewell, Va. 248
Thompson 242
Tombstone, Ariz. 278
Town Neck 73, 140
Trenton 124
Ufford 20
Ulster County 167, 240
Unchemau 120
University of Colorado 276
University of Virginia 254-256
Valley Forge, Pa. 240, 284
Valley Stream 203, 231
Vassar College 275
Vernon Valley 191, 201
Vicksburg, Miss. 284
Virginia City, Mont. 266, 273
Wallingford 126
Wantagh 222
Watertown 18, 21, 32
Wayne, Nebr. 190
Wesleyan University 286
West Harbor 50
West Hills 199
West Meadow 80, 125, 154, 174, 175,
185, 205, 215
West Neck 238
West Ox Pasture 77, 155, 174, 180
Westbury 139, 154, 175, 195, 221
Westchester 86, 90, 108, 144, 146, 149,
167, 177, 183, 193, 208, 240, 254
Westminster 115, 153
Westport, Conn. 244
Wet Swamp 26
Wethersfield 21-32, 57, 103, 121, 125,
133, 181
Wethersfield Cove 26
Whale Neck 39, 43, 63, 80
Wheatley 221
White Pigeon, Mich. 265
Whitby 16
Wiccopee 233, 265
Wilkes-Barre, Pa. 280
Williams College 250-1
Willoughby, O. 284
Windsor 23, 26, 184
Winterset, Iowa 265
Wittsburg, Ark. 282
Woodbury, Ky. 281
Yale University 243, 245, 250, 260
Yarmouth 54
Yorktown, Va. 239
Zealand 51

3295

